

The Northern Passion

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
3 1761 00361317 1



The Northern Passion.

Early English Text Society.

Original Series, 145.

1913 (for 1912).

Price 15s.

BERLIN : A. ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE, W. 8.
NEW YORK : C. SCRIBNER & CO., LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA : J. B. LIPPINCOTT CO.

Eng Ph
(F)

The Northern Passion

FOUR PARALLEL TEXTS AND THE FRENCH
ORIGINAL, WITH SPECIMENS OF ADDITIONAL
MANUSCRIPTS.

EDITED BY
FRANCES A. FOSTER

OF BRYN MAWR COLLEGE.

✱

THE PARALLEL TEXTS.

131831.
613114

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE ^{by}EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETYⁱⁿ
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.
AND BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.
1913 (for 1912).

PR

1119

A2

No 14 E

Original Series, 145

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY.

PREFACE

FOR the convenience of readers in using the edition and in order to avoid delay in the issue of volumes, it has been decided to publish *The Northern Passion* in two parts: Volume I containing the complete text of the four MSS., together with variant readings of five others; Volume II including the Introduction, Notes and Glossary, the French text, and specimens of five additional MSS. of the English text. The present volume contains the complete texts, and the second is already in the hands of the printer. In the preparation of this volume I have been greatly indebted to Professor Carleton Brown, of Bryn Mawr College, who has suggested to me many points of method and has also read the complete proof sheets. I am further indebted for assistance with the proof to Mr. John Munro, of London, and to Dr. Samuel Moore, of the University of Wisconsin.

F. A. F.

*Bryn Mawr College,
July 9th, 1913.*

The Northern Passion.

THE text from the following MSS. is printed *in extenso* in parallel columns :—

Camb. Dd. 1. 1 (lacunæ supplied from Camb. Ii. 4. 9).

B. M. Additional 31,042.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harley 4196.

With collations from the following MSS. :—

Camb. Ii. 4. 9 (cited as I)

Camb. Ff. 5. 48 (cited as F)

Ashmole 61 (cited as A)

Camb. Gg. 1. 1 (cited as G₁)

Cotton Tiberius E. vii.

} at the foot of the first two columns.

at the foot of the third column.

at the foot of the fourth column.

EXPLANATION OF THE NOTATION USED IN THE FOOTNOTES.

Where the variant recorded in a footnote stands in place of more than one word in the text, the thin bracket inserted in the text marks the beginning of the phrase. Thus, on page 2 the phrase of the text paralleled by footnote 4 is marked : [I wyll 3ou telle.⁴

Where I, F, and A agree in their variation from Dd. the reading of I is given, with *no* letter preceding.

Where F and A agree in their variation from Dd. the reading of F is given, preceded by the letters F. A.

In portions of the text in which I supplies for Dd. variant readings common to F and A are given with *no* letter preceding.

Merely dialectical or orthographical variations are not recorded, except in the case of Cotton Tib. E. vii. In the case of this MS. *all* variations from the text of Harley 4196 are noted.

Harleian 4196.

*Passio domini nostri ihesu Christi**
secundum Marcum. Matheum.

Lucam & Iohannem. * [fol. 67a, col. 2]

All cristen men both more¹ and les 1*

þat in pis werld here wonand es,

Aw forto think both day and night

And to haue minde with mayn &
 might, 4*

How ihesu crist, oure god so gude,

Boght vs with his precius blude,

And sufferd ded for oure misdede.

Herto suld ilkaman tak hede, 8*

And loue him euer both loud & still,

þat slike kindnes wald schew vs till.

And for þe passioune of ihesu crist

¹ mare.

Harleian 4196.

Es medeful forto be puplist, 12*

And nedful¹ to all cristen men

Clerely forto kun and ken,

þarfore þus es it ordand here,

In iglische land men forto lere.* 16*

Als haly writ witnes & sais,

Ihesus fasted fourty days,² * [fol. 67b, col. 1]

Ensampl³ forto teeche vs to

filesly penance forto do. 20*

þan þe fende þat es oure fa

ffand þat he had fasted swa,

He hoped þat he had hunger grete

And sune suld faly⁴ for faut of mete.

To wildernes he went in hy 25*

¹ MS. d of nedful written above the line.

² dais. ³ ensampl. ⁴ fail.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. I. 1.1

Additional.

[L Ysten² alle³. [I wyH þou telle⁴ * 1
 Of mekil peyne⁵. [I may þou
 spelle⁶ * [fol. 1a]

Of Ihesu þat vs [aH hath⁷ wroughte

And sythen⁸ owre soules [dere

boughte⁹ 4

[For mannys sake¹⁰ he tholyd¹¹ peyne

He¹² [ne wolde¹³. here¹⁴ soules tyne

Of hys passyon. I [wyll þou¹⁵ telle

[If 3e wyH. a qwyH¹⁶ dwelle 8

As¹⁷ Marke [matheu. luke¹⁸ & Iohn

L ystenes me I maye 3ow teHe* 1
 Of mekiH gude I wiHe 3ow spelle

* [fol. 33a, col. 1]

Of Ihesu that vs alle wroughte

And sythene oure saules dere boghte

ffor he ne wolde owre saulis tyne

With owttyn sake he tholed peyne

his Passioune I may 3ow teHe

Ther In I mote a stownde dueHe

Als wa: Marke: Mathewe: luke and

Iohn

¹ D and I have no title; F. passio domini; A. Passio domini nostri. ² F. Herkyne.

³ F. now; A. lordyngys. ⁴ F. if ye wille here.

⁵ pyte. ⁶ F. ye mow lere. ⁷ F. alle.

⁸ F. syn he. ⁹ F. bowjt; A. dere hath

boujt. ¹⁰ vv. 5-6 transposed; With owten

gylt.

¹¹ A. sofferd.

¹² ffor he.

¹³ A. wold not.

¹⁴ oure.

¹⁵ F. wiH.

¹⁶ F. Afterwarde ther in I must; A. There

on I muste A stond. ¹⁷ F. Also. ¹⁸ MS.

Before luke, ly was written and crossed out;

F. Mathew; A. & mathew luke.

Harleian 4196.

And temped oure lord god almighty ;
 He knew no thing of his godhede,
 þarfore he went with owten ¹ drede, 28*
 To ger him wrik sum werkes wrang,
 By cause þat he had fasted lang.
 Bot he þat gouernes gude and ill,
 And all þis werld may weld at will, 32*
 Sufferd fanding of þe fende
 And answerd euer with wordes hende,
 To gif vs cause and enchesounne
 To suffer here sere temptaciounne 36*
 Of þe fende and of oure fless
 And of þe werld þat wikked es,
 And euer stabilly forto stand
 And noght faintly to be failand. 40*
 So sal we get þe victory

Harleian 4196.

Of þe fende oure fals enmy,
 Als ihesus þare ouer come þe fende
 And at his will pepin gert him wende.
 Efterward ² þan þus bifell, 45*
 Als witnes beres in oure godspell ;
 It neghed nere þe tyme ³ sertayne
 þat crist in erth suld suffer payne. 48*
 þe wordes wex ful wonder wide,
 Of his werkes on ilka syde,
 ffor ouer all in þat cuntre
 He gert dom speke & blind men se, 52*
 And drafe out deuils fra men bidene,
 And oþer signes þat oft war ⁴ sene ;
 And als for lazar þat he raised, 55*
 Many of þe folk ful fast him prayded.

¹ outen. ² MS. d. of Efterward written
 above the line. ³ time. ⁴ was.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

*Hic incipit passio domini nostri
 ihesu christi.*

[I] ystenys now ¹ I wyll 3owe tell* 1
 [L] of mykell pyte [I may 3ow ²
 spell * [fol. 149a]

Off ihesu þat [all hase ³ wroght
 And sythen owre sawles [full dere
 boght ⁴ 4

ffor he [wald noght oure saules ⁵ tyne
 Wyth owten sakke he tholyd pyne
 Thys ⁶ passion I wald ⁷ 3howe tell
 [þare on me must ⁸ a stund dwell† 8
 [Als Mathew Marke ⁹ luke & Iohn

† [fol. 149b]

Harleian 4196.

¹ Herknith alle. ² in mi. ³ ous alle. ⁶ Of his. ⁷ wol. ⁸ Yef ye wolle.
⁴ dere abouth. ⁵ our soweles nold noth. ⁹ Here is Mathe.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[Alle a cordyn¹ . in to on
 [For to² ful fyH . þe olde lawes
 [He fastyd . ful³ forty dayes 12
 Wyth oute met⁴ . wyth owte drynke 12a
 Thankyd be Ihesu . heuen kynge 12b
 His wertues [spredyn . wondyr⁵ wyde

[Fer in londe⁶ . on ylke a syde
 The⁷ Iwes haddyn . [þer wyth⁸ enuye
 They⁹ seyde he ferde¹⁰ . [alle in folye¹¹ 16
 [They gaderyd hem¹² . to gedyr styлле
 [Of Ihesu for to spekyn¹³ . here wylle
 [Alle they gadred hem¹⁴ . at a feste
 Rych & pore . moste & leste 20
 Of [her Iewes¹⁵ . prynces¹⁶ alle
 þe Iewes dede¹⁷ . be fore hem calle
 The most mastres . of her¹⁸ lawe
 [Spake of¹⁹ Ihesu . in her sawe 24

If²⁰ we [thus . late hym²¹ gone
 They seyde amonge . hem euyrychon *
 [þan wyH owre folke²² . leuyn [hym In²³
 And [alle owre²⁴ lawes . [than schul
 byllyne²⁵ * [fol. 1b] 28

Cayphas was . byschope [in þat²⁶ tyme
 Thorouge²⁷ prophceye . he [an-
 swerde Ageyn²⁸
 [He than²⁹ seyð . to þe prynces alle

Additional.

In holy write accorde in tiH one
 ffor to fulfiH the olde lawes
 he ffastede fully fowrty dayes

his vertues sprede swythe wyde

fferre in þe lande on euir ylke syde
 The Iewes hafedene at hym Envie
 And said he ferdene aHe with folye
 Thay gadirde þame to gedir stiHe
 Of Ihesu for to speke þaire fiHe
 AHe þay gederede þame at a feste
 Riche and pore bothe¹ maste & leste
 Of pharezenes the prynces aHe
 The maste he dide by fore þame calle
 The maste Maystirs of þaire lawes
 Spakene of Ihesu in thaire sawes 24

þife we latene hym thus furthe gane
 Thay sayedene amanges þame euir ylk-
 ane

Kayphas was bysschoppe in þat tyme
 Thurghe prophecie he gane to
 ryme
 he saide vn to the prynces aHe

¹ F. þei ar acordyng alle; A. All þei Acorde.

² F. To. ³ A. Ihesu fastyd.

⁴ MS. t written above the line; F. A. lack

vv. 12a-12b. ⁵ sprynge; A. þei sponge.

⁶ A. Boþe fere & nere. ⁷ F. þat.

⁸ F. with hym; A. to hym. ⁹ A. And.

¹⁰ A. dyde. ¹¹ F. with foly; A. grete

felonye. ¹² MS. gageryd; F. Thus þei helde.

¹³ F. Off ihesus to speke; A. To speke of

Ihesu All. ¹⁴ F. lacks vv. 19-28; A.

They comme to gepyr. ¹⁵ A. seryzens þe.

¹⁶ MS. n, of prynces inserted. ¹⁷ MS. de;

A. dyde. ¹⁸ A. þat. ¹⁹ A. dyspysed.

²⁰ A. If þat. ²¹ A. late hym thus. ²² A.

All oure folke wyll. ²³ MS. le written

above leuyn; A. on hym. ²⁴ A. owre.

²⁵ A. schall be benymme. ²⁶ F. þat ilke.

²⁷ A. In. ²⁸ F. can ryme; A. gane it

ryme. ²⁹ He.

¹ best deleted before bothe.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian 4196.

[þare in ¹ acordys [in tyll one ²
ffor to fulfyll þe hald lawys
He fasted fully fourty dawys 12

[And his ³ vertus [þa spredde full ⁴
wyde

ffere in land [and nere besyde ⁵
þe Iewys [had on hym ⁶ enwy
And sayd he ferid [all wyth ⁷ foly 16
[þai gedird þaime ⁸ to gedir [full styl ⁹
Of ihesu [forto wyrke þare wyll ¹⁰
All þai gedyrd þaime at a fest
Ryche and pure most & lest 20

[Off Sarezens þe ¹¹ prynces all
þe Iewys dyd [þe fore þaime ¹² call
þe mast maistres of þe ¹³ lawes
[Spake to ¹⁴ ihesu in þaire sawes 24

þai spake ¹⁵ amang þaime euerilkone
If we lat hym þus forth ¹⁶ gone
[Oure folk wyll all turn hym tyll
And all will þa folow hys wyll ¹⁷ 28

Cayphas was byschope [in þat ¹⁸ tyme
[And thurgh ¹⁹ prophecy began to ryme

He sayd to [þe princes þare ²⁰ all

Bot þe iews had grete enuy
And said he ferd all with foly,
And fast þai ordand þam omell
How þai might best his ferlis fell.

* [fol. 67b, col. 2]

þe iews gert to geder call
þe phariseus and princes all,
And all þe maisters of þaire laws,
And þus þan said þai in þaire saws : *

Si dimittimus eum sic 'omnes credent ei'
þai said omang þam euer ilkane :

"If we lat him þus furth gane,
Al þe folk sal trow him in,

And þan ¹ sall oure laws blin ;

28a Romanes ² and folk of vnkouth ³ land

28b Sall ⁴ fetche oure folk out of oure hand

28c And do vs dole till we be dede, ⁵

28d And mak maistries here in oure stede."

Cayphas was þaire bisschop þan ;

Thurgh prophecy þus he bygan

And said vnto þe princes all :

¹ þei. ² heuchon. ³ þe. of.
⁴ sprange swithe. ⁵ in euche side. ¹⁶ forth to.
⁶ þar of haued. ⁷ with. ⁸ Alle þei ¹⁸ þat.
comyn. ⁹ stille. ¹⁰ to speken ¹⁹ þonge.
alle her fille. ¹¹ þe sarasins and her. ²⁰ her priuces.
¹² hym forth to. ¹³ her. ¹⁴ Hii speken

¹⁵ vv. 25-26 transposed ; seiden.
¹⁷ vv. 27-28 lacking.
¹ so þan. ² Romanis. ³ vnkowth.
⁴ sal. ⁵ ded.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for *Camb.* Dd. 1. 1.

[Wote we¹ not . *qwhat* wy² be falle 32
A man xal deyne . [vs alle³ be forne
pat the folke . be noughte lorne⁴
Thus [he seyd . thourge⁵ propheeye
þe Iewes [it tokyn . to gret⁶ envye 36
Of hem⁷ selfe . [had þei⁸ it noughte
The holygoste . [it hem hade⁹
broughte¹⁰

The Iewes fro . pat ylke day
Ihesu to sloe . they thoughte Ay 40
We¹¹ wyl noughte þei seyde . hem
Amonge

pat noman¹² com . to don vs wronge
A [fful gret¹³ feste . [per was¹⁴ in honde
[That esterne daye¹⁵ . [was clepyd¹⁶
in¹⁷ londe 44

The Iewes [dedyn . honoure¹⁸ pat¹⁹ feste
Ryche [& pore²⁰ . [bothe moste & leste²¹
At pat²² feste . þei [spokyn blame²³
[Of Ihesu²⁴ . [alle they seyd schame²⁵
[They demyd²⁶ hym . to [payne &²⁷ woo
Alle²⁸ they thoughtyn²⁹ . hym to sloo
[But euyr³⁰ they seyde . thei wolde
abyde * [fol. 2a] 51

[Tyl pat þe³¹ feest . were [gon be syde³² *
[pat noo crye .³³ [schulde noughte A
ryse³⁴ 53

[To make noo noyse : on no manere³⁵
wyse

Additional.

Ne wate 3e noghte whate saHe by faH *
A mane saH dye vs by fore
pat aH the werlde be noghte for[lore]¹
Thus² he saide thurgh prop[heeye]¹
The Iewes tuke þer at Envie
Of hym selfe hauede he it noghte
The holy goste hauede it hym broghte
* [fol. 33a, col. 2]

The Iewes fra pat Ilke daye
Ihesu to sle pay thoght aye
We ne wiH noghte pay sayde þame
amange

That the romaynes do vs no wrange
a fuH grete feste was þane nere hande
pat paske daye was calde in lande

þe Iewes honourede pat Ilke feste
Riche and pore bothe moste & leste
at pat feste pay spake blame
and of Ihesu Ilkone sayde schame 48
pay demede hym to pyne & wa
and aH pay thoghttene hym to slaa
Bot 3itt pay said pay wolde habyde

TiH pat feste were commene be syde
pat no crye ne solde a ryse

Ne na noyse on no wyse

¹ F. 3e thyneke ; A. 3e wate. ² may.
³ A. vs. ⁴ for lorne. ⁵ seithe þe.
⁶ F. toke hym with ; A. toke it to. ⁷ hym.
⁸ he had. ⁹ F. þe worde hym ; A. hade it
hym. ¹⁰ F. inserts vv. 38a-38d : The worde
came his hert nere / ffor he was bisshope pat
ilke 3ere / He seyd sothe hit shulde be he / That
shulde dye vpon þe tre. ¹¹ F. lacks vv. 41-42.
¹² A. romans. ¹³ A. grete. ¹⁴ F. was. ¹⁵ F.
Ester day ; A. That paske. ¹⁶ F. men caH ;
A. was callyd. ¹⁷ A. in þat. ¹⁸ F. hade ;
A. honouryd. ¹⁹ pat ilke. ²⁰ F. pore. ²¹ F.

leest & moost ; A. most & leste. ²² F. the.
²³ F. gadurt sammen ; A. spokyne same. ²⁴ A.
Ihesu cryste. ²⁵ F. to speke lituH gammen ;
A. forto blame. ²⁶ F. Thei did ; A. vv. 49-50
transposed ; And seth dyde. ²⁷ A. sofyre.
²⁸ F. flor. ²⁹ A. thretyne. ³⁰ But. ³¹ F.
Til the ; A. To þat. ³² A. ouyr glyde. ³³ F.
ffor no sclander ; A. That no sclandere. ³⁴ F.
shulde Arise ; A. schuld ryse. ³⁵ F. Nor
noyse in no kyns ; A. Amonge þe folke in non.
¹ Spot covers end of vv. 34 and 35.
² Thurgh deleted before Thus.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þhe ne wote¹ what sall befall 32
 A man sall dy vs befor
 þat all [þe folke be nogh[t] forlorne²
 [ffor þis he³ sayd wyth⁴ prophecy
 þe Iewes tuke it [tyll grete⁵ enwy 36
 Off hym selfe [he had⁶ it noght
 [Bot þe⁴ halygast [it hym broght⁷

þe Iewys fro þat same⁸ day
 Ihesus to sla þa thoght ay 40
 We wyll noght þai sayd þaime amang.

[þat þe⁹ Romayns come and¹⁰ vs wrang
 A full grete fest it¹¹ was on hand
 þat [passe tyme¹² es called¹³ in land 44

þe Iewis [honourd þat ilke¹⁴ fest
 Ryche and pure most and lest
 At þat fest þai spak [grette blame¹⁵
 Of ihesu [euyr and sayd hym¹⁶ schame
 [ffor dyd¹⁷ hym tyll pyne¹⁸ and waa 49
 [And euyr¹⁹ þai thoght hym [for to²⁰ slaa
 Bot²¹ þai sayd þai wald abide

Tyll þat²² feste war gane besyde 52
 At nakynns²³ cry þar²⁴ suld ryse

Na no noise on nokynns²⁵ wyse

Harleian 4196.

“Ne wate 3e noght what will byfall?¹
 A man bus vnto dede² be broght
 So þat all folk peris noght.”
 þus he said thurgh prophecy
 þe ded of crist to signify,
 Bot of him self he said it noght;
 þe haly gaste þir wordes wroght

To proue þat crist, god sun mighty,
 ffor sinful man in erth suld dy.

A grete feste þan come nere hand,
 þat pash was named in þat land,

And all þai said he suld be slane
 Als sune als þaire fest war gane;
 And all assented to habide

Till it war passed þat high tide,
 So þat nonkins noys suld rise,

Ne no wonder on [non vise,³

¹ wite noth. ² mankin schal now
 be lorn. ³ þos him. ⁴ þe. ⁵ with.
⁶ ne had he. ⁷ pult hit in his both. ⁸ pilke.
⁹ þat. ¹⁰ to do. ¹¹ þer. ¹² ester day.
¹³ clepid. ¹⁴ gederid to þat. ¹⁵ blame.

¹⁶ euche seide. ¹⁷ þei dampned. ¹⁸ car.
¹⁹ Alle. ²⁰ to. ²¹ Yet. ²² her. ²³ no.
²⁴ ne. ²⁵ none.

¹ bifall. ² ded. ³ none wise.

8 *The sixth day before the feast, Jesus drew near a city. He sent two disciples to seek an ass with her foal.*

Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[pat day they hadn¹. wyth owtyn rede

TiH pay hanedyne opir rede

[Demyd A² man : [to pe³ dede 56

ffor to done a mane to pe dede

pe sexte day : be fore pe⁴ tyme

Thay sett daye by fore the tyme

[pat Ihesu⁵ of whom . is⁶ made thys⁷ ryme

Ihesu of whame es made this ryme

To A cete : [he gan⁸ [hym drawe⁹

To a Cete he gane hym drawe

pere he thoughte : to dwellyn¹⁰ A thrawe¹¹ 60

Thare he thoghte to dueHe a thrawe

[He clepyd of hys : dyscyples two¹² [pat¹³ schulde¹⁴ [on : hys¹⁵ Arend goo

He callede of hys discyples twa *

And bade þame one hys erande gaa

[Myldely he seyde : in¹⁶ to pat¹⁷ cyte

Mildly to that cete * [fol. 33b, col. 1]

[þe schul wende. And A þens me be¹⁸

þat pay myghte by fore þam see

[pere xul þe¹⁹ fynde : wyth Ine A²⁰ walle 65

and þe schaft fynde with Ine þe walle

[A asse²¹ [stondynge : in here²² stalle²³

a Milde beste standande in staHe

Ane asse bowndene with hir fole

To takene hir mene saH þow thole

[And that²⁴ Asse²⁵ : brynge [it to²⁶ me

that asse brynge þe to me

[ffor I²⁷ wyH wende²⁸ : to þat²⁹ cete

and I wiH wende to þe Cete

Hys³⁰ dycyples : [þey gun³¹ wende To þat cete : fayre And hende 72

Hys discypils þane gane wende

To þat Cete faire and hende

[Al they³² dedyn³³ : As [Ihesu badde³⁴

Alle pay fondene swa Ihesu sayde

þey toke³⁵ pe³⁶ [Asse : And³⁷ be fore hym ladde³⁸

þat asse pay dide by fore hym lede

¹ F. They wolde not ; A. That þei hade.

² F. That day do no ; A. Do þat dey A.

³ to. ⁴ A. þat. ⁵ Ihesu. ⁶ F. þei.

⁷ F. A. ⁸ F. they can. ⁹ A. draw. ¹⁰ F.

lif. ¹¹ F. inserts vv. 60a-60b : His discipuls

with hym zede / They thoht of hym to haue

here mede. ¹² F. Off hem alle he called out

moo ; A. Of hys dysypulys he clepyd two.

¹³ F. And seid þe ; A. And bade þei. ¹⁴ F.

shaf. ¹⁵ F. on myn ; A. hys. ¹⁶ F. Mildle ;

A. In. ¹⁷ A. þe myddys of þone. ¹⁸ F. þat

þe mowen agayns vs se ; A. That þe may be

fore þow se. ¹⁹ F. And þe schulde. ²⁰ þe.

²¹ A mylde best ; MS. And *deleted before* A.

²² F. stande in ; A. stondynge in. ²³ vv. 67-

68 *inserted* : A nasse bownde with hir fole / F.

To lose monkynde loth me wore ; A. To

lowys hyre mene shall þou thole. F. inserts

vv. 68a-68d : But if men seyn ouzt for ille /

Onswerge myldly and stille / They shaft suffer

alle youre dede / If þei sey I haue gret nede.

²⁴ F. That ilke ; A. That. ²⁵ F. best ; A.

best þe. ²⁶ F. to ; A. hepyr to. ²⁷ F. I. ²⁸ F.

fare. ²⁹ A. þone. ³⁰ A. Than hys. ³¹ F.

forth can ; A. gane forth. ³² F. Also thay ;

A. They. ³³ F. founde. ³⁴ F. he seyde ;

A. Ihesu theme bade. ³⁵ did. ³⁶ F. þat.

³⁷ Asse. ³⁸ F. leyde ; F. inserts vv. 74a-

74b : They broȝt þe Asse gode spede / Riȝt

be fore oure lordis fede.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Tyll þai had [som othyr¹ rede
þat day tyll do a man [to þe² deed 56
þe thyrd³ day be fore þat tyme
Ihesu of whame es made þis ryme *

Tyll a⁴ citee he [gan hym⁵ drawe
[þare he⁶ thoght [to byde⁷ a thrawe

He called⁸ of hys disciples two 61
And bad [þaim on hys erand go⁹

Myldely [vntill þat ilke¹⁰ cite * [fol. 150a]
At [þai myght¹¹ agayn þaim¹² see 64
[þai suld¹³ fynd wyth in þe wall

A myld best standand¹⁴ in stall
A nasse bunden with hir fole
To lese hyr men [sall þowe¹⁵ thole 68
[And þat¹⁶ asse bryng þhe [vn to¹⁷ me
ffor¹⁸ I wyll weynd to þhone¹⁶ cyte

Hys¹⁹ disciples [gan forth²⁰ wende
To þat cite þat was so hend 72
All²¹ þai fand als [ihesus þai²² sayd
[þare of þa war full wele payd.²³

Harleian.

ffor in þat time it wald noght seme

Any man to ded at deme.
And when þe fest dais war fulfild,
Right als crist him self wild,

He drogh him to þe same cete
Whare he wist he suld demed be.

He cald of his desciples¹ twa
And bad þat þai suld smertly ga

To þe cete þat bifor þam stode,
And þus he said with milde mode :
"Twa bestes bifor þow sall þe finde²

And baldly sall þe þam vnbind,

And vnto me þat þai be broght ;
And if any³ say to þow⁴ oght,
Sais þowre maister of þam has nede, 70a
þan sall þai suffer þow gude spede." 70b
þe apostels went with hert glad
And all þai fand als ihesu bad ;

¹ another.	² to.	³ sixte.	⁴ þat.	²⁰ anon.	²¹ Til.	²² ihesu.
⁵ gan.	⁶ He.	⁷ bi leue þer.		²³ v. 74 lacking.		
⁸ cliped.	⁹ hi schold his dede do.					
¹⁰ to þat.	¹¹ iye mowen.	¹² yiow.		¹ descyple.	² find.	³ ani.
¹³ Iye schulle.	¹⁴ stond.	¹⁵ scholde þer.		⁴ þw.		
¹⁶ þat.	¹⁷ to.	¹⁸ And.	¹⁹ He dide his.			

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

þere on [sate Ihesu: fayre And¹ hende
[And to² þat cyte: [he gan³ wende 76

The chylde[n] of hebrew: [harde it⁴
seye

þat Ihesu [schulde com⁵: [þat ylke⁶
weye

þey [sette them⁷: [wyth owten⁸ þe
toun 79

Wyt [ful fayre⁹: processeounne [fol. 2b]

Summe of hem: be forne hym ȝede

here¹⁰ clothys [fayre: they gan¹¹ sprede¹²

Summe broughte flowres: [of sawoure
swete¹³

To [leye be fore¹⁴ hym: in þe strete 84

þe¹⁵ pore men: [wyth herte¹⁶ fre

Broughten¹⁷ braunches¹⁸: of¹⁹ palmtree

[And summe²⁰ be gan: [for to²¹ cryen

Saue vs lorde: or [þat we²² deyen²³ 88

Ihesu²⁴ lyghtede: [down ful²⁵ styлле

And²⁶ blyssyd hem: wyth good
wyлле

þare one satt Ihesu faire and hende

[And to]¹ þat Cete þay gane wende

[The child]¹re of Ebrewe herde saye

[þat Ihesu]¹ solde come þat waye

þay kepede hym with owt þe townne

With fuH grete processioune

Some of þame by fore hym ȝede

þaire clothes in þe stretys to sprede

Some broghte floures fuH swete

To strewe by fore hym in þe strete

Some by gummene for to crye

Safe vs lorde are we dye

Ihesu lyghtede downe fuH stiH

and blyssede þame with gud wiH

The poure mene with herte free

Broghte braunches of palme tree

he passyd forth: [wyth owte envye²⁷

[And toke þe weye²⁸: to betanye 92

[þoroughte that²⁹ strete. [he gan dryue³⁰

[he reysyd A lazar³¹. fro deth to lyue

he passede furthe with owttene envye

he tuke þe waye to bethanie

By þat strete als he gane ryve

lazare he raysede fra dede to lyve

¹ F. he hym sett þat was. ² To. ³ F. can they. ⁴ herd. ⁵ F. came. ⁶ A. þat. ⁷ F. kept hym; A. come Aȝene hym. ⁸ A. in. ⁹ F. fuH gret; A. wele feyre. ¹⁰ F. Her owne. ¹¹ F. for to; A. before hym to. ¹² A. inserts *vr. 82a-82b*: They spred þer clothys hym Ageyne / Off hys comynge so wer þai feyne. ¹³ F. swete; A. feyre & sute. ¹⁴ F. strawe be fore; A. strew Afore. ¹⁵ A. Tho. ¹⁶ F. of hert; A. wyth herte so. ¹⁷ F. The; A. Brake

þe. ¹⁸ A. branch. ¹⁹ F. of þo; A. of þe. ²⁰ A. They. ²¹ F. to synge &. A. to sey &. ²² F. ȝe. ²³ F. inserts *vr. 88a-88b*: Blessed be this cyte / Off god þat is in trinite. ²⁴ F. When he. ²⁵ F. down; A. doune wele. ²⁶ F. He. ²⁷ A. in þe wey. ²⁸ A. To he come. ²⁹ F. Be þat; A. Be A. ³⁰ F. came he ryve; A. in þat sythe. ³¹ F. The laser he raysed; A. he resyd lazere.

¹ Spot covers beginning of *vr. 76-78*.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þe¹ asse þai did before [þaim wende²
þare on satte ihesu [þat was to³ hend⁴ 76
The childir of [Ebrowe þan⁵ herd say

þat ihesu [suld come⁶ þat [ilke same⁷
way
þa kepyd hym [wyth in⁸ þe town

With [a full fayre⁹ procession 80
Some of þaim before hym 3ode
þaire clothis [before hym for to¹⁰ sprede
And [some of þaime¹¹ broght floures
swete

[And strewes¹² before hym in þe strete
þe pure[men þare¹³ wyth hertys[full free¹⁴
Broght braunches of¹⁵ þe palme tree
[And som¹⁶ be gan [to fast¹⁷ cry
Salve vs lord [ellys be houys vs¹⁸ dy 88
Ihesu lyghtid down full styll
And blyssed þaime with [full gude¹⁹
wyll

He²⁰ passed forth wyth [hys meny²¹
And tuke þe way [rytht to²² bethany 92
Be þat strete [þar he gan for²³ ryfe
[He raysed a lazer²⁴ fro deeth to lyfe

Harleian 4196.

þai broght vnto him bestes twa * 74a
Ane asse with hir fole als wa, 74b
þaire clathes þai laid with owten lett
And ihesu seþin obouen þai sett,

* [fol. 68a, col. 1]

And he¹ rade vnto þe towne;

þai kepid him with processioune²
And did vnto him grete honowre,
Als þaire souerayne and sauiewre.³

Bot in all wirschip þat þai did 90a
Enuy ay in þaire hertes war hid. 90b
Bot neuer þe les, in þat ilk day, 90c
With owten harme he went oway 90d
ffra þe⁴ folk full⁵ of enuy,
And toke þe way to bethany.

¹ þat. ² him led. ³ feir and.
⁴ v. 76a inserted: To þat cite þei gon wend.
⁵ ebreu. ⁶ come. ⁷ þilke. ⁸ with oute.
⁹ ful gret. ¹⁰ þei dide bi for him. ¹¹ summe.
¹² To leien. ¹³ men. ¹⁴ fre. ¹⁵ MS. of of.

¹⁶ Summe. ¹⁷ for to. ¹⁸ here we. ¹⁹ gode.
²⁰ þai. ²¹ oute envie. ²² to. ²³ þai gon.
²⁴ A lazer ros.
¹ so he. ² processioune. ³ sauiewre. ⁴ þa.
⁵ ful.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Whan he hade . [þat lazar¹ reysede
[Mekyl perfore . he was² preysede³ 96
Ihesu⁴ and hys . decyple meke
I[þey went⁵ to⁶ toune . [mete for⁷ to
seke

whene he hauede lazare rayсед
Thanne was he fuH mekiH prayсede
Ihesu and his dyscyples meke
went to þe townne mete to seke

They comen⁸ to . A⁹ manys hows
[Hys name was¹⁰ . Symond leprows 100
[He fedde hem Alle . Alyche euene¹¹
[And þere¹² came . mary magdalene
In [holy wrytte . of here¹³ men rede
þat sche hade donen . synfulle¹⁴ dede
Of Ihesu [sche wolde¹⁵ . mercy craue¹⁶
[Sche knelyd down¹⁷ . [mercy to haue¹⁸
Sche knelyd¹⁹ down . And wyssche hys
fete [fol. 3a]

Ihesu come tiH a mannes house
his name was called Symond leprous
He fedde þame þare aH by dene
and thare come Marie Magdalene [fol. 33b,
col. 2]
In haly writt of hir mene rede
þat Marie haued done a synfuH dede 104
Of Ihesu scho wolde Mercy hafe
Scho kneled downe hir bote to craue
Scho sett hir downe & wesche his fete

wyth þe terys . þat sche leet²⁰ 108
Sche²¹ wypyd [hem sythen²² . [wyth
here²³ heere
ffor²⁴ her synnys . her hert was seere
[A preeyous²⁵ oynement . sche broughte
her wyth
Sche [broughte it hym²⁶ . wyth [ful
good²⁷ gryth 112
Sche Anoyntede²⁸ hys feet . [þat were
sore²⁹
And cryed³⁰ [Ihesu lorde³¹ . thyne ore

with the terys þat scho lete
Sythene scho wypede þame with hir
hare
ffor hir synnes hir herte was sare
Ane oynement scho broghte hir with
Scho droughe it forthe with gud grythe
Scho Ennoyntede hys fete þat were sare
and cryed Ihesu criste thyne are

¹ F. þe laser; A. lazere. ² F. Therefore
he was mycutH; A. There fore was he mekyll.
³ vv. 96a-96b inserted; Off martha and mary
(A. mary maudelene) also / ffor they saw (A.
saw hym) þat dede do. ⁴ F. He. ⁵ Went.
⁶ A. to þe. ⁷ F. rest; A. per mete. ⁸ F.
turnyd in. ⁹ a gode. ¹⁰ F. Was called.
¹¹ F. Offt þei restid hem be twene; A. he
fedde them þer All be dene. ¹² F. Ther.
¹³ F. hir scripture as. ¹⁴ F. many synful.
¹⁵ F. wolde; A. transposes vv. 105-106.
¹⁶ haue. ¹⁷ F. On knees sche set. ¹⁸ hir

bote to craue. ¹⁹ sette hir; A. transposes
vv. 107-108. ²⁰ A. wepe; A. inserts vv.
107a-107b = F. 110a-110b: [And kyssed them
(F. Sche kyst his fete) wyth full gode wyll /
[And fore hyre (F. Her) trespas sche lyked yll.
²¹ F. Syn sche; A. And. ²² hem. ²³ F.
with. ²⁴ A. And fore. ²⁵ An. ²⁶ F.
drew hit forthe; A. drew it oute. ²⁷ gode.
²⁸ F. layde it to. ²⁹ F. sore. ³⁰ F. seid;
A. euyr sche cryed. ³¹ F. ihesu criste; A.
Ihesu.

*She washes Jesus' feet with her tears, drying them with her hair, and anointing them 13
with precious ointment.*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian 4196.

[And when ¹ he had þe ² laȝer raysed ³
[þan he was full ⁴ mekyll praysed 96
Ihesus and his disciples [full meke ⁵
Went [to þe town ⁶ festes [for to ⁷ seke

Crist and his menȝe mild & meke
Went to þe toun rest forto seke.

He come [tyll a manes ⁸ howse
Hys name was ⁹ symon leprous 100
He fested þaime [þar all ¹⁰ be dene
And þedyr ¹¹ come mary Magdalene
In haly wrytte [men of hyr ¹² redis 103
Scho ¹³ had done [many synfull dedes. ¹⁴
Of ihesu scho wald mercy hafe
Scho kneled downe hyr bote crafe ¹⁵
Scho sette hyr downe and wessch hys
fete * [fol. 150v]

þai come vntill a gude mans hows,
þat named was symon ¹ leprows,
And als þai at paire supere sat,
Mari maudlayne come in þat,

With þe ¹⁶ teres þat scho [gan grete ¹⁷ *
Sithen scho wyped þaime with hyr hare
ffor hyr [synnes hyr was sare ¹⁸ 110
A ¹⁹ oynement scho broght hyr wyth

And vnto crist fast gan scho cry
And for hir misdedes ² asked mercy.
Dounne scho fell and wesche his fete

With þe teres þat scho grete,
And seþin scho dried þam with hir
hare,
And for hir sins scho murned sare.
Ane oynement with hir scho broght,

Scho drowe it furth with [full gude ²⁰
gryth
Scho dyght ²¹ his fete [wyth þat ²² ware
sare 113
And cryed [and sayd ihesu ²³ þine are

þat was of precius ³ thinges wrought ;

And þarwith scho enoynted him,

Als men may find bifor þis time ⁴ 113a
In þe last godspell saue ane, to luke, 113b
þat sett ⁵ es bifore in þis buke ; 113c
Bot proces clerely ⁶ to declare, 113d
Here I sall ȝit muster mare. 113e

¹ Wan. ² þat. ³ rerid. ⁴ þar for was
he. ⁵ eke. ⁶ in weie. ⁷ to. ⁸ to an
austin is. ⁹ was calid. ¹⁰ alle. ¹¹ per.
¹² of hir men. ¹³ þat yio. ¹⁴ a sinfol dede.
¹⁵ to craue. ¹⁶ hir. ¹⁷ lete. ¹⁸ sinne sori

was þere. ¹⁹ And. ²⁰ gode. ²¹ smered.
²² þat. ²³ ihesu crist.

¹ Simon. ² misdes. ³ precyus.
⁴ tyme. ⁵ set. ⁶ clerly.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Ihesu wyste here wylle . ful wele
[he sufferd here . to don¹ euery² dele
þat oynement . [it was³ so swete 117
þat sehe Anoyntede⁴ . wyth⁵ hys feete
[þe sauoure þer of . it⁶ [sprange ful⁷
wyde

Al⁸ abowtyn . on euery⁹ syde 120
[It was swettar . þan lycoryee 120a
And passyng al maner . of other spyce^{10b}
A dyeyple . [þere was¹¹ ynne
[I wote he¹² was . combred wyth¹³
synne

Ivdas caryoth . was hys name
The seyð¹⁴ hys lorde . mekel schame
he spake to Ihesu . wyth¹⁵ maystre 125
Wordys ful . of felonye¹⁶
[Me thynkyth þat¹⁷ þou . dost [ful ylle¹⁸
[þat þou¹⁹ latest²⁰ . þis oynemente
spylle²¹ 128

Ihesu wiste hir wiH fuH wele
and sufferde it enir ylk a dele
þat onyment was so swete
þat scho smerede one his fete
In þat house it sprange fuH wyde

aHe abowte one ylke a syde

A disciple ther was Inne
A I wate he was combirde with a
synne

Iudas scariot was hys name
he saide his lorde mekiH schame
he spake to Ihesu with Maystrye
wordes fuH foule of felonye
Me thynkes he sayde þat þou dose yHe
þat þou lates this onyment spiHe

It myghte be solde . for penyes gode
And ȝouen . [to pore mennys²² fode
þere fore²³ [Iudas . settyth²⁴ noughte *
[for of þe²⁵ pore . [hym ne roughte²⁶ 132

* [fol. 3b]

²⁷ [But²⁸ he was [worse then²⁹ A
thefe 132a

To gedur penys he was lefe³⁰] 132b

It myghte be solde for penyes gude
and gyuene poure mene to fode
Bot þer for sayd Iudas it noghte
One poure mene was nott his thoghte

Ihesu Answerde . at³¹ that throwe³²
[wordys fayre . mylde &³³ lowe³⁴ 134

Ihesu answerde at þat sawe
with wordis faire Milde and lawe

¹ And for gafe hir. ² A. ylke A.
³ F. was. ⁴ F. layde. ⁵ on.
⁶ In þat howse. ⁷ A. it sprd. ⁸ A. Onyr
All. ⁹ ilke a. ¹⁰ F. inserts vv. 120a-120b:
The swetnes alle þat hows can fiH / Sum of
hem liked it it; A. lacks vv. 120a-120b.
¹¹ was þer. ¹² A. he. ¹³ A. All In.
¹⁴ F. thouȝt; A. dyd. ¹⁵ F. criste. ¹⁶ F.
vilony. ¹⁷ F. Me thynke he seith; A. he
seyð Ihesu. ¹⁸ A. ille. ¹⁹ F. þou. ²⁰ F.

sufferst; A. latys þus. ²¹ F. for to spit.
²² F. pore men for; A. pore men on to. ²³ F.
But therfor. ²⁴ F. seid Iudas; A. Iudas
seyð it. ²⁵ F. þat on; A. ffore onne þe.
²⁶ F. was his thouȝt; A. was not hys thouȝt.
²⁷ vv. 132a-132b supplied from F. ²⁸ A. omits
But. ²⁹ A. tyrrand &. ³⁰ A. full leffe.
³¹ A. to. ³² sawe. ³³ F. With wordis
mylde and; A. wordys þat wer. ³⁴ fuH
of lawe.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Ihesu wyst hir wyll full wele
[And sufferd hir þare euer¹ dele 116
[ffor þat² oignement was full³ swete
þat scho [oyled with ihesu⁴ fete
In þat hows it spred⁵ full wyde 119

All [aboute þaime⁶ on euere ilke syde

[Bot a discipill⁷ was þare in
I wote he was comberd with syn

[And Iudas⁸ skarioth was hys name
[þat gert his lord hafe mykyll blame⁹
He spake tyll ihesu wyth maystri 125
Wordys [þat war ffull¹⁰ of felony
Me thynke [he sayse¹¹ þou duse full ill
þat¹² lattys þis oignement [þus spyll¹³

I¹⁴ myght [þarfore take¹⁵ penyse gude
And [gyfe þaime¹⁶ pure men to fude
þare fore [sayd¹⁷ Iudas [it noght¹⁸
[Bot on þe penys¹⁹ was all²⁰ hys
thoght 132

Ihesus [þan answerd²¹ sone onone
Wordys [mylde to þaime ilkone²²

Als scho enoynt him, heued & fete,
And honord him hir bales to bete,
þe oignement went about full¹ wide

In þe hows on ilka side.²

And ane of þam þat was þare in
Cumberd was in sorow and syn;

Iudas scariot was his name,
þat seþin soght his lord with schame;
He wald þat vnement sald had bene,
And þus he said to þam in tene:
"Me think," he said, "we do right ill
þis oignement þusgat forto spill.

We might haue salde³ sone onane 128a
And thre hundreth penis tane, 128b
And þat might haue done mekill⁴ gude *
To be gifen to pouer men fode."
Bot for pouer men said he it noght,
On his awin winyng was his thoght;

ffor he hade⁵ all þaire tresore hale 132a
And þe tende to him self he stale; 132b
þarfore him thoght bath seath & scorn c
þat þis oignement so was lorn. 132d
Ihesus þat can all kounsail knaw,
Answerd softly to þat saw: * [fol. 68a, col. 2]

¹ He both to hab hir euche. ² þat. ¹⁸ nocht. ¹⁹ Of pouere men. ²⁰ litil.
³ swithe. ⁴ smered on his. ⁵ smache. ²¹ answerd. ²² swete with oute blame.
⁶ aboute. ⁷ His one disciples. ⁸ Iudas.
⁹ He seid his loured muchil schame.
¹⁰ swiþe. ¹¹ her. ¹² þat þou. ¹³ spille.
¹⁴ Hit. ¹⁵ be solde for. ¹⁶ yeuen. ¹⁷ ne seid.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[þe pore¹ mene². [they schul³ haue
[her Almes . whan they wyl it⁴ craue
[It is no thyng⁵ . my⁶ wylle 137
[þat þey schul⁷ . [for hunger spylle⁸
Me⁹ [schul þe¹⁰ . [noughte haue¹¹ longe¹²
Ageyn thys woman . 3e [haue done¹³
wronge 140

Sche hath done . A ful¹⁴ goode dede
It¹⁵ schal [be 3olden . at¹⁶ her nede¹⁷
[her dedys¹⁸ schul . be wretyn in¹⁹
story

[wyth ovten ende . in²⁰ memorye 144
Iudas herde . þo²¹ wordys meke
Ihys owne sorowe . he [gan to²² seke
[Euyr he mornede . in hys²³ thoughte
Al thys xal [þe . helpe ryghte²⁴ noughte
To þe iewes . I xal þe sellyn 149
[Al thy²⁵ maystrye²⁶ . for to fellyn²⁷

Iudas wolde no lengere dwelle 153
But²⁸ soughte þe weye²⁹ . þat lay³⁰ to
helle
he 3ede And soughte . [tyl þat³¹ he
fonde
þe [most prynce³² . of that³³ londe

The poure mene 3e schaHe hafe
3oure almous euir more for to craue
3ee may done þame aftire 3oure wiH
late 3e þame noghte for hungir spiH
Me ne schaHe 3e noghte hafe lange
agaynes this womane 3e hafe wrange

Scho haues done a fuH gud dede
þat saH be 3oldene at hir nede
Hyr dede saH be wretyne in stoyre *

* [fol. 34a, col. 1]

Euyre to be hadene in memorye
Iudas herde those wordis meke
Ihis awene sorowe he gane seke
Euir he monede in hys thoghte
AHe this saH the helpe noghte
To þe Iewes I saH the seHe
Swylke maystryes for to feHe

Iudas wolde no lengare dueHe
he soghte þe waye þat laye tiH heHe
he 3ode & soughte & sone he fande
þe maste maystirs of þat lande

¹ A. Pore. ² F. þan. ³ F. shalle 3e
neuer; A. 3e schall. ⁴ F. Off þo Almes
dede to; A. 3oure Almys dede forto. ⁵ F.
3e mow hem gif after; A. If þe wyll do
aftyr. ⁶ F. 3oure. ⁷ F. So sone of me;
A. late theme not. ⁸ F. thar 3e not fille.
⁹ F. Me ne. ¹⁰ A. 3e schall. ¹¹ F. haue
fuH; A. not haue here. ¹² F. inserts vv.
139a-139b: Oper wayes I haue to gange /
Amonge yow me thynk not longe. ¹³ F.
haue; A. do. ¹⁴ A. well. ¹⁵ F. I. ¹⁶ F.
3elde hir weH; A. be hyrs At. ¹⁷ F. mede.

F. inserts ll. 142a-142b: Hir mede shaH in
graue be leyde / þis shalle for gode be seide.
¹⁸ F. Hit; A. hyre lyne. ¹⁹ F. in hir. ²⁰ F.
She did hit for gode; A. Euyr to haue in.
²¹ F. this; A. þes. ²² can. ²³ F. He
seid greued in his; A. he menynd & seyde in.
²⁴ helpe þe. ²⁵ Sech. ²⁶ maistris. ²⁷ A.
telle; F. inserts vv. 151-152: At hem for þis
ilke sake / Shalle I for þe penys take. ²⁸ He.
²⁹ F. weyes. ³⁰ F. lyne. ³¹ F. tiH; A.
& sone. ³² F. prince; A. most prynsys.
³³ F. þat ilke.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Pure¹ men sall 3he [enir hafe²
 Youre almous dede [here for³ to crafe 136
 3he may [paime do⁴ after 3houre wyll
 Ne lat paime noght for hungyr spyll
 [ffor me sall 3he⁵ noght [hafe full⁶ longe
 Agayns pis woman 3he [hafe grette⁷
 wronge 140
 Scho has⁸ done a full gude dede
 It⁹ sall be 3holden hir at hir nede
 Hyr dede sall be writen in story

Euer¹⁰ to [hafe it¹¹ in memory 144
 Iudas herd pir¹² wordys [full meke¹³
 Hys awen sorowe [pan gan¹⁴ he seke
 He sayd and [menyd it¹⁵ in hys thought
 16 [Alle his schal helpe him notht 148
 To pe iueis ich schal him sille
 Suche maistris for to telle

I ydas ne wolde no lenger dwelle 153
 He tok pe wai in to helle

He yede anon and soth pe fende

pe meste maister of pe londe 156

*Pauperes semper habetis
 me autem non semper habebitis.*
 "Pouer men," he said, "sall 3e hane,
 Almus of 3ow forto crame;
 Att 3owre will 3e may pam gif,
 And I sal noght lang with 3ow lif.
 pe werk pat pis woman has wroght
 Euer mare sall¹ be on thoght;
 Scho dose ful wele, lat hir allane,
 Hir dede in minde sal euer be tane."

When iudas herd pir wordes meke,
 His awin sorow fast gan he seke,
 And vnder in his hert he thoght:
 "Al pis sal availe pe noght,
 Vnto pe iews I sall pe sell
 ffor al² pe tales pat þou can tell."

Vp fra pe supere right he rase,
 And graithly to pe iews he gase,

and al togeder sune he fand

pe maisters³ of pe iews land,
 And of paire princes grete plente, 156a
 And vnto pam al² þus said he: 156b

¹ pe pouere. ² haue. ³ for. ⁴ don
 ham. ⁵ Men ne sschulle. ⁶ pepe pos.
⁷ habit. ⁸ hauid. ⁹ pat. ¹⁰ For.
¹¹ haue. ¹² pe. ¹³ meke. ¹⁴ gon pe.

¹⁵ both. ¹⁶ vv. 148-158 omitted in MS.,
 supplied from G₁.

¹ sal. ² all. ³ maysters.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

he ¹ seyde [q^uhat xal I . haue to ² mede
To ³ [Ihesu cryste ⁴ . I xal ⁵ yow lede
To Ihesu that [I loue . ryghte ⁶ noughte
To sellyn hym ⁷: [is al my ⁸ thoughte 160

he sayd what schaH I haue to mede
and to Ihesu crist I saH 3ow lede
To Ihesu pat 3e ne lufe noghte
hym to sellene es aH my thoghte

[T^han the ⁹ iewes . pese wordys harden*
wyth mekil ¹⁰ Ioye . Alletheyferden

* [fol. 4a]

and whene þe Iewes thies wordis herde
with mekiH Ioye aH þay ferde

þey ¹¹ 3ouen hym ¹² [3yftys . fayre And ¹³
free

Thrytty platys . of goode monye 164
þe platys sone . Anone he toke
[was þere ¹⁴ none . pat he for soke

þay gaffe hym gyftes faire & free

Thritty plates of gud monee
þe platis anone sone he take
was þer none pat he for suke

¹ F. And. ² F. wil 3e gif me; A. & 3e
wyll gyfe me. ³ F. And to; A. Vn to.
⁴ Ihesu. ⁵ A. wyll. ⁶ F. 3e loue; A. I lufe.
⁷ F. hym yow. ⁸ F. is; A. is my.

⁹ F. Many; A. when þe. ¹⁰ F. gret.
¹¹ F. Ther þei. ¹² A. fore hym. ¹³ F. giftes;
A. feyre &. ¹⁴ A. There was.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Quid vultis michi dare?

Et ego eum vobis tradam

He seid wol iye yeue me mede
And to ihesu ich wol you lede]
[ffor certys he sayd I luf hym noght ¹
²[To sillen you him his al mi potht] 160

When [þe Iewis þis word ³ herd
Wyth mekyll ioy all þai ferd

þai gafe hym gyftes [grete plente ⁴

Thyrty plates of [ryght gude ⁵ mone 164
þe plates sone [on hym ⁶ he tuke
[ffor was ⁷ þar noen þat he for suke

“What will 3e gif me vnto mede,
And to ihesu I sall 3ow lede?
Vnto 3ow now sell him will ¹ I,
Sais if þat 3e will him by.
I wate with him 3ow greues sare, 160a
And I wald þat 3e venge ² ware.” 160b
þe iews vnto him wele gan lith,
And in þaire hertes þai warful blith,
And sune þai said þai vowched saue 162a
To gif him what so he wald craue; 162b
He asked of þam in þat stownde 162c
Threty plates of penis rownde; ³ 162d
Vnto his saw þai all assent 162e
And hastily made þai his payment.

þus for his lord pat tyme ⁴ toke he *
Threty plates of þaire mone, * [fol. 68b, col. 1]
He was wele paid and so war þai,
When þis was done he went his way. 166a
Quare ihesus uendebatur: pro xxx de-
nariis.

Here may men þe enchesun here,
Whi it bifell ⁵ on þis manere,
þat oure lord ihesu was salde
ffor threty penis plainly talde, 4*
And nowþer for les ne for mare;
þe verray cause I will declare.
Iudas, als we haue herd here,
When þai sat at þaire sopere 8*
Al samen in symondes ⁶ leprows hall,
And mari to ihesu fete gan fall
With her vnement precyows,
(þe odore went ouer al þe hows) 12*

¹ Ihesu þat neuir leiche nocht. ² v. 160
applied from G₁. ³ þei þes wordes.
vair an fre. ⁵ god. ⁶ anon. ⁷ Was.

¹ wil. ² venged. ³ rownd. ⁴ time.
⁵ byfell. ⁶ simondes.

Harleian.

þan iudas thoght, als it es kend,
þat þis vnement was euill despende,
And said þat it suld haue bene salde
Thre hundreth penis to haue talde. 16*
He was cumberd in couatyse
And þarfore said he on þis wise;
ffor al¹ þat þai had forto spend
was halely gifen in to his hend, 20*
And in his bagges about he bare
¹ all.

Harleian.

Al¹ þaire tresore les and mare,
And of all þat come to þam twelue,
þe tende euer toke he to² him selue. 24*
In litel purses euer he stale
þe tende of þaire tresore bi tale,
þat broght he euer vnto his wife;
þus cursedly he led his life. 28*
And if þe oynement les & mare
Had bene sald, als he said are,
¹ All. ² till.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Whan he¹ hadde . done thys² folye
he soughte³ [oure lorde⁴ . wyth⁵ enyve
[Iudas went⁶ . to⁷ hys felawes 169
[Wyste they noughte⁸ . of hys⁹ plawes
he sette hym¹⁰ down . Amonges hem Alle
wyth herte bytterer . than þe galle¹¹ 172

Additional.

þan he haued done this folie
he soughte his lorde with Envye
Iudas ȝode to his felawes
Ne wiste þay noghte of his wykked
plawes
he sett hym downe amange þame aHe
with hert byttirere þan þe gaHe

[Off paske was . þe fest¹² [in honde¹³
[Ihesu¹⁴ was [mech . traualynge in
londe¹⁵

hys decyplies . comen hym nere
And askyd hym . wyth fayre¹⁶ chere 176

Syr where [wylt þou¹⁷ . holdyn thy¹⁸ fest
[we wyH¹⁹ [gon byddyn . most & leeste²⁰

Off paske was þe feste at¹ hande
Ihesu criste was trauellande

his discyplies comene hym nere
þay askede hym with faire chere

Sir whare wilt þou halde thi feste
we willene gane sythene maste & leste

¹ A. Iudas. ² F. his; A. þat. ³ F. sent.
⁴ F. his lorde; A. Ihesu. ⁵ with gret.
⁶ F. He ȝede agayne; A. when he was come.
⁷ F. with. ⁸ F. But þei ne wist; A. They
wyst not. ⁹ F. þes. ¹⁰ F. hem.
¹¹ F. inserts *rr.* 172a-172b: He thouȝt what
was to do / Be swilke treson as he toke to.

¹² F. The feste of pasche was; A. Of paske
was þat feste. ¹³ A. hend. ¹⁴ F. That Ihesu
criste; A. That Ihesu. ¹⁵ F. trauelande;
A. betrayed & tened. ¹⁶ F. mylde; A. gode.
¹⁷ with ȝe. ¹⁸ youre. ¹⁹ F. Wil ȝe. ²⁰ go greyt
with þe best; A. make redy ȝoure be heste.
¹ at written above the line.

Harleian.

ffor thre hundreth plates fully,
 þan suld him self haue had threty, 32*
 þat of thre hundreth es þe tende.
 þat thocht he wele with him suld
 wende,
 ffor þe tende¹ to him self he toke
 Of all þaire siluer, so sais þe boke; 36*
 And for þe tende cumes to no mare
 Of thre hundreth, als I said are,
¹ tend.

Harleian.

Bot to threty,¹ als es said biforn, 39*
 So mekill thocht [him þat² he had
 lorn
 þat suld haue cumen into his walde.
 þarfore his maister so he salde
 And asked nowþer more ne les, 43*
 Bot þat þe tend of thre hundret³ es,*
 þat es threty, trewly to tell. * [fol. 68b, col. 2]
 When þis was done he wald noght dwell,
¹ thretty. ² him. ³ hundreth.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

When he had done [þat ilke¹ foly
 þai² soght oure lord with grete envy 168
 [And Iudas³ went tyll hys felawys
 [Bot þai⁴ wyst [no thing⁵ of hys playes *
 * [fol. 151a]

He sette hym downe amang þaime all
 wyth hert bitter [als is⁶ þe gall 172

[þe fest of⁷ paske was [nere on hand⁸
 [And ihesu⁹ crist [was full¹⁰ trauailand

Hys disciples [come hym full¹¹ nere
 And asked hym wyth heuy¹² chier 176

Syr whore [will 3he¹³ hald 3oure¹⁴ fest
 [Of riche and pure¹⁵ most and lest

Harleian.

Bot to his felows he went ogayne,¹
 ffor þai suld throw in him no trayne.

Bot oure lord ihesu wist full² wele
 How he had done euer ilka dele;
 3it said he noght, bot held him still, 172a
 fforto perfourne his fader will. 172b
 þe fest of pasch come nere at hand
 And ihesu crist was trauailand,

And sum of his desciple³ dere
 Said to him on þis manere:
Ubi uis paremus tibi pascha.
 "Whare wiltou we puruay a place
 In forto hald þe fest of pasch?
 Say till vs, &⁴ we sall wende 178a
 To mak redy whare pou will⁵ lende." 178b

¹ þis. ² He. ³ Iudas. ⁴ Ne. ⁵ he
 nocht. ⁶ þan. ⁷ Of ⁸ her festinge.
⁹ Ihesu. ¹⁰ was. ¹¹ he tok him. ¹² veir.
¹³ woltu. ¹⁴ þi. ¹⁵ We wol go eriein.
¹ ogaine. ² ful. ³ desciples.
⁴ MS. & written above the line. ⁵ wil.

Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Ihesu Answerde . sone Anoon
[And clepyd¹ [to hym .² petyr &
Iohn³ 180

Go he seyde . 3e⁴ schul mete
[A man⁵ wyth⁶ watyr . in⁷ þe strete
þe⁸ howse [that he . goth⁹ to wyth
gryth¹⁰

[3e schul hym folowyn . &¹¹ go hym
wyth¹²

þe lorde of þe¹³ howse . 3e xul fynde 185

A symple¹⁴ man . of symple¹⁵ kynde

To hym [3e schul¹⁶ . speke And seye

[þat I¹⁷ com [sone . in¹⁸ the¹⁹ weye* 188

[I wyth me restyn²⁰ . in hys²¹ halle

[I And my²² dyscyples alle * [fol. 4b]

þe daye is comyn . þe tyme is nere 191

Amonge my frendys .²³ [to make dynere²⁴

[With hem wel I²⁵ pasche make

At²⁶ my discipuls²⁷] leue to take²⁸

[3e xul²⁹ [lyten . to³⁰ owre³¹ mete

[Swyche goode . as 3e³² maye gete 196

P^Etyr & Iohn [were ful³³ hende

[In to³⁴ þat³⁵ Cyte [they gume³⁶

wende

Al³⁷ þey fowndyne As Ihesu³⁸ bade

þey dyden³⁹ wyth herte glade⁴⁰ 200

þey dyghiten⁴¹ mete gret plente

Additional.

Ihesu ansuerde sone on ane
and callede to hym Petir & Ihone

Gase he saide 3e schaff fynd & mete
a man with watir in þe strete
þe house þat he gose to¹ with grythe

3e schaff hym folowe & gaa hyme wyth *

the lorde of þe house 3e schaff fynde

a symple mane of sely kynde

To hym 3e schaff speke and saye

I come sone in my waye * [fol. 34a, col. 2]

I wið festene in his hauße

Me and Myne discypylls alle

The daye es comene the tyme es nere

amange3 my frendis to make sopere

with þame wið I paske make

amange3 my frendis leue to take

Thare schaff 3e do graythe oure mete

Swylke gudes als 3e maye gete

P^Etir and Iohn werene full hende

P^Evn to þat Cete þay gane wende

AHe þay foundene als Ihesu bade

þay dedyne als wa with hert full glade

Thay graythede mete full gret plente

¹ F. Calle.

² F. to me; A. hym.

³ F. *inserts vv. 180a-180b*: When þat þei wore come hym to / To A cyte he bade hem go. ⁴ and 3e. ⁵ MS. *written at end of v. 181.*

⁶ MS. *sac written above and crossed out.* ⁷ F. in mydde. ⁸ F. þat. ⁹ F. gothe. ¹⁰ A. gryght.

¹¹ F. Sone Anon 3e; A. ffolow hym &. ¹² A. wyht. ¹³ A. þat. ¹⁴ F. sely. ¹⁵ A. sely.

¹⁶ F. schaff 3e. ¹⁷ F. I. ¹⁸ F. now some owt of. ¹⁹ my. ²⁰ A. fforto feste. ²¹ F.

þis; A. þe. ²² A. And my xii. ²³ *The two lines within heavy brackets are supplied from F.* ²⁴ A. my sopere. ²⁵ A. There I

wylle my. ²⁶ A. And At. ²⁷ A. frendys my.

²⁸ F. *inserts vv. 194a-194b*: The gode man shal yow sone lede / Ther 3e may youre erand spede. ²⁹ F. Ther shal 3e; A. There 3e schall.

³⁰ F. greith; A. dyght. ³¹ F. youre. ³² F. Off þe best þat 3e; A. Off All gode As we. ³³ A. þei welle. ³⁴ A. To.

³⁵ þe. ³⁶ F. can þei. ³⁷ F. So. ³⁸ F. he hem. ³⁹ F. did also; A. dyde All. ⁴⁰ F.

inserts vv. 200a-200b: The gode man left hym his lawes with Inne / Alle her esement haue þer Inne. ⁴¹ A. ordeyned.

¹ to written above the line.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Ihesu [pan answerd pan¹ son onone
And called² tyll hym petir [and
saynt³ Iohne

Gase he [says and⁴ 3he sall mete 181
A man [wyth water⁵ in pe strete
[To pe⁶ house þat he gase to ryght⁷

3he sall [folow at 3oure myght⁸ 184

þe lord of þe house 3he sall fynd
A symple man [and ferly⁹ kynd
Tyll hym 3he sall speke and say 187
[þat I sall¹⁰ come now some pis¹¹ way
He¹² wyll me fest in [hys awne¹³ hall
[Both me and¹⁴ my discyple all
[þe day¹⁵ es comyn þe tyme is nere
Amang my frendes to make sopere 192
[ffor wyth¹⁶ paim wyll I paske¹⁷ make
[And at my¹⁸ frendes leue take¹⁹
þare [pan sall 3he²⁰ graith oure meeth
Of swylke gude als 3he²¹ may gett 196
Petir and Iohne [þa war²² full heynd
Vnto²³ þat cite [sone gan þai²⁴ weynd

[ffor all²⁵ þai fand als ihesus [paim
sayd²⁶

[And so þai dyd²⁷ wyth [hertes full
glade²⁸ 200

þai graithed mete full²⁹ grete plente

Harleian.

þan ihesus answerd sune onone,
And cald vnto him peter & iohn :

“Wendes,” he said, “& 3e sall mete
A man with water in pe strete ;
Waites whare he beres pe water in

And folous him, for no thing blin.

þe lord of þe hows sall¹ 3e finde,
A rightwis man of nobill² kinde,
And vnto him þan sal 3e say
þat I cum walkand in þis way.
And sais þat I will in his hall
Rest me and my³ men3e all,
ffor þe tyme now neghes nere
Omang my frendes to mak sopere ;
Now with my³ men3e will⁴ I make
þis fest of pasch my³ leue to take.
Gose þeder now and graithes oure mete
Of slike gude als 3e may gete.”
þan þe⁵ apostels peter & iohn
Vnto þe cete went onone.

Al⁶ þai fand als ihesu bad,

And graithed paire mete with hert glad,

Swilk als þai fand in pe cete

¹ answerd. ² cliped. ³ and. ⁴ seid.
⁵ faitor. ⁶ þe. ⁷ with grithc. ⁸ him
folwe and go with. ⁹ of seli. ¹⁰ Ich.
¹¹ in youre. ¹² I. ¹³ his. ¹⁴ And.
¹⁵ þat. ¹⁶ With. ¹⁷ festes. ¹⁸ Among.

¹⁹ to take. ²⁰ ine. ²¹ we. ²² wer.
²³ In to. ²⁴ þei gon. ²⁵ So. ²⁶ bad.
²⁷ þei didin al so. ²⁸ herte glad. ²⁹ with.
¹ sal. ² nobil. ³ mi. ⁴ wil. ⁵ þa. ⁶ all.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

To¹ Ihesu² And [to hys³ meyne
Ihesu [qwhan þe mete was dyghte⁴
Entryd⁵ [as þe boke seyth ryghte⁶ 204

Ihesu⁷ sette hym⁸ at þe borde
And⁹ bade hem settyne at A worde

[Alle they settyn¹⁰ wyth owte preynge¹¹
[he dyde mete before hem¹² brynge 208
Iudas sawe [they were sette¹³ Alle
I [Be fore owre lorde¹⁴ he gan down
falle¹⁵

[þat he myghte wyth¹⁶ hym¹⁷ ete
[hys fals¹⁸ treson wolde he not for
gete¹⁹ 212

he [stale onte²⁰ of owre²¹ lordys dysche
The beste mussel²² [of þe²³ fysche²⁴

Ihesu²⁵ toke bred [þat laye²⁶ [hym bye²⁷
And blyssyd it [ful myldelye²⁸ 216

Sythen²⁹ he brake it wyth hys honde
And 3afe it to hys goode frende [fol. 5a]

[Syth he seyde thys eche³⁰ brede
It wyl³¹ 3ow sauene fro enyl dede 220

It is my flesche that I 3ow 3efe
þere fore³² 3e maye þe bettyr lyue

Sythen he toke [the wyne³³ clere
And blyssyd it wyth mylde chere³⁴ 224

Additional.

To Ihesu and to hys men3e
Ihesu whane the mete was graythede
he Entirde als wa þe buke vs sayde

Ihesu sett hym at a borde
and bade þame syttene at oo worde

AH þay satt with owttene lettynge
he dyde Mete by fore þame brynge
Iudas saughe þay sittene aHe
agayne Ihesu he gane downe faHe

þat he moughte with hym ete
his tresoun ne wolde he noghte forgete

he stale owte of his lordis dysche
þe beste MorseHe of his fysche

Ihesu tuke brede þat laye the bye
and blyssede it fuH Mildely

Sythen he brake it in his hende
and gaffe it tiH his gude frende

Etes he said of this brede
It wiH 3ow safe from iH dede

It es my flesche þat I 3ow gylfe
There fore 3e maye þe bettir lyffe

Sythen he tuke wyne clere
and blyssede it with faire chere

¹ A. ffore. ² F. ihesu criste. ³ his.
⁴ F. as þe gospel seith; A. when þe bord
was spred. ⁵ A. he turnyd. ⁶ F. in whan
alle wreith; A. As þe boke vs seyde. ⁷ F.
He; A. And. ⁸ hym downe. ⁹ F. He.
¹⁰ F. As þei seten; A. They sette All. ¹¹ F.
chidyng; A. lettynge. ¹² MS. te of mete
written above; F. Meyte and drynke þei can hym.
¹³ F. þei seten; A. þem sytte. ¹⁴ F. Agayne
his lorde; A. Before hem. ¹⁵ F. inserts vv.
210a-210b: That he myzt take his disshe to /
As he was wonte for to do. ¹⁶ F. With his
lorde wolde. ¹⁷ F. he; A. theme. ¹⁸ His.

¹⁹ F. inserts vv. 212a-212b: Euer he thouzt
on glotony / Off treson and of vilony. ²⁰ F.
shalle. ²¹ A. hys. ²² F. messe. ²³ F. of
alle his; A. off. ²⁴ F. inserts vv. 214a-214b:
Alle be gan they to ete / Ihesu wolde not it
for gete. ²⁵ F. He. ²⁶ A. & leyde. ²⁷ F.
bye. ²⁸ A. wyth melody. ²⁹ A. Aftyr.
³⁰ F. lacks vv. 219-220; A. Ete he seyde
þys. ³¹ A. schall. ³² F. thorow. ³³ F. wyne.
³⁴ F. inserts vv. 224a-224b: He gafe it forth
with gode wille / And syn spake with hem
stille.

Jesus blessed bread and gave it to them. "Eat this bread; it will save you from evil deeds."¹ He blessed the wine. 25

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Tyll ihesu and tyll hys meneȝhe
[And ihesu¹ when þe mete was graythed
He entred sone² þe buke vs sayde 204

Ihesus sat³ at þe burd
[He bad paimē all sitte at a⁴ worde

All þai satte⁵ with owten styghtelyng⁶
He⁷ dyd mete⁸ before [paimē dryng⁹
Ihesus¹⁰ saw þai [sat downe¹¹ all 209
A gawns ihesus gan he fall

þat he myght wyth hym ete
Hys treson [wald he¹² noght forȝete 212

He staile owte of his lordys dyssch
[Sone þe¹³ best morsel of þe¹⁴ fissch
Ihesus tuke brede þat lay hym by
And blyssed [it þan¹⁵ full heyndly¹⁶ 216
Sythen he brake it wyth his hend
And gafe it tyll hys gude freynd
Ethys he sayd of [þis same¹⁷ brede
It wyll yhow kepe¹⁸ fro euyl deed 220
It es my flesch þat I ȝow gyffe [fol. 151b]
þare thurgh may ȝhe¹⁹ bettir lyfe
Sithen he tuke þe wyne [so clere²⁰ 223
And blissid it with [full gude²¹ chere

Harleian.

ffor paire maister¹ and his menȝe.
þan ihesus and his men ilkane
In þat hows paire ins has tane.
Ihesus bad þam all sit doune 204a
And to his biding war þai bowne;² b
Als he ordand with his worde,
Doune þai sat all at a burde,
And iudas wald no langer lett,* 206a
Bifor his lord enyn he him sett.³ 206b
When þai war sett³ at his biding,
Mete he bad þai suld furth bring.
Mete and drink þan furth þai broght
And ete⁴ and drank whils þam thoght.

* [fol. 69a, col. 1]

Al if iudas with ihesu satt,⁵
His treson no thing he forȝat,

Bot euer more he thoght on ane
þat he suld [be his⁶ maister bane.
Ihesus toke brede þat lay him by
And blisced it ful bowsomly,⁷
And sepin he brac it with his handes
And to his men þus he cumandes:
"Ettes," he said "now of þis brede,
It sall ȝow saue fra euill⁸ ded.
It es my⁹ fless þat I ȝow gif,
Whar thurgh ȝe may þe better lif."
Sepin he toke þe wine clere
And blisced¹⁰ it with milde chere,

¹ Ihesu. ² as. ³ set him. ⁴ Mild
he was euir of. ⁵ sein. ⁶ lesing.
⁷ þei. ⁸ miche. ⁹ him bring. ¹⁰ Iudas.
¹¹ setin. ¹² he nold. ¹³ þe; MS. r. 214
written in the margin. ¹⁴ his. ¹⁵ hit.
¹⁶ mildelie. ¹⁷ þis. ¹⁸ schilde. ¹⁹ ye ȝe.

²⁰ clere. ²¹ gode: MS. r. 224 written in
the margin.

¹ mayster. ² boune. ³ set. ⁴ ette.
⁵ sat. ⁶ be. ⁷ bowsomly. ⁸ euil.
⁹ mi. ¹⁰ blissed.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[drynke thys¹ [he seyde it wyl do 3ou
good²

þe drynke of lyffe [it is my blood³ 226
þe bodye that 3e here⁴ seen 231

ffor [on of 3owe⁵ [I xal trayed ben⁶
for to [make 3ow clene⁷ of synne

And other moo that ben þere Inne
[Eugr qwhan 3e see taken⁸

[Memorye of me⁹ [3e xul¹⁰ makyn 236
þese¹¹ [ylke lawes¹² [schal thus¹³ be

[þat I wyl¹⁴ [be fullyd¹⁵ of me¹⁶
wyth¹⁷ 3ow [xal I¹⁸ ete no more

Tyl¹⁹ I [be I wot wyth²⁰ where 240

þere²¹ A geyne [I maye not²² stryue
[ffor I xal sone be broughte of²³ lyue

þe [prophecye seyth²⁴ of me
þat I xal²⁵ [deyn on²⁶ rode²⁷ tree 244

þe tyme is comene²⁸ [the traytoure is²⁹
bolde

On of 3owe [hath me³⁰ solde³¹

¹ A. Drynke. ² F. it is my blode; A. he seyde it doth 3ou gode. ³ F. it dose yow gode; A. *inserts vv. 227-230*: who so unworthy my flesch etys / his Awne damp-

macoun he etys / And drynkys my blode so hend / he schall be dampned wyth outene ende. ⁴ F. here now. ⁵ 3ow. ⁶ F. shalle

trayed be; A. be trayede it schall be. ⁷ F. clense yow. ⁸ F. Also ofte as 3e it take; A. Als oft As I schall be take. ⁹ F. Of me

a memory; A. Mounyng of me. ¹⁰ F. shal 3e. ¹¹ F. þat; A. The. ¹² right lawe. ¹³ F. shalle þis; A. þys schall.

¹⁴ A. I wyll þat. ¹⁵ F. 3e holde; A. 3e hold it. ¹⁶ F. *inserts vv. 238a-238b*: Sone so I haue yow eton with / Syn of pete I gif

yow grith. ¹⁷ A. ffore wyth. ¹⁸ A. I. ¹⁹ F. Or; A. To. ²⁰ haue be wyde. ²¹ F. *transposes vv. 240-241*. ²² may noman. ²³ F. Or be risen fro deth to. ²⁴ F. pro-

phettes haue seid. ²⁵ F. shulde. ²⁶ A. honge vpon. ²⁷ F. þe; A. A. ²⁸ F. nere. ²⁹ F. þe dede is; A. þat A traytor. ³⁰ A. me hath. ³¹ *vv. 247-248 inserted*: ffor me ar þe penyys take / On (A. And one) of 3ow hase me for sake.

Drynkes this it saH do 3ow gude

this drynke es lyfe þat es my blode

The body that 3e here sene [fol. 34b, col. 1]

ffor 3ow saH it by trayhede bene

ffor to mak 3ow clene of synne

and opir mo þat are þer Inne

Swa ofte swa 3e saH me take

Memorye of me 3e schaH make

þe ryghte lawe þat saH bee

þat I wiH þat 3e halde of mee

with 3ow saH ete no mare

TiH þat I be wounded sare

þare agaynes may no man stryfe

ffor I saH sone ben broghte of lyfe

þe prophecye it says of mee

þat I saH dye on þe rode tree

þe tyme es comene þe traytoure is baulde

ane of 3ow mee hafes saulde

Before I ca! with you again I shall be put to death on the rood as the prophecy says. 27
One of you has sold me.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[Drynkes pis¹ he sayd it dose² 3how
 gude

þis drinke [of lyfe it es³ my blode
 þe body þat 3he [here now⁴ see
 [ffor 3howe sall it trayhed⁵ be 232

ffor to make 3ow clene of syn
 [And other mo⁶ þat er þare⁷ in
 Als oft als þai⁸ sall me take

Menyng⁹ of me [sall þai¹⁰ make 236
 þe ryght lawe [þis it sall¹¹ bee
 þat I wyll 3he hald of me

With 3ow sall I ete no more
 [Tyll þat I¹² hafe bene wyde¹³
 where 240

þare agayn may noman stryfe
 ffor I sall [sone be¹⁴ broght of lyfe

[ffor þe¹⁵ prophecy [it says¹⁶ of me
 þat I sall dy [apon þe¹⁷ rode tre 244

þe tyme¹⁸ es comyn þe traytoure es
 bald

[He sayd one¹⁹ of 3howe has me sald

And when he had gifen his blising, 224a
 He said þus to þam ald and 3ing: 224b
 “Drinkes of þis drink, it dose 3ow gude.

þe drink of life, it es my blode.

þis body þat 3e here se,

ffor 3ow sall¹ bitraied be,

fforto clens 3ow clene of syn²

And oper mo þat er þare in.

Als oft als 3e þis fude sal³ take,

Minde of me þan sall¹ 3e make

A law vnto 3ow sall it be,

þat I will 3e lere of me.

With 3ow now sall¹ I ett no mare

Vntill I haue bene wide where,

Ne of þis drink I sall nocht taste

Till I have walked waies waste,

And till I drink with 3ow fuleuyn 242a

In þe kingdom of my⁴ fader in heuyn,

ffor nedes it bus fulfilled be

Als haly⁵ writ witnes of me;

With tresun sall¹ I be bitrayd, 244a

And seþin ded and in laire laid 244b

And to life sall I rise ogayne;⁶ 244c

So sal men se þe suth sertayne.⁷ 244d

Sum of 3ow has bene to balde,

þat vnto þe iews has me salde,

¹ Drinkith. ² wol do. ³ is makid of. ⁴ her. ⁵ Hit sschal for how traiailed. ⁶ Alle þo. ⁷ here. ⁸ ye. ⁹ Memorie. ¹⁰ to. ¹¹ schal it. ¹² Ich. ¹³ kingk ful wide. ¹⁴ be son. ¹⁵ þe. ¹⁶ seit; here. ¹⁷ on. ¹⁸ 3eef. ¹⁹ One. ¹ sal. ² sin. ³ sall. ⁴ mi. ⁵ hali. ⁶ ogaine. ⁷ sertain.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

248

ffor me are now þe penyces take
ane of 3ow me haues for sake

[he maye be woo¹ that ilke mane
þat [þe treson fyrste² be gan [fol. 56]
I³ warne hym wyll be forne
he were bettyr [he were⁴ on borne 252

Naye pay saydene wha es þat mane
þat þis tresone firste by gane
I warne hym wele by forne
hym ware wele bettir bene vnborne

hys⁵ decyple herden thys⁶ tale
[Alle they⁷ qwokn⁸ gret And smale

his discypyls herde this tale
þay sworene aHe bothe grete & smale

ffyrst they lokyd Amonges hem Alle
Of⁹ whom the treson¹⁰ myghte be
falle 256

ffirste pay lukede amanges þam aHe
wylke of þame it myghte by fatte

Alle they settyn¹¹ vp A crye
And seyde lorde [was it oughte¹² I
Tha spake [Ihesu cryst ful¹³ stylle
He¹⁴ seyde ofty¹⁵n aftyr hys wyll
he [that wyth my selfen¹⁶ ete 261
To fylle hys wombe he noughte for 3ete
þoroughte hym [schal I trayed¹⁷ bene
Alle 3e may [knowe hym¹⁸ & sene 264
[whan Iudas¹⁹ herde [thys ilke²⁰ worde
he [styrte And roos²¹ fro²² the borde
Iudas²³ [made Anone²⁴ A crye

And aHe pay tukene vp a crye
and sayd lorde was it oghte I
þan sayde Ihesu criste fuH stiH
and sayde softe after his wiH
he þat with my seluene satt
To fillene his wambe noghte he for gatt
Thurgh hym saH I bytrayed be
AHe 3e may hym knawe and see
whan þat Iudas herde this worde
anone he rase fra þe burde
Iudas made an opir cry

[Maystyr he seyde²⁵ was it [owghte I²⁶
Ihesu answerde²⁷ [for sothe²⁸ I wys 269
þou it arte²⁹ [And thou³⁰ it is³¹

Maystyr he sayde was it oghte I
Ihesu answerde sonne I wis
þou it arte and þou it es

¹ F. Woo worth; A. lacks *vr.* 249-250.
² F. furste treson. ³ A. flore soth I. ⁴ be.
⁵ A. when hys. ⁶ F. þat. ⁷ A. They.
⁸ F. cryed; A. wer A bayschyd. ⁹ F. To;
A. lacks *vr.* 255-256. ¹⁰ F. dede. ¹¹ kest.
¹² F. was it; A. þat is not. ¹³ F. oure
lorde; A. Ihesu wele. ¹⁴ And. ¹⁵ F.
sone; A. Anone. ¹⁶ A. it is þat wyth
me. ¹⁷ A. trayd I schall. ¹⁸ hym know.

¹⁹ F. Iudas; A. Als sone As Iudas. ²⁰ F.
þat ilke; A. þat. ²¹ rose & stert. ²² A.
vp fro. ²³ F. He hym selfe. ²⁴ F. kest vp;
A. Anon he made. ²⁵ F. And seid Maister.
²⁶ F. I. ²⁷ F. seid. ²⁸ F. to hym; A. &
seyd. ²⁹ F. seid; A. seys. ³⁰ A. þi selue.
³¹ F. *inserts vr.* 270a-270d: Then began
Iudas to gon / Oper weyes sone anon / He be
thougt hym of enuye / To fulfil his felonye.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[And for ¹ me er þe penyse takyn
 [ffor one ² of 3howe [hase me ³ for-
 sakyn 248

[ffor soth he ⁴ sayd [who be ⁵ þat man
 [At þat ⁶ treson fyrst began
 I warn hym ⁷ wele now ⁸ beforne
 Hym war bettir [hafe noght bene ⁹
 borne 252

[And hys ¹⁰ disciples herd þis ¹¹ tale
 þai [wakenyd þan ¹² bothe grete and
 smale

Sithen þai ¹³ lukyd amang paimme all
 Whylke of þayme it myght be fall 256

And ilkone ¹⁴ kest vppe [a grete ¹⁵ cry
 [And sayd lord ¹⁶ was it oght I
 þan spake ihesu wordys ¹⁷ full styll
 He sayd [paim sone ¹⁸ after hys wyll 260
 He þat wyth my seluyn ethes
 To ffyll hys wombe he ne ¹⁹ forgetis
 [Thurgh hym I sall trayhed be ²⁰
 All 3he [may hym ²¹ know and see 264
 [And when ²² Iudas herd þat ²³ worde
 [Sone he rayse vppe ²⁴ fro þe borde
 [And þan ²⁵ he made doylefull ²⁶ cry

[And sayd maistir was ²⁷ it oght I 268
 Ihesus answerd hym I wysse
 þou it was ²⁸ and þou it isse.

Harleian.

Ane of 3ow has me forsaken
 And for me er þe penis taken,
 And wa bese done vnto þe man *
 þat þis treson first bigan. * [fol. 69a, col. 2]
 I warn him now fully biforn
 Him war better haue bene vnbron." ¹

When his desciples ² herd þis tale,
 In þaire hertes bred mekill ³ bale,

And fast þai loked omang þam all
 On wham þis foul default suld fall,

And ilkone by þam self serely
 Said þusgat: "lord, es it oght I
 þat swilk treson has puruaid?"
 þan Ihesus answerd sune and said:
 "Ane of 3ow þat with me ettes, ⁴
 To fill his wamb he noght forgetes,
 He sittes here, als 3e may se,
 Thurgh wham I sall ⁵ bitraied ⁶ be."
 Iudas, when he herd þis worde,
 Vp he rase right fra þe burde,
 And all ⁷ on heght þus gan he cry,
Nunquid ego sum rabi: 267a
 With grete voice þus cried he: 267b
 "Maister, menes þou oght by me?"
 Ihesus said, "þi wordes witnes,
 And þi self sais þat þou it es."
 At þa wordes was iudas tene, 270a
 And furth he went fra þam bidene 270b

¹ For. ² On. ³ me haue3. ⁴ Nay þay.
⁵ wo. ⁶ þat þus. ⁷ hou. ⁸ him.
⁹ he neur wer. ¹⁰ His. ¹¹ his. ¹² wepen.
¹³ he. ¹⁴ alle thei. ¹⁵ a. ¹⁶ Lord þei
 seiden. ¹⁷ crist. ¹⁸ soth3. ¹⁹ nocht.
²⁰ v. 263-264 transposed: Him þat hauit;
 bitraied me. ²¹ mowe. ²² Wan þat.

²³ his. ²⁴ He sturte and ros. ²⁵ MS. v. 266
 written in margin; iudas. ²⁶ anon þe.
²⁷ Maister he seid is. ²⁸ art.
¹ vnborn. ² descyple. ³ mekil.
⁴ etes. ⁵ sal. ⁶ bitrayed. ⁷ al.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1

Additional.

[S^e Eynt Ihon¹ at the soper sate
[Mete & drynke [he for gate²
he³ lenyd [hym to⁴ Ihesus brest 273
For he sate hym [al ther⁵ neyste
Sone [Anone he fel on⁶ slepe
[he myghte noughte hym selfe þere fro
kepe⁷ 276
An Aungel toke hys sowle⁸ ful⁹
þerne¹⁰
And bare it in [to the¹¹ blysse of
heuene [fol. 6a]
[The Aungel¹² lete [hym than¹³ see
[Many maruayles in¹⁴ preunte 280
Of¹⁵ god hym selfe he hade A syghte
þere he satte in heuene bryghte¹⁶
he sawe þere many¹⁷ [A selcouth
thyng¹⁸
As he was in [hys sweenenynge¹⁹ 284
hys wytte [was bothe noble &²⁰ goode
Alle that he sawe he vndyr stode
whan tha t²¹ he woke²² [fayre And²³
wyH
he [cowde telle it²⁴ euery dele 288
[he wrotte it alle²⁵ in lecture
As²⁶ clerkys haue in²⁷ scripture
The boke [is clepyd²⁸ Apocalippys
[Of Alle selcouth²⁹ thyng³⁰ [for soth
it is³⁰ 292

S^eayn Ihon at the soper satt [fol. 34b col. 2]
Mete and drynke he for gatt
he lenede hym to Ihesu breste
ffor he satt hym althir neste
Sone annone he feHe on slepe
þar was wondir for to kepe
an aungeHe tuk his gaste fuH euene
and bare it to þe blysse of heuene
aungeHs lettene hym þan see
Many selcouthe preuatee
Of god þer he satt in heuene lyghte
Of hym selfe he haue syghte
he saughe þare many ferly thyng
als he was in his metynge
his wytt was fuH swythe gude¹
aHe þat he saughe he vndir stude
whane þat he woke fayre and wele
he couthe it recordene euery deHe
he wrote it aHe in lettirrouree
als clerkes hafe wretyn^e in scrippature
his buke es called appocalipsis
a fuH selcouthe thyng^e it es

¹ F. Syn ihesu. ² F. forth þei sette.
³ F. Iohne he. ⁴ F. to. ⁵ F. alle.
⁶ F. he began for to. ⁷ F. He was wont
for to speke; A. Off mekyll selcouth he
ganc mete. ⁸ F. gost. ⁹ A. wele.
¹⁰ euen. ¹¹ F. to. ¹² A. And þer he.
¹³ F. hem alle; A. hym. ¹⁴ F. Many
a gret; A. Mekyll of godlys. ¹⁵ A. lacks
vv. 281-282. ¹⁶ F. list. ¹⁷ F. mycuth.
¹⁸ F. ioy and blisse; A. wondyr thyng.

¹⁹ F. paradyss; A. hys metynge. ²⁰ F.
was fuH swyth; A. it was so. ²¹ F. þan;
A. when. ²² A. was wakyd. ²³ F. sone
fuH. ²⁴ F. recordit; A. couth record it.
²⁵ F. He wrote alle; A. And he it wrote.
²⁶ F. þeis. ²⁷ A. it in. ²⁸ F. men callen;
A. is callyd þe. ²⁹ F. Off sich; A. ffull of
selcuth. ³⁰ F. fuH it is; A. I wys.

¹ MS. god *deleted before* gude.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[þan Saynt Iohne¹ at þe super satte
Mete and drynk [bothe he² forgatte 272
He lenyd hym tyll³ ihesu brest
ffor he [hym sate alther⁴ neste
Sone onone he fell on⁵ slepe [fol. 152a]
þare⁶ was [þe syde hym⁷ forto kepe⁸

[Awngels forto take⁹ hys gaste¹⁰ 277

And bore it [vppe to heuyn in haste¹¹

[þe awngels¹² lete hym þare see
[ffull many a selcouth¹³ pryuate 280
Of god hym selfe he had [þe syght¹⁴
þare he satt in heuyn [so bryght¹⁵
þare [sawe he many¹⁶ selcouth thyng

Als [þai war¹⁷ in hys metyng 284
Hys wytt [it was full ferly¹⁸ gude
All þat he saw he vndyr stude
¹⁹ When he wakenyd fuþ wodir wele

He couth record it euer ilke dele 288
He wrote it all in letterowe
Som clerkys it has in scrypture
Hys buke is cald þe Apocalipsis
ffor full of selcouth thynges it is 292

Vnto þe iewes with wikked will, 270c
His first falshede to fulfill. 270d

Iohannes uidebat secreta celestia

Als saint iohn at þe soper sat,
A Mete & drink both he forgat;
He lened down to ihesu breste,
ffor he sat him alþer neste,
Vnto carping he toke no kepe,
Bot hastily he fell on slepe.

Ane¹ angell toke his gast ful euyn

And bare it to þe blis of heuyn,

And þare þe angell lete him se
Many a selkuth preuete.
Of god him self he had a sight
Whare he was in blis ful bright,
And in þat sight he had knawing

Of many a preue heuynly thing.
He was ful wise of wittes gude,
Al þat he saw he vnder stode,
And when he wakend² of his slepe,

Vnto it all he toke gude kepe,
And all he wrate it in a buke,
Clerkes clerely³ opon to luke; [fol. 69
Al þe wonders he wrate I wis, col. 1]
þe buke es cald apocolipsis,

¹ Wan Iohan was. ² he. ³ down to. ⁴ sat
him allir. ⁵ a. ⁶ þar of. ⁷ wondir.
⁸ speke. ⁹ An angle tok. ¹⁰ gost ful
euene. ¹¹ to þe blisse of heuene. ¹² Angeles.
¹³ Moni tokninges of. ¹⁴ mitht. ¹⁵ brith.
¹⁶ he sach; manie a. ¹⁷ he was.
¹⁸ was swize. ¹⁹ In place of vv. 287-348,
G₁ has these 8 vv.:

Nas neurir no man in þis world ibore 287a

So muche wist of god is lore 287b
No no man in þis world icome 287c
So muche wist of godis sone 287d
So dide iohan þe evangeliste 287e
For he sat allir nexte criste 287f
Wan þei had ysouped alle 287g
And maked her maunde in þe halle. 287h

¹ An. ² wankend. ³ clerly.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Of¹ thys [wyl I² no [more telle³
[But of an other thyng⁴ I [wyl] 3ou⁵
spelle⁶

[A^s Ihesu cryste⁷ sat at þe cloth
[A^hys decyple⁸ wern⁹ wroth¹⁰ 296
Summe of hem be gan to stryue
[And gret⁹ cuntak¹⁰ for to dryue
whyche of hem [schulde maystyr be¹¹
Of maystrye or¹² of dygnyte 300

Of this wiH I no mare teHe
Of an opir I moste In dueHe

A^s [Ihesu] satt at the clathe
A^his discypyls wexene wrathe
Some of þame by gane to stryve
and grete conteke for to dryve
whilke of thayme solde Maystir bee
In Maystrye and In dygnyte

Ihesus¹³ godnesse was noughte [to seke¹⁴
he broughte A chylde [pat was ful¹⁵
meke

þe¹⁶ chylde 3ede¹⁷ hem A monge
Me thenkyth he seyde [3e done¹⁸
wronge 304

p[y]s¹⁹ stryfe [xal helpe 3ou ryghte²⁰
noughte [fol. 6b]

[Turneth 3ou²¹ [in to an other²² thoughte
ffor as²³ mylde 3ou byhoueth²⁴ to be
[As is the²⁵ chylde pat [3e here see²⁶
he that beryth²⁷ hym most²⁸ heyest of
Alle 309

[Oute of²⁹ bayle he xal³⁰ falle
he that [beryth hym³¹ symple³² & styлле
In [bayle he maye³³ haue hys wylle 312

Ihesu godnesse was noghte to seke
he broughte a childe was Milde & meke

þe childe he sett þame amange
Me thynkes he sayde 3e¹ haue wrange

þis stryfe ne helpis 3ow noghte

Tornes 3ow in an opir thoghte
ffor als wa mylde by houes 3ow to be
als es þe childe pat 3e here see
he pat beris hym hegheste of aHe

Owte of baylle he saH faHe
he pat beris hym sympelleste and styHe
In baylly he may haue his wiH *

* [fol. 35a, col. 1]

¹ A. On. ² A. I wyll. ³ A. lengyr duell.
⁴ F. Off odor thyngus; A. Anopyr thyng.
⁵ F. mot. ⁶ F. dweH; A. tell. ⁷ F.
How he; A. Also Ihesu. ⁸ MS. no deleted
before wroth; A. wex. ⁹ F. Gret. ¹⁰ A.
consell. ¹¹ F. moost schulde be; A. schuld
haue mastrye. ¹² A. &. ¹³ A.
Bot Ihesu. ¹⁴ A. fore gete. ¹⁵ F. was
fult; A. pat was. ¹⁶ F. This; A. That.
¹⁷ he set. ¹⁸ F. 3e do gret; A. pat 3e do. ¹⁹ F.

Youre; A. ffore pys. ²⁰ F. me helpeth right;
A. may helpe 3ou. ²¹ F. Hit turneth; A.
3e must turne 3ou. ²² A. to opyr. ²³ F.
also. ²⁴ F. owe. ²⁵ F. So is þe; A.
As pys. ²⁶ A. here is sene. ²⁷ F. thynkes.
²⁸ MS. symple & styлле deleted before most.
²⁹ F. Out of his; A. Off his. ³⁰ A. sone schall.
³¹ F. hym berith; A. vv. 311-12 follow vv.
313-14. ³² A. feyre. ³³ A. þe last schall.
¹ h deleted before 3e.

And said, "Ye should be mild like this child. He who bears himself high shall fall 33 from his power.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Of pis wyll I no more tell
ffor on another me be houys dwell

Als Ihesus satt at þe clathe
His disciples war all wrathe 296
Som of þaime began to stryfe
And grete contake for to dryfe
Whylke of þaime suld maistir be
Off maistri or of dignyte 300

Ihesus gudenys was noght to seke
He broght a child þat was full meke

þe chyld satt þaim aman[g] 303
Me thynke he sayd 3he hafe þe wrang

Youre stryfe may 3how helpe ryght noght

Turne 3owe tyll a nothir thoght
ffor als myld behouys 3howe be
Als pis chyld þat 3he here see 308
He þat berys hym mast of all

Out of hys baly sall sone fall
And he þat beris sympelest and styll
In his baly sall hafe hys wyll 312

þat es, þe buke of preuete, 292a
Als saint iohn gan in heuyn se. 292b
Now [of þe¹ buke we speke na mare,
Bot turn again þar we left are.

Als ihesus sat þare at þe clath,
His desciples² wex all wrath.
Omang þam made þai contek grete
And fast bigan to striue and threte,
Whilk of þam suld³ maister be
Omang þam moste of dignite
fforto rewl þam euer ilkane, 300a
If ihesus suld be fra þam tane. 300b
Ihesus wist wele al⁴ þaire will, 300c
And all⁵ þaire striueing wald hestill, 300d
Bifor þam gert he bring a childe,
þat 3ong was and of maners milde.

And when þe childe stode þam omang,
"Me think," he said "3e wirk all wrang

þis striueing helps 3ow right noght,

Put slike pointes out of 3owre thogh[t]
Als milde and meke bihoues 3ow be
Als es þis childe þat 3e here se.
He þat him haldes highest of all

Titest sall fra his power fall,
And he þat beres him law & still
In werld he sall⁶ haue all his will;

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. I. 1.

Additional.

[I cam noughte hydere¹ wyth maystrye
[Me to beryn here wyth² envye
I am relye to serue you Alle
[Of what³ 3e wyl to me calle 316
Takyth now⁴ ensaump⁵ by⁶ me
[You by honeth mylde to⁷ he
[You be honeth to suffer peyne⁸
So [schal I⁹ don for alle myne 320
Ihesu spake wyth mylde mone¹⁰
[To seynt petyr pere he stode
Petr he seyde pou arte ful meke
To¹¹ myldyr mane thar no man speke¹²
whane pou seest¹³ that I am take 325
And A monge [Alle my¹⁴ frendys for
sake

I ne come noghte with Maystrye
To bere me here with envye
I ame redy to serue you alle
Of whate thyng¹⁵ pat 3e wyl to me calle
Takes þan Ensamp¹⁶ by mee
[You by honeth to suffer peyne
[You be honeth to suffer peyne
Swa saH I do for alle myne
Ihesu spake with mylde mode
To sayne Petir þare he stode
Petr he sayde þou arte meke
a mylder man thare no mane seke
whan þou seeste pat I am take
and amange myne frendis for sake

[Counforth pou¹⁷ thyn breþeren Alle
pat non of hem in synne falle 328

Comforte þou thyne bretheryne aHe
pat nane of thayne in synne falle

whan Ihesu hade seyde [thys ilke
worde¹⁸

whene Ihesu haued sayd this worde

[A non he ros fro the borde¹⁹ 330
[Ihesu toke wyth mylde chere²⁰
[A basyn ful of watyr clere²¹ * [fol. 7a]
[And a cloth ful whyte wyth AH²² *
And on kneys²³ he [gan doun²⁴ falle
[Be fore²⁵ seynt petyr he [fel ful swete²⁶
And²⁷ seyde he wolde waschyn hys fete

anone he rase fro the borde
Ihesu toke with faire chere
[A basyne with watyr clere
and a clathe þer with aHe
and one knees he gane hym downe faHe
By for Petir he gane hym sett
and sayde pat he wolde wesche his fete

¹ F. He pat can not. ² F. Bere agayn A mon; A. To bere hey wyth. ³ F. Ofte so; A. Off what thyng. ⁴ A. transposes vv. 317-318; 3e All. ⁵ F. of. ⁶ A. flore 3e must All buxsum. ⁷ MS. The scribe has omitted the loop of the p. ⁸ I shalle. ⁹ mode. ¹⁰ F. A; A. lacks vv. 323-324. ¹¹ F. seke. ¹² A. schall se. ¹³ my. ¹⁴ F. Cunfort. ¹⁵ F. þis worde; A. All þys. ¹⁶ F. He rose and went fro þe borde; A. And

All hade etyne I wys. ¹⁷ F. Ihesu toke with fayre chere; A. he gyrd hym wyth A cloth of lynne. ¹⁸ A. And seth he toke A feyre basyne. ¹⁹ F. A clothe full white with alle; A. wyth watyr he broust afore theme All. ²⁰ his knees. ²¹ F. can. ²² A. Afore. ²³ F. hym sett; A. wold sytte. ²⁴ He.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

I come noght hedir with maistri
ffor to bere me with grete envy
I am redy to serue þhowe aH
Of what kyn thyng þhe to me call 316
Takis ensampyll be mee.
¹ How þat þhe sall meke be
ffor þhowe hehouys to suffyr pyne
Als I sall do sone for all myne 320
Ihesus spake wyth myld mode
Tyll saynt petyr þare he stode
Petyr he sayd þou ert full meke
A meker man thar noman seke {fol. 152b}
When þow seys þat I am taken 325
And amang my frendys forsaken

Comforth þou þan þi brethyr all
þat noon of þaim in syn fall 328

When ihesus had sayd þis word

Onone he rayse vppe fro þe bord
Ihesus toke wyth full fayr chere
A basyn þat with water was clere 332
And a cloth þare wyth all
And apon knees gan ihesu fall
Before Petyr he gan ² hym sette
He sayd he wald þan wessch his fete

Harleian

ffor no man may here with maistri ¹
Bere him high with owten enuy.
I am redy to serue þow all
Als þowre seruand and þowre thrall.
Ensawmple sall þe tak by me
Ilkone till oþer bowsun ² at be.
þe sal haue anger, hete I þow,
Als I sall suffer for þow.”
þan said he more with milde ³ mode
Vnto saint peter þare he stode :
“ Peter,” he said “ þou ert ful meke,
A milder man thar no man seke,
When þou sall ⁴ se þat I am taken
And with all my ⁵ frendes for saken

And sent furth to suffer payne ⁶ 326a
And þou be turned fra me ogayne, 326b
Conforth þou þi breþer all
þat none of þam in fanding fall.”
Al ⁷ þis he talde to þam in fere 328a
Als þai sat at paire sopere. {fol. 69b, col. 2] 328b

Lauario pedum discipulorum ⁴

Sune when ihesu had said þis worde,

Vp he rase right fra þe burde
And toke a clath with milde chere
And a bacyn with water clere ;
þe clath he girded him with all
And on his knese down gan he fall
Bifor peter with wordes swete,
And said þat he wald ⁸ wass his fete.

¹ MS. v. 318 written in the margin.

² MS. gam.

, maistry. ² bowsun. ³ mild. ⁴ sal.
⁵ mi. ⁶ paine. ⁷ all. ⁸ wold,

Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Seynt¹ petyr [Answerde & seyde²
 nay 337

Seyn Petir sone þer to sayd naye

þou [xalt noughte³ be thys daye

þou ne salt noghte by pis daye

It [be fallyth⁴ noughte to⁵ me

It ne falles noghte to mee

[for to be wasschen⁶ of the⁷ 340

Swylke seruyce to hauene of the

[þan seyde Ihesu but þou wylt do⁸

than sayd Ihesu bot þou do

A⁹ parte of my [blyse þou wylt for goo¹⁰

Parte of my blyse þou saH ga fro

Petyr seyde And other moo
 þat parte wyl we¹¹ not for goo 344
 wassche feete & hande we bydden¹² the

Petir said wasche fete & handis we bid
 the

þat¹³ noo thyng vn wasschyd be

þat na thyng vnwaschede be

[3it for 3ete þou noughte oure hede
 þat no thyng vn wasschen be by leuyd¹⁴
 [Sythen Ihesu cryste¹⁵ Anon 349
 Wyssche [hys decyple¹⁶ feete echone¹⁷
 And sythen wypede¹⁸ hem wyth A cloth
 þat seruyse [was hem¹⁹ noughte²⁰ loth
 Whan [they were wasschen²¹ euerych-
 one²² 353

fforgete þou noghte gud lord þe heuede
 þat na thyng vnwaschene be by leuede
 Swete Ihesu criste anone
 wasche his discypyls fete ylkone
 and sythene he wypede with a clathe
 þat seruesse ne be vs noghte lathe *
 whan þay werene waschede aHe bydene

He sette hym down [sone Anone²³

he sett hym downe þame aH by twene

[Lystenyth nowe I wyll 3ou seyen
 [My selfe here I xal deyen²⁴ 356
 3e clepy²⁵ me 3owre lorde alle
 [wote 3e noghte²⁶ what schal²⁷ be falle
 þough²⁸ I be [lorde And maystyr²⁹ Also

he sayd als he downe satt * [fol. 35a, col. 2]
 I haue done 3e ne wate whatt
 3e caHe me 3oure lorde aHe
 Ne wate 3e noghte what saH by faHe
 3if I be lorde and Maistir also

¹ A. And seynte. ² F. seid; A. snere.

³ F. ne shalt; A. schalt not he seyde. ⁴ F. langus; A. fallys. ⁵ A. thinkys.

⁶ Sich seruyce to haue. ⁷ A. v. 347-348a inserted before v. 341, v. 348a: Petyr fore soth

I telle it þe. ⁸ MS. h of Ihesu written above; F. þan seid Ihesu but I do; A. Bot if þi fete

wessch be. ⁹ F. þe; A. Thou getys no. ¹⁰ F. blisse cum not þe to; A. blys; A. inserts

v. 342a: Petyr seyde þat wyll I not mys. ¹¹ MS. we written above. ¹² A. pray. ¹³ F. Let.

¹⁴ F. lacks vv. 347-348; A. lord he seyde wessch not my fete / Bot my hondys & my hede.

¹⁵ F. Swete Ihesu criste; A. Ihesu cryst swyth. ¹⁶ A. þer. ¹⁷ euerylke on. ¹⁸ A. he wyped.

¹⁹ A. he was. ²⁰ F. neuer. ²¹ A. he had wessch þer fete. ²² F. al bedene; A. be dene.

²³ hem be twene. ²⁴ He (A. To þem he) seid whan (A. As) he downe sat / I haue done 3e

wot neuer (A. not) what. ²⁵ F. calle; A. haue callyd. ²⁶ A. 3e ne wote. ²⁷ F. may.

²⁸ A. If. ²⁹ A. mastyr & lord.

After washing the feet of all, Jesus said, "I have done this to you, though you call me lord. 37

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And saynt petyr sone sayd may

þhe sall noght do so by þis day
It ne fallys noght vntyll me
Swylke seruys to take of þe 340
þan sayd ihesu bot if þou do
Part of þat blys þat langys me to
þow ne sall hafe be no Iugement 342a
Bot if þou do my comaundment 342b
Saynt petyr sayd þan and othyr mo
þat part wyll we noght for go 344
Wasche fote and hand we pray þe

þat nokyn thyng vn wessched be

Luke þou noght forgete þe heuyd
þat noght vn wesched be leuyd 348
[Swete ihesu criste sone onone
Wessched hys disciples fete ilkone¹
And sithen wyped þam² with a clathe
ffor þat was hym þar nothyng lathe 352
When þai war wasschyd all bedene

He sett hym downe þaime³ betwene
[And he⁴ sayd als he downe satt
I hafe done [I ne wate⁵ what 356
þhe call⁶ me þhowre lord all
[Bot þhe⁷ ne wote what sall befall
If I be lord [and maister⁸ also

Harleian.

Peter answerd and said, "nay,

þat will I noght by none kins way,
It fals noght maister vnto me
Slike seruise ferto tak of þe."
þan said ihesus: "bot I do þis,
þou gettes no part with me in blis."
þan said peter and oþer ma:
"þat blis, lord, lat vs noght forga,
Wasche heuid and hend lord pray we þe,

So þat no thing vnwaschen be,
Bot all clene þat bifore was filde, 346a
So þat we in þi blis may bilde." 346b

þan ihesus þam wesche and wiped bath,
And sepin dried þam with þe clath.
When þai war [waschen albidene,¹

He sett² him doun þam al bitwene.
When he was sett² þan said he sone
"Noght 3e know what I haue done,
Ne noght 3e wate what will bifall.
Maister and lord now 3e me call
And wele 3e say for I am so.

¹ Ihesu cneled and woisse her fet / And iyaf
ham his blessing sori and swet. vv. 351-352
lacking. ² MS. þam þaim. ³ alle hem.

⁴ He. ⁵ ne wot ich. ⁶ clipet3. ⁷ Ye.
⁸ maister.

¹ wasschen all bidene. ² set.

38 *Take example from me ; treat each other as brothers. Those who suffer for me shall have meed in heaven.*

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[Be for yow¹ [alie I haue² knelyd to*360
[ffayre for³ to wasschen 3oure feete
Takyth [of me ensample⁴ 3it * [fol. 70]

So [schul 3e⁵ don echon⁶ to othere
As [eche of 3ou⁷ were otherys
brothere⁸ 364

Gode exsample I [haue 3ou⁹ 3euyne
To be mylde [of herte whyle¹⁰ 3e leuyn
¹¹ I xal 3ou qwyte welle 3owre mede

In heuene to clothen and to fede 368
Alle that [thus suffren¹² for me

In [heuene wyth me they schul¹³ be
[pere to abyden wyth oute ende
Peyne pere schul they non fynde¹⁴ 372

Ihesu spake [wyth alle¹⁵ his wyll
the tyme is [comen pat I xal¹⁶ fulfyll
pe propheeye for [alle mannys¹⁷ sake
Spekyth of deth pat I xal take 376

[And 3e schul ben to day for¹⁸ drede
whan I schal be fro 3ou ledde
3e schul faste¹⁹ fro me flee
And summe of 3ou [for] saken me 380
Al is²⁰ wrytyn pat I 3ow seye
pe [herde whan he goth in the²¹ weye
whan [he hem gryneth & goth²² be syde
his bestys [they spredyn²³ wondyr²⁴
wyde 384

Additional.

By fore 3ow aHe haue I knelide to
ffor to wasche 3oure allere fete
Takis of me EnsampiH 3ete

Swa saH 3e do ylkane with opir
als ylkane ware opirs bropir

God EnsampiH I haue 3ow gyue
To be myld whils pat 3e lyue
lones to godir & I saH gyfe 3ow to mede

In heuene bothe to clethe and fede
aHe tho that suffrene for me

In paynes opir in sorowe be
In heuene saH pay wonne with me
with owttene Ende in Iolefte

Ihesu spake with gud wilte
Ipe tym es commene I wiH fulfiH
pe propheeye for 3oure sake
pat spake of dede pat I saH take

To daye 3e saH be for drade
whene I saH be forthe lade
3e schallene faste fro me flee¹
and some of 3ow schaH folowen mee
alle es sothe pat I 3ow saye
the hirde whane he gose his waye
his bestis spredene swythe wyde
when he pame fyndis and gase be syde

¹ A. here. ² F. haue I ; A. I haue 3ou
³ F. ffor ; A. lacks vv. 361-362. ⁴ F.
ensawmpt of me. ⁵ F. schulde 3e ; A. 3e
schall. ⁶ A. Iche man. ⁷ F. ilke on of
yow ; A. Iche. ⁸ A. lacks vv. 365-376, inserts
vv. 364a-364d : Of hy3e & law more & les / No
thinge is betyr pan buxsumnes / An opyr I
schall tell 3ow All / That A monge vs schall
befall. ⁹ F. yow. ¹⁰ F. whitt. ¹¹ F. lacks
vv. 367-368. ¹² F. suffere on3t. ¹³ F. pyne

or in sorow. ¹⁴ F. In heuon shal pai wone
with me / With outen pyne with holite. ¹⁵ F.
with. ¹⁶ F. cum I must. ¹⁷ F. youre.
¹⁸ F. To day 3e shul be fuff ; A. 3e schall to
dey be sore. ¹⁹ A. sone. ²⁰ F. pis is ; A.
lacks vv. 381-382. ²¹ F. sheperde schepe
shullen lese here. ²² F. he is gon forth ;
A. pe herd goth fere. ²³ F. spredone. ²⁴ A.
swyth.

¹ Ir deleted before flee.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Nowe I kneled for 3howe loo ¹ 360
ffor to wessehe [3houre aller ² fete
Takys [ensaumpell at ³ me 3hete

[bus sall 3he ilkone ⁴ other
Als ilkone wer other brother 364

Gud ensavmpill I hafe 3how gyfyn
To be myld whils [3he here ⁵ levyn
Luf [and I sall ⁶ gyff 3how to mede 367
[In heuen bothe clethe 3howe and fede ⁷
All pase þat [suffyrs oght ⁸ for me
[In endeles Ioy þan sall þai ⁹ be. [fol. 153a]
¹⁰ [In heuene schol þei clozed be
With out hende in iolifte] 372
[þan spake ihesu ¹¹ with [wordys styll ¹²
þe tyme es comyn I sall full fyll
[þe haly ¹³ prophete; for ¹⁴ my sake
Spake of þe dede þat I sall take 376

[þare of sall 3he be all adrede ¹⁵
When I sall fore ¹⁶ 3ow [þe ledde ¹⁷
[full fast sall 3he ¹⁸ fro me flee
[And some ¹⁹ of 3how forsake mee 380
All [þis is ²⁰ wryten þat I 3howe say
þe hird when he gose be þe way
[And hys honde gose hym ²¹ byside
His ²² bestis [frendes ferly ²³ wyde 384

Harleian.

And 3it I haue kneled 3ow vnto
And wasschen 3owre fete all on raw,
So þat 3e sall ¹ ensample ² knaw
Meke and bowsun ³ forto be, 362a
Ilkone till oþer with hert fre, 362b
And serue ilkone vntill oþer
Als to ⁴ 3owre fader or 3owre broþer.

Ensaumple þus to 3ow I gif
fforto be meke ay whils 3e lif;
Luf ilkone oþer in word & dede,
And in heuyn sall ¹ 3e haue 3oure mede.
Al ⁵ þat suffers here for me
Sorow [ore or ⁶ bale, what so it be,
He sall haue welth with owten ⁷ end,
In lastand life with me to lend."
þan spak ihesus þam ⁸ vntill:
"þe tyme es cumen I sall fulfill ⁹
Als prophettes has witnest of me; *
Now bus it all fulfilled be. - [fol. 70a, col. 1
ffor 3owre sake suffer sall ¹ I 376a
Sorowes sere and sepin dy. 376b
And þis day sall ¹ ye be adred,
When I sal ¹⁰ be fra 3ow led;
ffra me ful fast sal 3e fle
And sum of 3ow forsake me.
ffor prophettes in paire bukes ¹¹ write
And sais, 'þe hirdman ¹² sall ¹ I smyte ¹³
And al þe folk ¹⁴ oway sal fle.'
þis es all ment by 3ow and me,

¹ Bi for yow i hane cneled to. ² youre.
³ assample of. ⁴ Kneled down on and.
⁵ yie. ⁶ opir wel i. ⁷ þe blisse of heuene
for hour god dede. ⁸ soffreth. ⁹ Pine
opir wo wer þei. ¹⁰ vv. 371-372 are lacking
in MS. and are supplied from G¹. ¹¹ ihesu
spak. ¹² his wille. ¹³ þe. ¹⁴ now for.
¹⁵ To dai y3e sschul be for drad. ¹⁶ bi for;

MS. be deleted before fore. ¹⁷ lad. ¹⁸ Ye
sschule; fast. ¹⁹ And. ²⁰ is. ²¹ Wan þe wolf
fle3it and go3it. ²² þe. ²³ spreden swithe.

¹ sal. ² ensaumple. ³ bowsun. ⁴ till.
⁵ All. ⁶ or. ⁷ onten. ⁸ þus þam.
⁹ fulfill. ¹⁰ sall. ¹¹ bokes. ¹² MS.
d of hirdman inserted. ¹³ smite. ¹⁴ flok.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

I am þe hyrde [3e ben¹ þe scheepe
I xal be takyn in² tyme of slepe
for 3ou [schal I³ be done to dede
þat⁴ [is now⁵ the iewes rede [fol. 8a] 388
I schal dyen And breke þe lay
And rysen [vp on⁶ þe thyrde daye
þan [schul 3e⁷ [spekyn wyt me⁸ And
see
In the toun⁹ of galyle¹⁰ 392

I am þe hirde 3e are the chepe
I saH be take are tyme of slepe
ffor 3ow saH I be don to þe dede
Swilk es now þe Iewes rede
I saH dye and brekyne þe laye
and rysene vp the thirde daye [fol. 35b, col. 1]
thane saH 3e me fynde and see
In the towne of galele

P Etyr herde þat rewful tale
[þe wende haue don¹¹ bote & bale
[he seyde Ihesu þat may noughte be¹²
[þat I schal ouyr al folowen the¹³ 396
Amonge¹⁴ thy¹⁵ frendys &¹⁶ thy¹⁷ foon
I schal folowen¹⁸ where¹⁹ þat²⁰ goon
I wyl for the peynys²¹ take
[And to²² pryson gon for thy sake 400
[Wyth the wyl I²³ take [þe dede²⁴
[Schal no man rewe on me²⁵ þat rede
[þus they²⁶ seyde the apostles alle
þat [by hym satte²⁷ in the²⁸ Alle 404
Ihesu herkenyde²⁹ [to here sawe³⁰
[he seyde³¹ to petyr [al wyth lawe³²
[On thyng wyl I graunte the³³
[A whyle þou schalt folowen me³⁴ 408
[Be than þe coke hath thryes crowe³⁵

Petir herde þat rewful tale
he wende haue done bote in þat bale
he sayde Ihesu þat moghte noghte be
the thyng þat þou says to mee
I saH the folowene ware þou wiH gane
amange thi frendis and thi fane
I wiH for the paynes take
and to presoune gane for thi sake
with the wiH I take the dede
Na man saH reue me þat rede
and swa saydene þe appostils aHe
þat by hym sytterne in the hauHe
Ihesu herkenede to þat sawe
The saide to Petir aH with lawe
a thyng wiH I grante the
a while þou myghte folowene mee
are coke crawyng thryse hafe take

¹ F. þat kepe. ² or. ³ I shalle. ⁴ Such.
⁵ F. it is. ⁶ F. vp. ⁷ A. 3e schall.
⁸ me fynde. ⁹ londe. ¹⁰ A. lacks
rr. 393-394. ¹¹ F. þei went a downe.
¹² F. He seid Ihesu it may not be; A.
Than seyde petyr wordys fre. ¹³ F. þat
þou shuldist trayet be; A. As þou seyst
lord may it not be. ¹⁴ MS. Amge *deleted*
before Amonge. ¹⁵ rr. 397-398 *trans-*
posed; F. yourre. ¹⁶ A. or. ¹⁷ F. 3oure.
¹⁸ F. yow folow; A. folow þe. ¹⁹ F. þer.
²⁰ F. 3e wil; A. þou wyll. ²¹ F. pyne;
A. grete peyne. ²² To. ²³ F. With

þe wolde I; A. I wyll wyth þe. ²⁴ F. dede.
²⁵ F. No thyng shalle fro me take; A.
Beryth wyth me no mane. ²⁶ F. Then; A.
And þus. ²⁷ A. sate wyth Ihesu. ²⁸ A. þat.
²⁹ A. Ansuerd. ³⁰ F. þat ilke saw; A. As
he wele couth. ³¹ A. And spake. ³² A.
Awne mouth. ³³ F. On thyng I wiH grawnte
the; A. Petyr fore soth I tell it the. ³⁴ F.
And þou wilt þou may folow me; A. Thys
nyght þou schall fore sake me. ³⁵ F. Er
cockes thryes han crawyng take; A. rr. 409-
410 *transposed*. Thrys or þe coke hym crew.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

I am [pe hyrd an 3he¹ pe sciepe
I² sall be takyn³ or tyme of slepe
[ffor I for⁴ 3howe [base done⁵ to ded
[And swylke⁶ es nowe pe Iewys rede
[ffor I⁷ sall dy and breke pe lay 389
And ryse apon⁸ pe thyrday
þan sall 3he me seke⁹ and see

In þe land of galyle 392

[Saynt petir¹⁰ herd þat rewfyll tale
He wenynd [to hafe done bote in bale¹¹
He sayd ihesu þat myght noght bee
þe thyng þat þou hase sayd to mee 396
I sall filowe [pe whare þou will goo¹²
Amang pi frendys amang¹³ pi foo
[ffor I⁷ wyll for þe payrus¹⁴ take
To [lygge in preson¹⁵ for pi sake 400
[And with¹⁶ pe wyll I take [pe ded¹⁷
[Sall nothyng refe me¹⁸ þat rede
[And so¹⁹ sayd þe appostels all
þat be hym satt [in þe²⁰ hall 404
Ihesu [herkenyd tyll þaire²¹ sawe
[And spake to saynt²² petir with²³ lawe
A thyng sal²⁴ I graunt [to pe²⁵
[With in pe tyme I dwelle with pe²⁶ 408
Or þe cokke [thrise sall²⁷ craue

Harleian.

I am þe hird and 3e my¹ schepe,
I sall be tane or tyme² of slepe ;
ffor 3ow now sall I suffer ded
Thurgh iudas and þe iews rede ;
And wit 3e wele þan on all wise
þat þe thryd³ day I sall vp rise,
And hale and sownde⁴ 3e sall⁵ me se

In þe land of galyle ;
And when it falles on pis manere, 392^a
Thinkes how I haue said 3ow here." 392^b
Peter, when he herd þis tale,
In his hert had mekill⁶ bale.
He said, "sertes, þat sall noght be,
Lord, we sall neuer fra þe fle.
I sall wende with þe whare þou gase
And nowþer leue for frendes ne fase,
Al⁷ trauaile with pe will I take
And wende⁸ to presoun for pi sake,
And with pe will I suffer dede ;
No man sall⁹ reue me þat rede."
On þis wise said þe apostels all
þat with him war þare in þat hall.
When ihesu all þaire wordes herd,
Vnto peter þus he answerd :
" þou sais þat þou sal⁹ folow me,
And, peter, þus I say to þe
þat, or þe kok haue krawin thrise,

¹ herd þat with. ² For yow i. ³ nomen.
⁴ For. ⁵ i sschal be. ⁶ Such. ⁷ I. ⁸ vp.
⁹ finde. ¹⁰ Petir. ¹¹ down in to þat dale.
¹² þedir wen þou gon. ¹³ and. ¹⁴ pine.
¹⁵ prisoun gon. ¹⁶ With. ¹⁷ dethd. ¹⁸ Me
ne schul rewe no þing. ¹⁹ þus. ²⁰ in.

²¹ herd alle þis. ²² He seide to. ²³ alle
with. ²⁴ wol. ²⁵ þe. ²⁶ A wile þou
mitht folwe me. ²⁷ hab þirie.

¹ þe. ² time. ³ thrid. ⁴ sownd. ⁵ sal.
⁶ mekyll. ⁷ All. ⁸ wend. ⁹ sall.

Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

{pou schalt seyen pat pou me neuȝr Thou saH me thryse for sake
sowe¹

But nowē² I wyl [3ou Alle³ telle
It is [ful soth that I 3ou⁴ spelle 412
for doughtē⁵ of hem pat wyl 3ou de3e⁶
Swerdys [3e schuln alle⁷ bere 414
he pat [non hath⁸ hys kyrtyl [he selle⁹
And bye [hym A¹⁰ swerde [cuntak to¹¹
felle [fol. sb]

þan¹² seyde [on pat¹³ satte [be syde.¹⁴
Syr for [no thyngē¹⁵ pat may be tyde
[Redy haue we¹⁶ swerdys two
And other wepownes redy¹⁷ also 420
Ihesu Answerde [ful styllē¹⁸
[Ryth aftyr hys owyn wylle¹⁹
[Ryse 3e vp²⁰ And folowe me
[ffor here²¹ [wyl I no lengere²² be 424
To A toun they toke the weye²³
[pat men²⁴ clepyñ²⁵ bethayne²⁶

Do now swa I wiH 3ow teHe
It es for gude pat I 3ow speHe
ffor dowte of þaym pat wiH 3ow dere
Swerdes saH 3e aHe bere
he pat haues a kirtiH at seHe
Bye a swerde conteke to feHe

þane sayde þay þat ware be syde
Sir for thyngē pat may be tyde
Redy hafe we swerdis twa
and opir wapyns redy alsua
Ihesu answerde swythe stiH
pat es ynoghe to 3oure wiH
Ryses nowē and folowes me
here wiH I no lengare be
Tyth a towne pay tuk pair gate
Mene callis it Bethanye pe Bate

¹ F. pou shalt thryses me for sake ; A. I wote wele here I now. ² A. do As. ³ F. yow ; A. þe. ⁴ F. for gode I wiH 3ow ; A. fore gode I schall þe. ⁵ A. dred. ⁶ dere. ⁷ F. shalle ye haue and ; A. All 3e schall. ⁸ F. hase non ; A. lacks xv. 415-416. ⁹ F. scht. ¹⁰ F. a. ¹¹ F. can take &. ¹² F. Thair ; A. They. ¹³ A. þat. ¹⁴ A. hym ne3e be syde.

¹⁵ thyngē. ¹⁶ F. Redy haue 3e ; A. We haue redy. ¹⁷ gode. ¹⁸ F. þer to stille ; A. feyre & fre. ¹⁹ F. It is anow go hethen we wiH ; A. That is I-nou3e if it so be. ²⁰ F. Ha done he seid ; A. Sytyh vp. ²¹ Here. ²² F. no lengur wiH we ; A. wyll we no lengyr. ²³ gate. ²⁴ F. Men. ²⁵ F. clepe hit ; A. callyd. ²⁶ betauy þe bate.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

þow sall forsake me in a thrawe

Sall¹ it worth opon þis wise,

þat my name saltou deny 410a
And fast forsake my company, 410b
And so sall¹ all þat with me ere. 410c
Bot þou þi self sall¹ athes swere 410d
And witnes take² with tales vntrew 410e
þat þou neuer before me knew." 410f
Peter þan held him ful still 410g
And no thing durst he say þar till, 410h
Bot in his hert he had grete thoght * i
How swilk wonders suld be wroght. 410j
Ihesus þan with wordes fre 410k
Said vnto all his menȝe : 410l

* [fol. 70a, col. 2]

Dose now [so als¹ I ȝow² tell
It es for gude þat I ȝhowe spell 412
ffor drede of þaime³ þat wyll⁴ dere
Swerdes [all sall ȝhe⁵ bere
He þat has [a cirtill⁶ to sell
[He bye⁷ a swerde contak to fell⁸ 416

"ffor dout of þam þat will ȝow dere,
Swerdes sall¹ ȝe all bere,
He þat hase³ nane his kote he sell,
And by a swerde kontek to fell."

þan sayd some⁹ þat satt [þare besyde¹⁰
Syr for thyng¹¹ þat may betyde
Redy hafe [I now¹² swerdes two 419
And [othyr wapen full gude¹³ als so *
[Ihesus þan¹⁴ answerd full styll
[And sayd þat¹⁵ is [noght to my¹⁶ wyH
Ryses now¹⁷ and felowys [here me¹⁸
[ffor here wyll¹⁹ we no lenger be 424
Vnto²⁰ a towne þai toke²¹ þair gate
[þat men calles²² Betany þe bate

þan answerd ane þat stode him nere :

"Lord, lo, twa swerdes er redy here,
And oper wappins redy graide."
þan ihesus answerd sune and saide :⁴
"þat es inogh, vs nedes no mare.
Bot cumes now furth and lat us fare."

þan oure lord ihesu mighty
Toke þe way toward bethany,

* [fol. 153b]

¹ so. ² wol you. ³ him. ⁴ wold
ow. ⁵ sschul ye alle. ⁶ is god. ⁷ Bigge.
⁸ for men to quellen. ⁹ he. ¹⁰ biside.
¹¹ no þing. ¹² we. ¹³ oure wepnas.

¹⁴ Ihesu. ¹⁵ þat. ¹⁶ me noth to.
¹⁷ he seid. ¹⁸ me. ¹⁹ Her nulles. ²⁰ To
²¹ come. ²² Me cliped.
¹ sal. ² tak. ³ has. ⁴ sayd.

Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Ihesu seyde¹ [ful swythe² styll
To hys deecples wyth good wylle
Here 3e schuln me A byde 429
[þe qwylys³ I go here⁴ be syde
þere [I haue⁵ [sum dele⁶ to⁷ seyne
whan I haue don I com A geyne 432

Ihesu spake swythe stiH
TiH his discyphs with gud wiH
thare saH 3e me habydene
ffor I wiH gange here be sydene
thare I hafe a lyttiH to sayne * [fol. 35b, col. 2]
When I haue done I come agayne *

[wyth⁸ [thys worde⁹ he gan forth wende

with this he gane forthe wende

[There men he toke wyth hym ful
hende¹⁰

he take with hym thir thre men hende

[Petyr Iohn¹¹ And [poule here¹² brothere

Petir and Ihone and his¹ broþir

[Eche of hem he louyd¹³ more þan
othere 436

ffor ylkane of thaym he loued bettir
þane opir

he ledde¹⁴ hem¹⁵ wyth wordys meke¹⁶
To¹⁷ the mownte of olyuete

he ladde þame with wordis swete
To the Mounte of Olyuete

þan seyd Ihesu to hem three
here [3e schuln¹⁸ A byden me¹⁹ 440

Thane sayd Ihesu to þaym there

[Slepe 3e²⁰ noughte but be wakyng

3e saH me habydene here

My flessche [it is al in²¹ quakyng

Ne slepis noghte bot bese wakyng

Myne flessche es aHe in grete quakyng

whan [pis worde was seyde A non²²

Whane this was sayde sone onane

he 3ode fro hem [also sone²³ 444

he 3ode fra þame a caste of a stane

Vp on an hylle [fer fro²⁴ toun

appone an hiH wele ferre fro towne

[he knelyd hym self A non²⁵ down

One knese he feHe in orysoun

[he be gan A non to²⁶ calle

Onone he by gane to caHe

¹ spake. ² F. swythe; A. wordys. ³ A. whyle. ⁴ A. here A lytyll. ⁵ F. hane I. ⁶ A. A lytell. ⁷ F. for to. ⁸ F. Be: A. transposes vv. 433-434; And wyth. ⁹ A. theme. ¹⁰ F. And let hem alle þer lende; A. he toke wyth hym thre men wele hend. ¹¹ F. Iohne and petar; A. Petyr & Iohne. ¹² his. ¹³ F. And ilke þat he louyd; A. he louyd Iche. ¹⁴ F. bade. ¹⁵ A. þem forth.

¹⁶ swete. ¹⁷ A. Onto. ¹⁸ F. shul 3e. ¹⁹ F. with me. ²⁰ Slepe. ²¹ for drede is. ²² F. þis was seid sone Anon; A. he was fro them gone. ²³ F. ener ilkon; A. v. 444: On kneys he fell & kysyd þe stone. ²⁴ F. fro þe; A. lacks vv. 445-446. ²⁵ F. On knees he fel to þe erth. ²⁶ A. Aftyr sone he gane.

¹ MS. his at end of line marked for inserti n.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Onone ihesu gan speke full ¹ styll
Tyll hys disciples *with* gude wyll 428
pare ² 3he sall me all abyde
[To whyls ³ pat I go here bysyde
3hyt I hafe a lytill to sayn
When haf ⁴ done I come agayne 432

Wyth [pire wordis pai furthe ga[n] ⁵
weynd

[He take ⁶ *with* hym thre men [full
heynd ⁷

[Saynt petyr and ⁸ Ihon & [hys awen ⁹
brothyr 435

[ffor ilkane luffid he ¹⁰ more pan othyre

He led paimme wyth wordys [full swete ¹¹
Vnto ¹² pe Movnt of olyuete

[And pan ihesu sayd ¹³ to paimme thre
He[re] 3he sall abyde me 440
Ne slepys noght [bot bese ¹⁴ wakand
[My flessche for drede it ¹⁵ is qwakand

When pis was done ¹⁶ sone on one 443
He 3hode forthe [pe kast of a ¹⁷ stone
When he [come forthe ¹⁸ fro pe towne
[Apon hys ¹⁹ knees he fell [sone downe ²⁰
[An pan ²¹ he [began tiht ²² caht

Harleian.

And als pai went vnder a hill,
Ihesus said his desciples ¹ vntill, ²
"Here I bid pat 3e habide,
Whils I wend here a l[i]tell ³ biside.
pare haue I sum dele forto sayne,
When I haue said I cum ogayne."

De oratione christi super montem
Ihesus left his menze pare, 432a
And fra pam furth pan gan he fare ; 432b
With him he toke desciples thre,

And no ma of all his menze,
Peter and Iohn ⁴ & Iamis, ⁵ his broper,
Ilkone lufed he more pan oper.

ffurth he led pam by pat strete
Vnto pe mownt of oliuete,
And when pai come nerehand pe
hill, 438a

Als it was his awin will, 438b

pan he sayd ⁶ vnto pam thre :
"Here 3e sall ⁷ habide ⁸ me
And slepes noght, bot luke 3e wake,
pat no temptaciounes 3ow take.
My ⁹ hert has dout & dredes ill, 442a
ffor angers pat er cumand me till." 442b

He went and left pam pare allane,
pe lenkith of kasting of a stane,
And on pat hill fer fra pe toune
Opon his knese he kneled doune,
And pare he prayed with milde steuyn ¹⁰

¹ Ihesu spake welle. ² Her. ³ Wile.
⁴ i haue. ⁵ pis word he gon fortz. ⁶ And
nom. ⁷ hende. ⁸ Petir. ⁹ her. ¹⁰ And
enche he loued. ¹¹ swete. ¹² To. ¹³ Pen
seid ihesu. ¹⁴ hedz. ¹⁵ For enir mi
flessche. ¹⁶ seide. ¹⁷ and kissid pe.

¹⁸ was forre. ¹⁹ On. ²⁰ per adoun.
²¹ Anon. ²² bi sachz for to.
¹ descyple. ² till. ³ litel. ⁴ Ion.
⁵ Iames. ⁶ said. ⁷ sal. ⁸ habyd.
⁹ mi. ¹⁰ steuen.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

hys fadyrs name hyst¹ of Alle 448
ffadyr² if it may [so be³
late⁴ thys deth passe fro me
[But if it byhoueth Al wey so
I Am redy al thy wyll to do⁵ 452
I Am redy to don thy wyll
In⁶ erthe both meke⁷ & styll
whan thys was don⁸ he syghed sore
hys Angwyssche was weH⁹ þe more 456
[I dare it sayn And¹⁰ wyll I wote
[þe blode that he swette¹¹ ran to¹² hys fote

his fadyrs name hegheste of aHe
ffadir he sayde ȝif it may be
late this ded passene fra me
Bot ȝif þat it be so
pat it by houes nedis be ydo
I am redy to don thi wiH
whethire þou wilt lowde or stiH
whene this was sayde he syghed sare
his angwysche was mekiH the mare
I dare it saye and wele I wote
þe blode he swet rane to his fote

þere [cam doun¹³ An Aungel bryghte
[flyng fro¹⁴ heuene lyghte¹⁵ 460
To¹⁶ counfort Ihesu [ful styll¹⁷
As¹⁸ it was hys fadyrs wyll
Aftyr þat he roos [sone A none¹⁹
To hys decyple [he gan²⁰ gon 464
pey were [Agrewyde of her²¹ walkyng²²
[And haddyn take²³ gret slepyng
whan he fonde hem slepyng Alle *
[To seynt petyr²⁴ he gan calle * [fol. 96
pis he seyde is noughte þe dede 469
þat I comaunded [ȝou qwhan²⁵ I ȝede
[On tyme on the daye ȝe myH²⁶ wake

Thare come þan downe an angeHe
bryghte
fleande fro heuene¹ lyghte
To comforthe Ihesu fuH stiHe
ffor swa it was his fadirs wiH
aftir þat he rose anone
and to his discyphs he gane gone
pay werene greued of wakyng
pay haued takyne grete slepyng
whene he fande þame slepande aHe
Petir firste he gane to caHe
this he sayde es noghte the dede
pat I ȝow bade whene þat I ȝede
A tyme of daye moghte ȝe noghte wake

* [fol. 36a, col. 1]

[Summe dele of²⁷ my sorowe to²⁸ slake
[A wakyth²⁹ and byddyth³⁰ heuene kyng
pat ȝe [ne falle in no³¹ fondyng³² 474

Some of my sorowes for to slake
Wakes and prayes heuene kyng *
pat ȝe ne fallene in no fandynge

¹ F. hyndest. ² ffader he seid. ³ be.
⁴ A. Thou late. ⁵ F. But so be þat þou
wilt so / þat me be houeth alway þer to ;
A. And if I may non oþyr do / Bot þat
I must nedys þer to. ⁶ A. here omne.
⁷ lowde. ⁸ F. seid. ⁹ mycuH.
¹⁰ F. I dar wel sey and ; A. The boke it seys.
¹¹ F. þat he swat þat hit ; A. Blod & swete.
¹² A. doun to. ¹³ F. came. ¹⁴ F. fland
downe fro ; A. ffo. ¹⁵ A. to erth he

lyght. ¹⁶ F. ffor to. ¹⁷ F. stiH ; A. well
styll. ¹⁸ A. So. ¹⁹ anon. ²⁰ F. can he.
²¹ F. greued with ; A. wery of. ²² wakyng.
²³ F. Ther fel on hem ; A. And had take A.
²⁴ Petur furst. ²⁵ F. or. ²⁶ F. A
tyme of þe day myzt ȝe not ; A. A lytell
thraw may ȝe not. ²⁷ F. Summe of ; A. Of.
²⁸ for to. ²⁹ Wakuth. ³⁰ pray. ³¹ A. fall
not in. ³² F. fordynge.

¹ bryghte *deleted after heuene.*

Returning, he finds the three asleep. "This is not the deed I bade you. Watch and pray that ye fall not into temptation." 47

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þe fader ¹ name highest of all 448
ffadyr he sayd if it may be
Lat ² þis ded [now passe ³ fro me
[Bot yf pat ⁴ it be houysse so ⁵ 451
þat me be houys [nede passe ⁶ þar to
I am redy [to do ⁷ pi wyll
[Here in ⁸ erthe bothe loude and styll
When [he had ⁹ sayd he syght [full sore ¹⁰
Hys angwys was wele ¹¹ þe more 456
I dar it say for ¹² wele I wate
þe [swete of blode ¹³ ran to his fete

[And þare ¹⁴ come downe a aungell bryght

flyghand [sone fro ¹⁵ heuyn bryght ¹⁶ 460
Vnto ¹⁷ comforthe ihesu well ¹⁸ still
[Ryght als ¹⁹ it was hys fadyr wyll
[And after þat full sone ²⁰ or one
Tyll ²¹ hys disciples gan ²² he gone 464
þai war greuyd for ²³ wakyng [fol. 154a
[þar for þa fell in ²⁴ grete slepyng
[And when ²⁵ he come þai slepyd all
ffirst on ²⁶ petyr gan he call 468
þis [he sayd is ²⁷ noght þat ²⁸ dede
þat I [comaundid show ²⁹ when I 3hede
A ³⁰ tyme of [þe day 3he may noght ³¹
wake

Somdele of my sorowe [to slake ³² 472
Wakys and [prays to ³³ heuyn kyng
þat 3he fall ³⁴ in no fandying

Harleian.

Vnto his fader highest in heuyn :
"ffader," he said, "if it may be,
Lat þis paines pas fra me.
And noght anly als I will craue,
Bot, fader, als þou vowehe saue ; *
ffor I am redy loud and still,
In worde and werk to wirk pi will."
ffor dout of ded he had slike drede
þat angers vnto his hert 3ede,
And for grete grenance he grett
And both water and blode he swett.
þe dropes fell down on þe grounde, ¹ 458a
So was he angerd in þat stownde. 458b
þan come þare downe ane angell bryght

fileand fra þe heuyn on hight,
To comforth him opon þat hill,
Als it was his faders will. * [fol. 70b, col. 11
When þis was done, þan gan he wende
Ogayne to his desciples hende.
To his trauail toke þai no kepe,
Bot ilkone war þai fallen on slepe,
And when he saw þai sleped all,
Peter first he gan vp call.
"þis," he said, "es noght þe dede
þat I 3ow enmand when I 3ede.
Might 3e noght ane ² oure with me wake,

Sum of my sorow forto slake?
Wakes and prayes ³ to heuyn ⁴ king,
So þat 3e fall noght in fandying."

¹ fadir his. ² Let þou. ³ passe. ⁴ Bot.
⁵ alwei so. ⁶ ned. ⁷ to. ⁸ In. ⁹ þis was.
¹⁰ sore. ¹¹ mochil. ¹² and. ¹³ blod
þat he wepe. ¹⁴ þer. ¹⁵ fro. ¹⁶ lith.
¹⁷ To. ¹⁸ ful. ¹⁹ As. ²⁰ Ihesu
aros þer. ²¹ And to. ²² com. ²³ of.

²⁴ Hem had taken a. ²⁵ Wan. ²⁶ to. ²⁷ is
he seid. ²⁸ þe. ²⁹ hou comanded. ³⁰ It
is. ³¹ dai man to. ³² slake. ³³ abidist.
³⁴ ne falle.
¹ grow[nde]. ² MS. ane written above
the line. ³ praies. ⁴ heuin.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

þus ¹ he seyde sone ² A non
And ³ [toke the weye ⁴ þere ⁵ he hadde
gon 476
To [the hylle þere ⁶ he cam froo
he ʒede [sore wepynge tho ⁷
On knees he fel doun wepynge
for hys tyme was [ny comynge ⁸ 480
he bade ⁹ hys fader in trynite
þat he myghte [the peyne ¹⁰ flee

Thus he sayde sone onane
he tuke þe waye he haued are gane
To þe hiHe þare he come fraa
he ʒode allane were þere no maa
One k[n]eese he feHe downe on wepynge
ffor his tyme was nere comynge
he bade his ffadir in trinitytee
pat he moughte þat payne flee

Sythen he roos And ʒede [A lone ¹¹ 483
To hys decyple [they sleptyn ¹² ilkone
Ihesu wolde noughte hem calle
he ʒede And [lete hem slepyn ¹³ Alle
pe thredde tyme Aʒen he ʒede
hys Arende fully for to spede ¹⁴ 488

Sythene he rase and ʒede allanne
To his discypyls pay slepyne ylkane
Ihesu ne wolde þame noghte caHe
Bot ʒode and lete þame slepene aHe
pe thirde tyme agayne he ʒede
his erande fully for to spele

[F]Adyr he seyde I ¹⁵ [owe noughte to
be ¹⁶ dede
But ¹⁷ don I wyH aftyr thy rede
If it may non other be
[Do now Alle ¹⁸ thy wyH wyth me 492
he ʒede myldely wyth alle
hys decyple for to calle
ffyrste ¹⁹ he clepyd petyr And Iohn *
[And sythen ²⁰ he spake to hem echon
*.[fol. 10a]

ffadir ʒife I haue serued þe dede
Doo thi wiH aftyr thi rede
ʒif it ne may non oþr bee
Do now aH thi wiH with mee
he ʒode Mildly with ¹ aHe
his discypyls gane he caHe
ffirste he caHede Petir and Iohn
and sythyne he spake to þame ylkone

[ʒe haue slepte & restyd ʒou ²¹ wyлле
And ²² Iudas slepte neuyr A dele 498

ʒe haue slepid & rystede wele
Bot Iudas haues slepid na dele

¹ F. This. ² F. and sone. ³ He. ⁴ F. ʒede
ageyn. ⁵ A. wec. ⁶ A. þat hyll þat. ⁷ F.
allon þer came no mo; A. Alone wyth oþyr no
mo. ⁸ MS. wepyngc *deleted after* my; F.
comande. ⁹ A. prayd. ¹⁰ F. þe peynes; A.
þat peyne. ¹¹ A. Anone. ¹² slepyngc.

¹³ F. lefte hem slepyngc. ¹⁴ bede. ¹⁵ A. I.
¹⁶ F. seruyd no; A. haue seruyd Aftyr no.
¹⁷ F. ʒet. ¹⁸ F. Do þou alle; A. ffadyr do.
¹⁹ F. Ther. ²⁰ A. Aftyr. ²¹ A. They had
restyd & slepyd. ²² But.
¹ MS. wiH.

Once more he prays : " Do all thy will with me." Rousing Peter and John, he said, 49
 " Ye have slept, but Judas hasn't.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[ffor þis¹ he sayd sone onone
 And² tuke þe way [forth forto³
 gone 476

[Vnto þat⁴ hyll þare he come fro
 He 3hede [hym one was⁵ þare nomo
 Apon⁶ hys knees he fell⁷ wepand
 ffor hys tyme was negh⁸ comand 480
 He askyd⁹ hys fadyr in trinite
 [If þat¹⁰ he [myght þat passion flee¹¹

Sithen he rase and 3hede onone¹²
 Tyll hys disciples [þa slepe ilkone¹³ 484
 Ihesus ne wald þaime noght call
 He 3hede and left¹⁴ þaime slepand¹⁵ all
 þe thrid tyme a gayne he 3hede
 Hys herand fully¹⁶ for to spede 488

ffadir he sayd [I hafe grete nede¹⁷

[ffor to do aftir þine awne dede¹⁸
 [And if¹⁹ it may²⁰ no nothyr be 491
 Done now [be all²¹ þi wyll wyth me
 [He 3hede forthe mekely²² wyth all
 Hys disciples [þan forto²³ kall 494
 ffyrst he called²⁴ Petirand [saynt iohne²⁵
 And sythen he spake tyll þaime ilkone

3he hafe²⁶ slepyd and restyd wele²⁷ 497
 Iudas has²⁸ slepyd neuer a dele

Harleian.

When he had said þir wordes sertayne,¹
 Vnto þe hill he went ogayne,²

þat he [by fore³ was cumen fra,
 His prayers⁴ eftsones forto ma.
 He kneled and prayed⁵ with heuy clere,⁶
 ffor his tyme was cumand nere,
 Vnto his fader of heuyn he prayde⁷
 þe same wordes he byfore had said,
 þat þe paynes⁸ might flit him
 fra, 482a

If his fader wald suffer swa. 482b

Sepen he rase and went onane
 To his desciples, þai slepid ilkane.
 þan he wald noght on þam call,
 Bot went and left þam slepeand all.
 þe thrid tyme⁹ ogayne¹⁰ he 3ede,
 His erand fully forto spede,
 Doun he kneled on þe hill 488a
 And þus he said his fader vntill : 488b
 " ffader, I haue serued no ded,

Bot wirk I will efter þi rede.
 If it may none oper be,
 Do now all þi will with me."
 þan rase he vp and toke þe way
 To his desciples þare¹¹ þai lay, {fol. 70b,
 And vnto þam he said in hy : col. 2}
 " Slepes and restes now hardily,
 ffor þe tyme es cumand nere 496a
 þat 3e sall suffer sorows sere 496b
 And all if 3e haue sleped wele,
 Iudas has sleped neuer a dele.

¹ þus. ² He. ³ for to. ⁴ To þe.
⁵ al on wer. ⁶ On. ⁷ fel down. ⁸ nexte.
⁹ bad. ¹⁰ þat. ¹¹ sschld þa pine lse
¹² al on. ¹³ euchon. ¹⁴ let. ¹⁵ slep.
¹⁶ ful. ¹⁷ haue i seruid no ded. ¹⁸ I do þi
 wille aftir þi rede. ¹⁹ If. ²⁰ ne mai. ²¹ al.

²² þe yede mildelich. ²³ for to. ²⁴ eliped.
²⁵ iohan. ²⁶ haued. ²⁷ fol welle. ²⁸ nad.
¹ sertaine. ² ogayn. ³ bifore
⁴ praier. ⁵ praied. ⁶ chere. ⁷ praied.
⁸ paines. ⁹ time. ¹⁰ ogaine. ¹¹ þar.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

To [synfuH men¹ he hath me solde
And for me [he hath þe² penyes tolde
[A ryse³ [vp men⁴ for my sake 501
[þese men⁵ comen⁶ [me to⁷ take
And⁸ petyr nowe⁹ I rede the
þat þou be redy¹⁰ for to flee 504
Sathans is thy frende noughte
he wyl the [drawen to hys¹¹ poughte
[But whan I am dede on the rode tree¹²
Mekyl¹³ [hys fellyd¹⁴ of hys powste 508

[for waht so euynr wyl¹⁵ be falle
[Counforth þou¹⁶ thyn brother Alle
After [thys they¹⁷ tokyn þe¹⁸ strete 511
þere they¹⁹ schulde here²⁰ [foo men²¹
mete

Additional.

To synfuH mene he haues me solde
ffor me he haues the penys tolde
Ryses vp now for myne sake
I see þame come þat wiH me take
and Petir now I rede the
þat þou be redy for to flee
Sathanas es thi frende noghte
he wiH the turnene in opir thoghte
Bot I hafe swa prayed for the
þat mekiH es fellede of his pouste

ffor thi whate so of me by faHe
Comforthe thou thyne bredirene aHe
Aftir this thay take the strete
thare þay solde þaire famene mete

¹ A. þe lues. ² F. þe ; A. be þe. ³ F. Rise ; A. Syte. ⁴ vp. ⁵ F. And se hem ; A. I wote þei. ⁶ F. cum. ⁷ þat wille me. ⁸ A. Now. ⁹ A. he seyde. ¹⁰ F. stronge. ¹¹ F. turne in to anodur ; A. dryfe in wekyd. ¹² F. But I haue so bede for the ; A. when I

haue dyzed on þe rode tre. ¹³ F. That mycuH. ¹⁴ F. is slaun ; A. schall be feld. ¹⁵ F. ffor what so of me ; A. Bot euynr what schall. ¹⁶ F. Cumforth. ¹⁷ F. this he ; A. þat they. ¹⁸ F. a. ¹⁹ F. he. ²⁰ F. þe ; A. hys. ²¹ F. iewes.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

To synfull men he has me solde
 [And þe penyse for me is¹ told 500
 Ryse vppe [all for² my sake
 I se þaime come þat wyll me take
 [And Petir³ onone [þou redy þe⁴
 At⁵ þow be redy [fast for to⁶ flee 504
 [ffor sathanas þe lufys⁷ noght
 He wyll [þe draw tyll othir⁸ thoght
 Bot I haf [prayed so mekyl⁹ for þe
 þat mekyll is slakyd¹⁰ of hys pouste 508

[for þi if þou se me oght¹¹ be fall
 [Luke þou comforth¹² þi brethyr all ^[fol. 154b]
 Aftir þis [þai tuke sone¹³ þe strete
 þar þai¹⁴ suld þay¹⁵ famen mete 512

Harleian.

To sinful men he has me salde
 To suffer bale, þat¹ be 3e balde.
 Rises vp now for my sake,
 þai er cumen þat me sal take.
 And peter now I kounsail þe
 þat þou be redy forto fle,
 ffor sathanas es noght 3owre frende.
 He will ay seke 3ow forto schende.
 Bot I haue praied my² fader fre,
 þat mekill es feld of his powste;
 And þarfore, peter, haue no drede, 508a
 He sall noght dere þe in þi dede. 508b
 þarfore of me what so bifall,
 Comforth þou þi breþer all.”

*Caprio christi cum iudeis*⁴

Iudas, ful of fraud and gile,
 I was with þe iews all þat while,
 And ordand by þam self allane
 How þat he might best be tane. 4*
 And [iudas said :³ “ I sall⁴ 3ow lede
 To find him wele with owten drede,
 And when I haue broght⁵ 3ow him till,
 þan may 3e wirk with him 3owre will.”
 þan þe iews so fell and kene 9*
 Spac to iudas þam bitwene :
 “ Say vs how we sall⁴ him knaw,⁶
 ffor sum of vs him neuer saw, 12*
 And if he be omang his men,
 Say vs how we sall him ken.
 þan þe traitur kene and balde
 þis taken⁷ vnto þam he takde 16*
 And said: “ of him 3e sall noght mis,

¹ For me beth þe peinis. ² for. ³ Petir.
⁴ warn i þe. ⁵ þat. ⁶ for to. ⁷ Satanas is
 þi frende. fonde to torn þi. ⁹ so be.
¹⁰ swagid. ¹¹ For me wat so mai.

¹² Confort. ¹³ he toke. ¹⁴ he. ¹⁵ MS. y
 has been corrected from r; his.

¹ þis. ² [m]j. ³ ludas. ⁴ sal.
⁵ broght. ⁶ knawe. ⁷ takin.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[The iewes they¹ cam wyth gret rowte
[pey soughte² Ihesu AH Abowte 514
wyth swerdys glysteryng³ & macys gode
[Gret noyse they made⁴ as they were
wode

In lanternys they broughten lyte 517
For it was wyth⁵ Ine þe nyghte

the iewes spake⁶ hem by twen
To [the traytoure Iudas so⁷ kene 520
[where by⁸ schul we thy lorde knowe *
Summe of vs hym neuȝr sawe * [fol. 106]

[Iudas seyde⁹ [3e thar noughte mysse¹⁰
[Takyth hym¹¹ that I [schal kysse¹²
[Ihesu cryste¹³ wyste¹⁴ ful wele 525
[what was to comen¹⁵ euery dele
he 3ede [A monge hem¹⁶ [& dred hym¹⁷
noughte

And¹⁸ seyde [to hem¹⁹ what haue 3e
poughte²⁰ 528

þan²¹ Answerde [the icwes²² [vn meke²³
Ihesu of Nazareth we seke
[Ihesu we wyl hym²⁴ assayle
I am he wyth owtyñ fayle 532

Iudas come þane with gret rowte *
[To by sett Ihesu al abowte
with swerdis glayues maces gude
pay blewe also pay werene wode

* [fol. 36a, col. 2]

In lanterns pay broghtene lyghte
ffor it was wele with Inn the nyghte

Than spake þe Iewes þame by twene
To þe traytour Iudas sa kene
how saH we thy lorde knawe
ffor some of vs hym neuir ne sawe

Iudas sayde 3ow thare noghte mysse
Takis hym þat I saH kysse
Ihesu wiste it fuH wele
þat was to comene euiryk a dele
he 3ode amange þame & dredid noghte
and sayd to þame what hafe 3e thoghte.

Than ansuerde þe Iewes vn meke
Ihesu of nazarethie we seke
Ihesu sayde þan wiH 3e me assaylle
I it ame with owttene fayle.

¹ Iudas. ² F. To seke; A. And he sette.
³ glayues. ⁴ F. The blowne fast; A. And blew
per hornes. ⁵ A. wele. ⁶ A. seyde. ⁷ F.
Iudas þat ilke traytor; A. þat traytour Iudas
so. ⁸ F. How. ⁹ A. Off hym seyde Iudas.
¹⁰ F. so haue I blisse; A. 3e schall not mysse.
¹¹ A. hym he seyde. ¹² F. kisse. ¹³ Ihesu.

¹⁴ F. wist hit; A. wist hys wyll. ¹⁵ A. he
soferd them; MS. ey *deleted after* comen.
¹⁶ F. forth. ¹⁷ A. he dred hem. ¹⁸ He.
¹⁹ A. þem wh. ²⁰ F. souzt; A. fhouht.
²¹ F. þe Iewes; A. They. ²² hym. ²³ F. þat
was so meke; þat was meke. ²⁴ F. Ihesu
seid wil 3e me; A. Ill 3e wyll Ihesu.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[And Iudas¹ wyth [full grete rowte²
 To besett ihesu [pare all³ a bowte 514
 Wyth swerdys gloues [and maces⁴ gude
 þai blowe [sone als⁵ þai war wode
 [ffor in⁶ lanterns þai broght lyght 517
 ffor it was [with in⁷ þe nyght

Takes þe man þat I sall kis.
 Laies ȝowre handes on him in hy
 And ledes him [fast furth¹ preuely.” 20*
 þan þai come with ful grete rowte²
 And vmsett³ ihesus all about
 With swerdes & maces & glaues⁴ gude;
 þai blew hornes als þai war wode
 And in lanternes bare þai light,
 And sum bare brandes brinand bright
 þat þai might graithly se þe gat,⁵ * 518a
 ffor it was in þe euenig⁶ late. 518b

* [fol. 71a, col. 1]

þe Iewys spake⁸ paim betwene
 To pat⁹ traytoure Iudas so¹⁰ kene 520
 How sall¹¹ we þi lord [here knawe¹²
 [ffor som¹³ of vs hym [nener ȝhit¹⁴
 sawe

Iudas sayd [thare ȝhow¹⁵ noght mysse
 Take [ȝhe hym þat¹⁶ I [sall kysse¹⁷ 524
 Ihesu wyst [all þat¹⁸ full wele
 þat¹⁹ was comaundid²⁰ euirilke dele²¹
 He ȝhede to²² paim ne dred he noght

And²³ sayd to þaim what hafe ȝhe
 thocht 528

þan answerd þe Iewis [vn meke²⁴
 Ihesu [of nazareth²⁵ we seke
 Ihesus sayd wyll ȝhe me assayle
 I it is²⁶ with [out any²⁷ faile 532

Ihesus wist alway full⁷ wele
 þat was to cum euer ilkadele.
 To wende with þam it was his will

And on þis wise he said þam till :

“Tels vnto me al⁸ in fere 528a
 Wham ȝe seke on þis manere?” 528b
 þai answerd and said albidene :
 “We seke all ihesu nazarene.”
 þan ihesu said with wordes fre,
 “I say⁹ ȝow suthly I am he.”
 And als¹⁰ he said þir wordes right 532a
 He schewes þare sum dele of his
 might, 532b

¹ Iudas com. ² gret dispoute. ³ alle.
⁴ maces. ⁵ so. ⁶ In. ⁷ in. ⁸ speken.
⁹ þe. ¹⁰ ful. ¹¹ scholde. ¹² knowe.
¹³ Sum. ¹⁴ nenir. ¹⁵ ye ne schul him.
¹⁶ ȝyem wom. ¹⁷ kisse. ¹⁸ it. ¹⁹ Wat.
²⁰ to come. ²¹ a dele. ²² among. ²³ He.

²⁴ mek. ²⁵ nazaren. ²⁶ ham. ²⁷ oute;
 MS. out in margin marked for insertion.

¹ furth fast. ² rout. ³ vmset. ⁴ glyues.
⁵ gate. ⁶ enening. ⁷ ful. ⁸ all. ⁹ sai.
¹⁰ all's.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

for¹ drede they were [as heuy As lede²
 hey lay³ [doun as they were dede⁴

Sythen they resyn And stode styll
 [Ihesu to hem spake al⁵ hys⁶ wyll 536
 whom⁷ seke 3e fast [haue 3e⁸ gone
 þe iewes [answerden enryychon⁹
 Ihesu of nazareth we seke
 þan spake Ihesu [wyth wordys¹⁰ meke
 I seyde 3ou fyrste that I am¹¹ he 541
 [for here wyl I 3ou¹² noughte flee

ffor drede so hevy als any lede
 thay feHe aHe downe als þaire were
 dede

Sythen þay rase and stude full stille
 and sythen þay sayd aHe þaire wil
 Whatte seke 3e so faste as 3e gone
 þane sayd þe Iewes sone onone
 Ihesu of nazareth we seke
 þan spake Ihesu þat was so meke
 I said 3ow firste þat I ame he
 lo I ame here 3e maye me see

If I be soughte wyth any¹³ ille 543
 [late 3e¹⁴ these men in pees go styll¹⁵

Welcom Maystyr [Indas gan¹⁶ calle
 þe iewes comen Abovte hym alle 548
 þey leyden hondes [vp on hys¹⁷ clothys
 And sworn hys deth wyth gret¹⁸ othes

Ihesu seyde to Indas [fol. 11a]
 This treson portrayed¹⁹ þou has 552
 þou hast [me bytrayed²⁰ I wysse
 where to comest²¹ þou me [to kysse²²

3ife 3e me seke with wele or woo 542a
 No ferere þane thare 3ow goo 542b
 If I ame soughte of 3ow with ih
 latys thies mene in pese go stilt

Welecome Maystyr Indas gane caHe
 þan come þe Iewes abowte hym aHe
 þay layd handis one his clothes
 and swore his dede with Many othis

Ihesu sayde vnto Indas
 This tresone procurede þou hase [fol. 36b,
 and þou hase me by trayede I wysse col. 1]
 Whare to come þou me to kysse

¹ F. Sore. ² F. þat hym hade holde; A. so heuy lede. ³ F. semyd; A. fell. ⁴ MS. has dede erased after doun; F. ded þat were ful holde. ⁵ F. Ihesu seid to hem; A. To Ihesu þei seyde. ⁶ A. þer. ⁷ What. ⁸ F. haue I; A. 3e haue. ⁹ A. seyde sone A none. ¹⁰ wordis. ¹¹ F. was. ¹² F. Do what 3e

wille I wil; A. fferthere wyll I. ¹³ F. lacks vv. 543-544; A. 3ou In. ¹⁴ A. late. ¹⁵ F. inserts vv. 545-546: Than came Indas ihesu nye / And kist his mowth & seid how hey. ¹⁶ F. can he. ¹⁷ A. on Ihesu. ¹⁸ many. ¹⁹ F. to me ordent; A. procuryd. ²⁰ be. trayed me. ²¹ F. woldist. ²² F. kys.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

{ffor drede of pat he to paimē sayd¹
pai fell [all downe² als pai war frayd³

Sythen pai rayse and stude [full styll⁴
Ihesus to paimē he sayd hys wyll 536
What seke zhe fast als⁵ zhe gone
þe Iewis answerd sone onone
Ihesu [of nazareth we⁶ seke
þan spake ihesus wordys meke 540
I sayd zhow pat⁷ I am here
fferrer⁸ wyll I [fligh ne nere⁹

If [pat zhe hafe me¹⁰ soght with¹¹ ill
[Lattis pire¹² men in pese go styll 544
þan come Iudas ihesu [full neghe¹³
[And kyssed hym¹⁴ and sayd on hyghe
Welcome maister [he gan to¹⁵ call
þe Iewys come about hym all 548
pai layd [paire hend apon¹⁶ hys elathys
And¹⁷ sware hys ded with athes¹⁸

Ihesus sayd vntill¹⁹ Iudas
þis dede²⁰ procourd [to me²¹ þou has
þou has be trayed me Iwysse 553
[Wharto come þou me to²² kysse

Harleian.

And so [he stond¹ þam in pat
stownde 532c
þat down pai fell all to þe grownde,² 532d
And still pai lai and dared for drede
Vntill he withdrogh his godhede.

þan rase pai vp and stude full still
And ihesus said eftsones þam till :
"Wham seke ze þus als ze haue gane?"
And eft pai answerd ener ilkane :
"Ihesus nazarene we seke."
þan answerd he with wordes meke :
"I said zow suthly I am he,
ffra zow I will no ferrer fle."
þan godhede³ to þam schewed he
nane, 542a
ffor tyme⁴ was cumen he wald be
tane, 542b
And vnto þam þan þus said he : 542c
"Sen it es so þat ze seke me 542d
And of zowre seking will⁵ noght ses,
Lattes my menze pas in pese."
Iudas come þan vnto him right
And kissed him als he had hight ;
"Haile, maister," vnto him he said.
þan handes sune on him pai laid
And onmaug þam stode he still
And lete⁶ þam wirk with him paire
will.

þan said ihesus vnto Iudas :
"Sen þou þis treson procourd has,
And sen þi self ordand all þis,
Wharto cums þou me to kis?"

¹ Of him þei wer so sor adrad. ² down
backward. ³ ded. ⁴ stille. ⁵ haue.
⁶ nazarene we þe. ⁷ first. ⁸ Ferþer ne.
⁹ fle be mi swere. ¹⁰ i am. ¹¹ with
outen. ¹² Let ye þes. ¹³ neye. ¹⁴ He
set his moutz. ¹⁵ con he. ¹⁶ hondes on.

¹⁷ A. ¹⁸ mony othez. ¹⁹ to.
²⁰ tresoun. ²¹ me. ²² þerto agein me
bigon þou.
¹ astond. ² grownd. ³ godhed.
⁴ time. ⁵ wil. ⁶ late.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

hys decyplies [herden that tale¹
[Alle they quoken gret & smale² 556

his dyscypyls sawe wele pat fare
Euir ylkone hade per fore care

[Fro hym they flowen³ euyrychon
[But seyte⁴ petyr And seynt Iohn
PEtyr [thoughte to don⁵ gode
And⁶ drew hys swerde as he were
wode] 560

⁷ And [a man he smot⁸ [riht tho⁹ *
his riht ere he [nam him fro¹⁰

* [fol. 6a]

[whan ihesu¹¹ saw pat¹² dede don 565
[vnto petir he seyde riht¹³ anon

Ihesu thoghte wole to done
Vnto Petir he sayde wele sone

Putte vp thi swerd & smyte no more
[and pink on my fader¹⁴ pat [smytip
ful¹⁵ sore 568

[ffor whoso wile wip swerd¹⁶ slon¹⁷
[wip swerd h[e]¹⁸ schal [his lyf for gon¹⁹
[3e knowe²⁰ not and²¹ I wolde craue

Putt vp thi swerde & smyte no mare
And thynke one hym pat smytis sare

Wo so pat with swerdis wyrkis bale
he saH hafe pe same dale
Ne wenys þou noghte &¹ I wold craue

¹ F. saw pat fare; A. pat wer there.
² F. Ilke of hem selfe hade myeul eare; A. Iche one of them had gret care. ³ F. They fled fro hym; A. ffro Ihesu þei fled. ⁴ A. All bot. ⁵ F. he thougt; A. thougt to do hym. ⁶ He. ⁷ MS. Dd. 1. 1. *begins here*; I. F. he. ⁸ smote A man. ⁹ I. wondyr sore; F. A. swythe sore. ¹⁰ I. F. by nam hym þore; A. v. 562. And reffe hym hys ryght ere; I. *inserts* vv. 563-564: Malcous was clepyd pat mannes

name / Of pat stroke he hade gret schame. ¹¹ Ihesu. ¹² A. þys. ¹³ he seyde to petyr sone. ¹⁴ I. Me thynkyth; F. Thynk; A. Me fore thinkys. ¹⁵ I. þou hast smyten; F. hit smytis; A. þou smytys so. ¹⁶ Who so wyth swerde. ¹⁷ I. bale wyle werke; F. A. wyrkes bale. ¹⁸ I. he wyth swerde; F. A. He. ¹⁹ I. bere þe merke; F. go pat ilke gale; A. haue þe same gale. ²⁰ I. F. wenyst þou; A. Trowys þou. ²¹ I. F. if. ¹ pat *deleted before* &.

"Put up thy sword and smite no more; he who slays with sword, by sword shall
lose his life.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

His disciples saw þat fare
[Off þaime self þai had grete¹ kare 556

fro hym þai fled² euirilkone
Bot saynt petir and saynt Iohne [fol. 155a]
Petir thoght to do [some gude³
He drew hys swerd als he wode⁴ 560

He smote a man [full swythe⁵ sare
[His ryght ere benome he þare⁶

Ihesus saw þat⁷ dede [be done⁸
He sayd to petir [also sone⁹

Putt vppe þi swerde [& smyte¹⁰ no mare
Thynke [of thyng þat smytes¹¹ sare

[who so¹² wyth swerd wyrkys bale 569
He [þat sall¹³ hafe þe same dale¹⁴
No wote¹⁵ þou noht if¹⁶ I wald crafe

pou bitrais thurgh pi kising 554a
Mans sun þat may weld al thing." 554b
When his desciples¹ saw pis fare,
In paire hertes þai had grete care;
Ilkone² said oþer vnto: 556a
"Allas what es vs best to do? 556b
Better bote es none þan³ fle, [fol. 71a,
ffor if we dwell here dede⁴ be we." 556c
And so þai fled fra him ilkone,
Al⁵ bot saint peter and saint iohn.
Peter wend wele to haue done
And out he drogh his swerd sone,

564

Vntill a iew þan smate he þare
And his right ere of he schare;
And þat same iew was seruand 562a
Vnto þe bisschop⁶ of þe land, 562b
And maleus sais men þat he hight
And in a lantern bare he light.
When ihesus saw pis dede was done,
Vnto peter þus said he sone:
Mitte gladium tuum in uaginam.
omnis enim qui gladio percutit gladio
peribit.

"Put vp," he said, "pi swerd ogaine,
ffor he þat slase he sall⁷ be slane,⁸

And he þat smites with swerd, I wis
Thurgh swerd he sall peris.⁹
Wenes þou noht and I wald craue

¹ Heuche of hem had. ² flouen. ³ god.
⁴ wer wod. ⁵ swithe. ⁶ He smot of his
rith here. ⁷ pis. ⁸ don. ⁹ anon.
¹⁰ smit. ¹¹ þou hast ismite. ¹² Wos.

¹³ ssal him silue. ¹⁴ sale. ¹⁵ wenist.
¹⁶ and.
¹ descyples. ² illone. ³ bot. ⁴ ded.
⁵ all. ⁶ bischop. ⁷ sal. ⁸ slaine. ⁹ periss.

Camb. Dial. 1. 1.

[how moche help¹ þat² I myhte haue
Sexti³ þousand of aungelis briht 573
[I myhte⁴ haue þis⁵ same nyht
þat⁶ [my fader⁷ wold me sende
if⁸ [þat I wold me⁹ defende¹⁰ 576

[But þan¹¹ were¹² not þe prophecie
[fulfillid þat¹³ seyde¹⁴ I schuld¹⁵ deye
[þer for behouip it¹⁶ [for to¹⁷ be 581
[al þing¹⁸ þat is¹⁹ wretin²⁰ of me
Ihesu þan²¹ [þe iewis²² be forn
tok²³ þe ere²⁴ þat was of schorn²⁵ 584
[and sette it on aȝen al²⁶ bledande
[& blissid it²⁷ [wiþ his holy hande²⁸
[and for þe iewis loud²⁹ him³⁰ nouht
þei³¹ dide to³² him as þei³³ had³⁴
þouht³⁵ 588
þei³⁶ bond his handis [him behinde³⁷
[þo men were of wikkid kynde³⁸
[than seyde ihesu³⁹ ȝe bynde⁴⁰ me here⁴¹
[as if⁴² I were a theuys fere 592

Additional.

helpe of angeſs þat I myghte haue
Sexti legyouns of angeſs bryghte
Mighte I haue þis Ilke a nyghte
that my fadir wolde me sende
If þat I wolde me defende

Bot þane were noghte the prophecie
ffullfillede þat sayde þat I solde dye
Thare fore it by houes for to bee
aſe þat euir es wretyne of mee
Ihesu went þare paym by forne
He¹ sett one þat Ere þat was for lorne
He sett it one aſ bledande
And blyssede it with his haly hande
Bot for aſ þat thay leſte hym noghte
thay did with hym als þay had thoghte

Thay band his handis hym by hynde
those me were of wykked kynde
Ihesu sayde ȝe hynde me here
Righte als I were a thefes fere

¹ I. þat helpe; F. The helpe; A. help.
² of Aungeles. ³ A. xii. ⁴ I. F.
Myghte I. ⁵ A. here þys. ⁶ I.
vv. 575-576: Me to feden fro my fone /
But nede þere of haue I non. F. A. trans-
pose vv. 575-576; F. And ȝet; A. And.
⁷ wol mo he. ⁸ F. Off; A. firo. ⁹ F. A.
my fader me to. ¹⁰ vv. 577-578 inserted:
[Al my (F. A. My) parte [wolde he (F. wolde
þei; A. forto) susteyne / [Ageyn the (F. And
ouer came þese) iewes [þat ben so kene (F.
kene). ¹¹ þan. ¹² I. F. were it. ¹³ I.
þat is; F. Whan þai; A. That. ¹⁴ I. seyde
of me þat; A. seys of me þat. ¹⁵ I. A.
schal. ¹⁶ F. Ther fore behoneth; A. It be
houys. ¹⁷ I. to; F. don; A. nedys to.
¹⁸ Al. ¹⁹ euȝr is. ²⁰ F. seid.
²¹ ȝede. ²² I. hem alle; F. A. hem.
²³ I. And toke; F. He nam; A. he toke.
²⁴ F. hiatte. ²⁵ F. thorne. ²⁶ He ȝede to

hym that was. ²⁷ I. F. And helyd it; A.
hys ere he helyd. ²⁸ I. aȝen ful fayre
farynge; F. A. wel farynge. I. inserts vv.
586a-586b: he sette it to wyth outhen sore /
as fayre as it was be fore. ²⁹ I. for thys ne
louede he; F. But for þis leuyd þei; A. ffore
All þys þei louyd. ³⁰ F. riȝt. ³¹ I. But;
F. v. 588: That we shulde with his deth be
bouȝt. ³² A. wyth. ³³ I. he. ³⁴ I.
it; A. ne. ³⁵ A. rowȝt. ³⁶ I. he.
³⁷ I. F. sore & faste; A. faste. ³⁸ whylle
the cordys (F. A. bondis) wolden (A. myȝht)
leste. I. inserts. vv. 590a-590b: þan spake
Ihesu cryste no game / To þe iewes þat dyde
hym schame. ³⁹ I. Now haue; F. A.
Ihesu seid. ⁴⁰ I. bounden. ⁴¹ F. sore;
A. fast here. ⁴² I. A. As; F. v. 592:
A thevis fere riȝt as I wore.

¹ Before v. 584 line deleted: hys ht was sett
on þat that here was for lorne.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Helpe of angels [myght I¹ hafe 572
xxx. M. [legions of² avngels bryght
[My fader wald³ send þis same nyght
And 3hit he wold me mo⁴ send
ffro my famen me [till defend⁵ 576
[On my⁶ party [wald þai be⁷
Agayne þe Iewis þat [hates me⁸

þan war [noght sothe⁹ þe prophecy
þat says of me [þat I¹⁰ sall dy 580
þare fore [be houys¹¹ done be¹²
All þat euyr es wryten of me
Ihesu [dide þis¹³ paimne beforne 583
He [tuke þe¹⁴ ere þat [of was schorne¹⁵
He 3hode to hym þat [had þe woundyng¹⁶
And¹⁷ helyd it¹⁸ wyth outyn styntyng¹⁹
[ffor þis ne lenyd²⁰ þai [hym noght²¹
þai dyd of hym [als paimn thoght²² 588

þai band hys [hend full sore²³ fast
[To whyls þat any²⁴ bandys myght²⁵ last
Ihesus sayd 3he bynd me here
Als I war a thefis fere 592

Harleian.

þat I fra heuyn might helping haue?
Haue I might, and I wald send,
ffra my fader me to defend
Sexty thowsand of angels bright.
þan suld þir men haue litill¹ might,
My² party þan I might maintene
Ogains þir iews þat er so kene;
Bot þan might noght fulfilled be 578a
þe wordes þat er wretin of me, 578b
Als witnes beres þe prophecy
þat sais of me þat I sall³ dy,
And sen so es my² fader will,
Al⁴ þat þai said I sall fulfill.”
Ihesus þan stowped down þam biforn
And toke þe ere þat was of schorn,
He went to him þat was bledand,
And helid it with his haly hand,
He made it hale als it was are.
Bot þarfore 3it wald þai noght spare,

Tite þai toke him þam bitwene
And band him als he thef had bene.
þan ihesus said to þam in fere,
“Als a thef 3e bind me here,

¹ i mistht. ² of. ³ Wold me.
⁴ *vv. 575-576 transposed*; wel mo. ⁵ to
fende. ⁶ Mi. ⁷ wel for to fend.
⁸ aren so kene. ⁹ notht. ¹⁰ i. ¹¹ hit
biouit. ¹² to be. ¹³ seid. ¹⁴ nom

þat. ¹³ was of eorn. ¹⁶ was bleding.
¹⁷ He. ¹⁸ him. ¹⁹ struing. ²⁰ þat for
ne laft. ²¹ notht. ²² so þai ne roth.
²³ bondes sore and ²⁴ Wile þe. ²⁵ wolde.
¹ litil. ² mi. ³ sal. ⁴ All.

60 "Ye do wrong to take me by night. Why didn't ye take me by day when I was
with you in the temple?"

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[vn to¹ me 3e don [al wip² vnriht

with me 3e done aHe vnryghte

[wip me to farin þus³ [pis nyht⁴

594 thus to fare with me one nyghte

often⁵ I haue wip⁶ 3ow ben

[þer as⁷ 3e myhte me [wel seen⁸

Ofte hafe I by fore 3owe bene

thare 3e myghte me fuH wele hafe
sene

Wy ne had 3e me takene thane

600 Bot to þat ansuerd noghte a mane

[But þe iewis⁹ [þer for sparid him¹⁰
nouht

þe Iewes þer to ansuerde hym noghte

þei¹¹ [ferde wip him¹² as þei [had
beforn¹³ pouht¹⁴

604

thay did with hym als thay thoghte *

* [fol. 39b, col. 2]

[& þan þei¹⁵ ledde him [forþ wip¹⁶
greet¹⁷ pas

thay ledde hym sone on a pase

[vn to¹⁸ þe [fals bischop¹⁹ Cayphas²⁰

vn to the beschope cayphase

And by fore hym þay gune hym wrye

And many playntes on hym gane þay
saye

Petir folewid hem²¹ anon

611

Petir folowede hym euir on one

[after oure lord &²² so dide seynt iohā

Aftir oure lorde so dyde seyne Iohne

¹ I. F. wyth; A. To. ² I. F. mekyl; A. gret. ³ I. F. þus to faren wyth me; A. fare *erasel*, correction not clear. ⁴ I. be nyghte;

F. A. in þe nyht; vv. 595-596 inserted; To (A. 3e) down me schame al that 3e maye / flayrer it were (A. wyth) [to ben down on (F. abyde til; A. to do be) daye. ⁵ F. Offt; A. Oft tyme. ⁶ be forn. ⁷ I. F. þere;

A. In All þe tempull. ⁸ A. sene; I. inserts vv. 599-600: wyth yune þe tempyl

3ou to kenne / ne why hadde 3e take me þere yune; A. inserts vv. 599-600: why had 3e me not þer take / The Iues to hym nouzt þei spake; I. F. insert vv. 601-602: Thys is vn tyme [of þe nyghte (F. out of list) / In thys tharkenesse (F. wise) to preue

3oure myghte.

⁹ I. F. þe iewes; A. They. ¹⁰ I. Answerde hym ryghte; F. þan onswerid; A. wold hym Ansuer. ¹¹ I. A. But. ¹² I. F. dyden wyth hym; A. dyd. ¹³ I. had; F. ne: A. had in.

¹⁴ F. rowzt. ¹⁵ þey. ¹⁶ I. a ful; F. with ful; A. A wele. ¹⁷ F. A. gode. ¹⁸ To. ¹⁹ I. A. byschoppe syr; F. bisshope.

²⁰ I. inserts vv. 607-608: þere they fonde hym in hys halle / For he was prynce of prystys Alle. Insertion of vv. 609-610: [þe iewes (A. And) gun (began) [on hym (F. forto; A. to hym) lye (wrye) / [Alle wyth A woyce they (F. Ihesu boþe lowde; A. Of Ihesu both styl)] [dede crye (and hie). ²¹ sone. ²² I. A. Hys lorde Ihesu; F. IHis owne lorde.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Tyll¹ me þe do [mykyll vnryght²
þus to fare wyth me by nyght
To do me schame all þat þe may
ffayer it war [to do³ by day 596
Oft I hafe befor þhow bene
þare þe myght wele hafe⁴ sene

With in þe tempill þow to ken
Why [ne had⁵ þe [me ne taken⁶ þan
[þis is out of⁷ tyme [of lyght⁸ 601
In þis maner to profer⁹ þhour myght
þe Iewis answerd hym [ryght noght¹⁰

þai dyd [als þai ne of hym¹¹ roght 604

þai led hym [a full grete¹² passe

Vnto¹³ þe bischope syr Cayphace

þe Iewys began for to cry¹⁴
Of¹⁵ ihesu [of whaime þai had enuy¹⁶ *
* [fol. 155b]

Petir felowis¹⁷ sone [apon one¹⁸ 611
Hys lord ihesu so dyd [saynt iohne¹⁹

Harleian.

And cumes with swerdes & glauiens
grete

Als a thef me forto bete,
And forto dere me þat þe may.
ffairer it war haue done by¹ day,
ffor ilka day þe haue me sene [fol. 71b, col. 1
In þowre temple þow bitwene

Teehand þe law to ilka man ;
Whi wald² þe noght tak me þan ?
Bot þis tyme falles vnto þow right
In mirknes forto proue þowre might."
Vnto his wordes toke þai no hede,

Bot furth with him þai went gude
spede

And led him so omang þam all

Vntill þai come to kaiphas hall,
ffor þare þe iews abad all still
Till³ ihesus was broght þam vntill.
ffor ferd all his desciples fled,
When þaire lord was fra þam led,

þai fled and left þaire lord allone
Al bot saint peter & saint iohn ; 612
And þit þai durst noght negh him negh, a

¹ With. ² vn ritht. ³ don it. ¹³ to. ¹⁴ striue. ¹⁵ With. ¹⁶ bothe londe
⁴ me. ⁵ naued. ⁶ nome me. and blieue. ¹⁷ folowed. ¹⁸ anone. ¹⁹ iohanne.
⁷ Hit nis no. ⁸ no no ritht. ⁹ proue.
¹⁰ notht. ¹¹ of him as hi ne. ¹² with god. ¹ bi. ² whald. ³ to.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Iohne [3ede in¹ wip [othere mo²
for he wold³ [not ben ihesu⁴ fro⁵
[& petir⁶ stood wip outen þe 3ate
for no man wolde him in late 616
[and as⁷ he was [there al alone⁸
he [eallid to him⁹ [seynt iohn¹⁰
Iohn¹¹ [wip þe portere spak¹² [ful
stille¹³
&¹⁴ peter [cam in¹⁵ at his¹⁶ wille¹⁷ 620

Iohn went Ine with opir moo
ffor he was hym noghte fere-froo
Petir stode with owttynne þe 3ate
ffor no mane wolde hym In late
als sone als he was warre of Iohn
he calde to hymne sone onone
Iohn with þe portir spake so stiH
þat Petir come Ine at his wiH

Iohn stod in a mantil folde
[and al among þe iewis¹⁸ holde¹⁹ 624
[ij. men²⁰ [þat stood him²¹ beside
[wip swerdis²² [þei gunne²³ [to him
glide²⁴
[& handis on²⁵ his²⁶ mantil [þei leyde²⁷
[he schuld ben ded so þei seyde²⁸ 628

Iohn stode in a mantiH faldynge
he sawe Ihesu whene he was haldyne
Two mene stode hym by syde
wylde wordis with hym gune þay chyde
and handys on hys mantiH þay layde
he solde be takenne sone þay sayde

Iohn sawh [þat þei²⁹ wolde him take
[but leuere him were³⁰ his mantil³¹
forsake * [fol. 6b]
he sterte³² away [al in greet³³ tene *
&³⁴ lefte³⁵ his³⁶ mentil hem³⁷ be twene

Iohn sawe þay wolde hym take
hym was leuir his mantiH for sake
he lepe awaye with grete tene
and lefte his mantiH þame by twene

¹ entyrde. ² F. moo. ³ was. ⁴ I. knowen so fer; F. turned on of; A. þer longyr or. ⁵ F. A. tho. ⁶ Petyr. ⁷ I. F. Sone; A. Als sone As. ⁸ ware of Iohn. ⁹ I. hym clepyd; F. clepid hym; A. clepyd to hym. ¹⁰ sone Anon. ¹¹ I. Ihesu. ¹² A. spake wyth þe portyr. ¹³ F. A. stille. ¹⁴ F. þat. A. There. ¹⁵ I. entyrd al; F. A. enteryd. ¹⁶ F. her. ¹⁷ I. vv. 620a-620b inserted: Whan Petyr & Iohn hadde entred / wyth ynne the alle for to see. Insertion of vv. 621-622: what [þe iewis (þei) schulde (A. wold) wyth (A. to) Ihesu do / þe ton be helde þe topyr also.

¹⁸ I. Of god hym selfe is was; F. ffor Ihesu to; A. On hym þe lues ganc. ¹⁹ I. holden; F. A. be holde. ²⁰ A. transposes vv. 625-626; Als þe lues. ²¹ I. stode hem; F. stode hym; A. dyde hym. ²² I. And towarde hym; F. To hym; A. And to hym. ²³ F. fast can þei. ²⁴ I. fast chyde; F. glide; A. chyde. ²⁵ The lappe of. ²⁶ I. F. þe; A. þat. ²⁷ gode. ²⁸ þey [gun drawn (F. A. drew) as þey were wode. ²⁹ I. F. they; A. men. ³⁰ I. F. leuyr hym was; A. he had leuyr. ³¹ F. elopes. ³² leep. ³³ I. Al for; F. A. with gret. ³⁴ F. He. ³⁵ I. lete; A. set. ³⁶ þe. ³⁷ A. hym.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Iohne entryd with [othire also¹
ffor he was knawyn amang² mo
Petir stode with outhen þe 3hate
ffor noman wald hym in late 616
Sone he was war of [saynt iohne³
[And callid⁴ till hym sone onone
Iohne [spak so with petir⁵ still

þat petire entryd at hys will 620
þan⁶ one beheld þat othire also
What⁷ þai [wald with⁸ ihesu do

Iohne stude in a mantill faldyn
[And his lord began be⁹ haldyn 624
[Twa men¹⁰ stude hym besyde
Teward hym [fast gan þai¹¹ glyde

[þai hent hym be¹² þe mantill gude
[And drewe hym forth als¹³ þai ware
wode 628

Iohne saw [at þai¹⁴ wald hym take
[3hit war hym¹⁵ leuer his elathe for-
sake

He stert¹⁶ away [þaime betwene¹⁷ 631
And left [þar hys¹⁸ mantill [all bedene¹⁹

Harleian.

Bot folowd efter euer on dreghe, 612b
And graithly held þe same gate 612c
Vntill þai come to cayfas 3ate. 612d
Saint iohn sune was laten in pore,
ffor he was knawin¹ lang bifore,
and peter stode allane þar out,
In his hert he had grete dout.
Saint iohn² spak to vsscher³ þan,
ffor he was knawen wele with þat man,
And so þai spak bitwene þam two

þat peter was laten in also,
And both biheld with dreri mode
Vnto paire maister þare he stode,
Bihind þe folk ay gan þai hone 622a
To wait what suld with him be done. b
þus als þai stode omang þe rout,
Iohn had a mantell him about,
þe iews thought it was all wrang
þat he stode so þam omang,

Sum of þam hent him by þe lap
þat he suld noght oway schap.⁴

And when he saw þai wald him take,
His mantell was him leuer forsake,

ffra þam stert⁵ he in a tene
And left þe mantell þam bitwene.

¹ hem po. ² with hem. ³ Iohann. ⁴ He
clipid. ⁵ with þe porter spake. ⁶ *rr.* 621-
22 *transposed*; þat. ⁷ Wan. ⁸ schold of.
⁹ Of god him silf it was. ¹⁰ þe men þat.
¹¹ þei gon. ¹² þe lappe of. ¹³ þei droth; so.

¹⁴ þai. ¹⁵ Him wer wel. ¹⁶ lep. ¹⁷ with
ful gret tene. ¹⁸ þe. ¹⁹ hem bitwene.

¹ knawen. ² iou. ³ þe vsscher.
⁴ seap. ⁵ stirt.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

what so [myhte after¹ be tyde
[þer wold he² no lengere abide³

Ihesu stod þat [ilke same⁴ thrawe 635
among þe iewiþ [wiþ outhen⁵ lawe⁶
alle þei [seyde of him mekil ille⁷ 636a
[summe lowde and summe stille⁸ 636b
mekil þing of him þei seyde 636c
and [al þe⁹ blame on him þei leyde 636d
[but nouht¹⁰ [fond þei¹¹ him wiþ inne
[of þing¹² þat touchid [vn to¹³ synne
two¹⁴ iewis [þer stod¹⁵ [be syde¹⁶
[be gan to cryen & gapin wide¹⁷ 640
þis man¹⁸ [þei seyde¹⁹ þat stondiþ²⁰ here
[sayde o²¹ þing [þat 3e²² schul²³ here²⁴
he²⁵ may²⁶ [casten doun²⁷ in [a litil²⁸
throwe

[þe mekil²⁹ temple þat [3e wel³⁰ knowe
and setthe wiþ in þe thridde day 645
[reysen it vp³¹ azen³² [wel he³³ may.
þis witnes withsaye³⁴ [no man³⁵
[for of³⁶ his [owne mowth it cam³⁷ 648
[alle men may wel knowin³⁸ and se 648a
þat [þis may not soth³⁹ be 648b
Cayphas [þe bisshop herd⁴⁰ þis⁴¹
þing⁴²

Ihesu stude aH þat throwe
In þe wykkede menes awe

Noghte was fundene with In hyme
Thynge þat tochede to any syne
Two Iewes stod hyme by
To warde hym þay keste a krye
this man þay sayd þat standis here
a wondir he telles þat 3e may here
that he myghte felle with In a thrawe

the grete temple þat 3e knawe
and sythene with In þe thirde daye
To raysse it vpe wele he maye
this selcouthe thynges es fuH sothe
He sayde it with his awene mouthe *

* [fol. 37a, col. 1]

Kayphas herde þat ylke sawe

¹ I. Aftyr myghte; F. A. *lack* vv. 633-634.
² I. he wolde. ³ I. þere A byde. ⁴ ilke.
⁵ I. hye &; F. out of; A. on A. ⁶ A. raw.
⁷ I. be wreyed hem Amonge; F. A. *lack* vv. 636a-636d.
⁸ I. þat Ageyn hym they hadde don wronge. ⁹ I. mekyl. ¹⁰ Noughte.
¹¹ I. they founde; F. A. was fonde.
¹² Thynge. ¹³ I. to no; F. any. ¹⁴ I. þe.
¹⁵ stodyn hym. ¹⁶ A. bye. ¹⁷ I. And towarde hym they gun fast chyd; F. Toward hym can þei glide; A. On Ihesu þei made A crye.
¹⁸ A. men. ¹⁹ F. he seid; A. seyd. ²⁰ A. stode. ²¹ I. vv. 642: hys countynance is of symple chere; F. A. A wonder. ²² F. as 3e;

A. 3e. ²³ F. A. moo. ²⁴ F. lere. ²⁵ A. That he. ²⁶ I. can. ²⁷ I. doun falle; F. downe felle; A. fall done. ²⁸ A. ²⁹ I. þe gret; A. Thys. ³⁰ I. F. 3e; A. 3e All. ³¹ I. vp reysen; F. Make. ³² I. F. A newe; A. now. ³³ F. walle he; A. welell I. ³⁴ I. we alle; F. alle; A. we well. ³⁵ for soth. ³⁶ I. A. he seyde it wyth; F. He þis seid with. ³⁷ I. A. owne mowth; F. mowthe. ³⁸ I. wele maye we alle wetyn; F. A. *lack* vv. 648a-648b. ³⁹ I. it myghte neuyr so. ⁴⁰ I. F. herde; A. seyd. ⁴¹ I. þis ilke; F. þat ilke; A. in þat. ⁴² I. F. sawe; A. thraw.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Ihesus stude þat same thrawe
Amang þe Iewis [with outhen¹ lawe 636

Vnto þe dore he toke þe gate 632a
And preuely he past þe zate, 632b
ffurth he went with hert sore,
þarin durst he cum namore.

Acusacio iudeorum contra Ihesum

All þis tyme¹ þan ihesus stode *
A Omang þe iews ful milde² of mode,

* [fol. 71b, col. 2]

Noght was fundyn hym with in
[Off thyng² þat [fell to³ any syn
þe⁴ Iewis [hym stude⁵ beside
Toward [hym gan þai⁶ glide 640
[Of hym⁷ þai said þat standis here
A wondir thing [þan may 3he⁸ here
þat he may do⁹ fall in a thrawe

And none of þam might find him in
Thing þat suld sown in any sin.³
And sum þat stode þare him biside
Said þus in grete tene þat tide :
“ þis man þat standes omanges 3ow
Has said þat he may neuer awow,⁴
þat if men kest down in a thraw

þe mast tempill þat we¹⁰ knawe 644
And sithin wyth in þe thyrd day
Rayse¹¹ a nowe [he says¹² he may
þis¹³ is [witnes tyll vs full couthe¹⁴
He sayd it with is awen mouthe 648

Oure mekill temple þat 3e wele know,
He sais þat him self suld it raise
Righ vp ogayne within thre dayse⁵
Hale to be bath tre and stane,
þis will we witnes euer ilkane.”

Cayphas herd [þis ilke same¹⁵ sawe

Cayfas, when he herd þis saw,

¹ witht vn. ² þing. ³ tuched.
⁴ Two. ⁵ stodin hem. ⁶ hem þei gonon.
⁷ þis mon. ⁸ ye mou now. ⁹ doun.

¹⁰ i. ¹¹ Reren. ¹² wel. ¹³ þos. ¹⁴ his
werkes al for sothe. ¹⁵ þe silke.
¹ time. ² mild. ³ syn. ⁴ awow. ⁵ daise

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

and ¹ spak to ihesu [wip² outen ³ lesing
& ⁴ seyde to him ⁵ [þer as ⁶ he stode
þenkiþ ⁷ the ⁸ [pis playnt ⁹ gode 652
¹⁰ þat þis men be form the ley
is it soth al þat þei sey
[Ihesu stod & ¹¹ auswerid nouht ¹²
for he was greuid in [his þouht ¹³ 656
Cayphas [spak to him ¹⁴ [in hy ¹⁵
[beforn þe folk þat stod him by ¹⁶
[and þan he sayde I ¹⁷ coniure the ¹⁸
[þe soth þat ¹⁹ [þou seye ²⁰ [vn to me ²¹ 660
if ²² þou be goddis [sone of heuene ²³
[telle vs now ²⁴ [wip mylde steuene ²⁵
[Than spak ihesu ²⁶ wip mylde chere
goddis sone [þou seest now ²⁷ here
[& for ²⁸ sothe i [saye to ²⁹ the 665
men ³⁰ schul [at þe laste day ³¹ se
³² whan I schal comen fro my faderis
side 666a
þorw þe cloudis large and wide 666b
[To deme ³³ men ³⁴ after hire dedis
he is [not wyse ³⁵ þat [me not ³⁶ dredis

he spake to Ihesu aHe with vn lawe
he sayde 3itt thare he stode
Thynkes the thiese pleyntys guile
kayphas sayde to hym naye
Certis þay ne are gode I saye

he cryede lowde & sayde one highte
One Ihesu þat ilke nyghte
I coniure the thorowe god leueande.
that þou me teHe þare þou stande;
If þat þou be goddis sonne
TeHe me nowe if þat þou conne
Ihesu spake with swette chere
goddes sone seeste þou here
þar fore for sothe I teHe it the
Mene saH me in heuene see

To demene mene aftir þaire dedis
he es vnwyse þat it noghte dredis

¹ I. F. he. ² I. alle wyth; F. A. with.
³ I. lawe; F. vn lawe; A. hys law. ⁴ he.
⁵ I. A. Ihesu. ⁶ þere. ⁷ I. Then kyste;
F. Thyng. ⁸ I. A. þou; F. þe not. ⁹ I. these
peynes; F. pis tempuH; A. þat þis pleynte is.
¹⁰ *rr.* 653-654 *lacking*. ¹¹ I. A. Ihesu; F.
Ihesu stode. ¹² I. A. hym ryth noughte;
F. he nought. ¹³ A. thougth. ¹⁴ I. toke
hym; F. seid hym; A. to Ihesu. ¹⁵ I. A.
[at daye; F. to nye. ¹⁶ I. And on Ihesu he
cryede Alle waye; F. And cryed lowde how
haye; A. Cryed to hym sone on hey. ¹⁷ I.
F. I; A. *lucks rr.* 659-660. ¹⁸ I. F. the

þoronghte gode leuynge. ¹⁹ I. F. þat.
²⁰ F. seid þou. ²¹ I. to me sone stoundyng;
F. me now standande. ²² I. If þat. ²³ I.
sone; A. Awne sone. ²⁴ I. And if þou schal;
F. Telle me now; A. have now done. ²⁵ I.
in heuene wone; A. & sey vs some.
²⁶ Ihesu spake. ²⁷ I. F. seest þou; A. þou
seyst. ²⁸ F. Hit is. ²⁹ I. A. seye; F. teH.
³⁰ F. þat me; A. In heuene mene. ³¹ I. F.
me in heuene; A. me. ³² *rr.* 666a-666b
lacking. ³³ F. Gode. ³⁴ I. hem. ³⁵ I. A. vn
wyse. ³⁶ I. þis noughte; F. me ne; A.
it not.

Tell me if thou art God's son." Jesus answered, "God's son is here. Ye shall see me when I come through the clouds to judge men." 67

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

He spake till ihesu with vnlawe
He sayd [vnto hym ¹ pare he stode
Thynk þe [þis playnt ihesu ² gude 652

Ihesus stude [and answerd ³ noght
ffor he was wonid ⁴ in his thoght 656
Cayphas spake ⁵ till him [full heghe ⁶
And [als fast als he myght dreghe ⁷
I coniure þe thurgh coniuryng
[If þou be Ihesus þe Iewis kyng ⁸ 660

Ihesus spake with swete ⁹ chere
Goddis [awne son ¹⁰ is now here 664
þarfor ¹¹ forsothe I tell it þe
[þat men ¹² sall [me in heuyn ¹³ se [fol. 156a]

To deme men aftyr pair dedys
[He vnyse ¹⁴ þat [þat noght ¹⁵ dredis

Harleian.

And oþer, als þai sat on raw,
Said to ihesu par he stode :
"Think þe þat þis plaint es gude?
What answer wiltou gif till vs
Of þam þat þe acuses þus?"
Ihesus stode still and answerd noght,
ffor he was angerd in his thoght.
Caiphaz þan bigan to cry ¹
And spae to him despitously :
"I coniure þe thurgh god lifand
þat þou me tell to vnderstand
If þou be god sun of heuyn."

Ihesus answerd with milde steuyn :
"þou sais þi self þat I am he,
And sertainly I say to þe
In heuyn ² blis men se me sall
With my fader þat weldes all, 666a

To deme ilk man efter þaire dedes,
He es noght wise þat dome noght dredes.
Bot all if I þus to þow say 668a
þat I am goddes sun verray, 668b
þe er so ful of eny ³ now 668c
þat my ⁴ tales þe will noght trow ; 668d
And also if I it deny, 668e
þe will ⁵ noght leue me now forþi." 668f
þe iews answerd and said on raw : 668g
"þan ertow god sun bi ⁶ þi saw ?" 668h
He answerd and said mildely : 668i
"þe say þat goddes sun am I." 668j

¹ rith. ² þes pinis. ³ answard he.
⁴ greuid. ⁵ seid. ⁶ nai. ⁷ cried
loude in his laie. ⁸ þat þou sei vs sunn
vndir standing ; *vr.* 661-662 *inserted* ; Yef
þou art god is sonne / And comen fro þe

heuene abone. ⁹ milde ; *MS. with swete.*
¹⁰ sonne. ¹¹ þar. ¹² Men. ¹³ in heuene
me. ¹⁴ þe is vn wis. ¹⁵ þis ne.
¹ cri. ² euy. ³ euy. ⁴ mi. ⁵ wil.
⁶ by.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[þe bischop¹ herde [these wordis² [wip
skille³

[& him⁴ þouhte [þat ihesu had seyð
ille⁵ 670

[his owne⁶ elopis he rente⁷ for tene
And setthe⁸ spak⁹ wordis [wol kene¹⁰

Kayphas herde those wordis stille
hym thoghte þame noghte to his wiH

his clothes he rent for tene
and sythene he spake wordis kene

¹¹ To þe iewis he gan crye 672b

þis man haþ seyð greet folye 672c

[his owne¹² word¹³ [is so fer¹⁴ gone
[þat other¹⁵ witnes¹⁶ [coueyte we¹⁷ none
Iewis he seyde what is þoure reed *

[alle þei seyden¹⁸ do him to deed 676

[þan þei¹⁹ spittid²⁰ [vp on²¹ him alle²²

and skourgid²³ him sore²⁴ wip alle

Somme²⁵ [wip palmes²⁶ in þe²⁷ place

[smetin him²⁸ [in myd þe²⁹ face 680

P^Etir [a mong þe folk stod³⁰ [ful
bold³¹ * [fol. 7a]

[for him þouhte þe wedir³² cold

his awene wittnes es swa forthe gane
þat opir witnes þare he hafe nane
Iewes he sayde what es þoure rede
þay sayde aHe do hym to dede
and for spyte þay spitted one hym aHe
and spetously scornede hyme with aHe
and sythene with palmes in þat place
woundide ihesu in his face

Petir þode amanges þame fuH balde

the whedir hym thoghte ferly cacle

he [saw a fyre³³ brennand³⁴ [on hey³⁵

[& as³⁶ he durste he wente³⁷ it³⁸
ney 684

among þe iewis he³⁹ stod stille⁴⁰

he saughe the fyre aHe one bighte
alswa he durste he droughe hym neghe

amanges the Iewes he stude styH

¹ Cayphas. ² F. þat worde. ³ style.

⁴ I. A. he; F. Hym he. ⁵ I. A. it was

not Aftyr hys wyll; F. for to spille.

⁶ F. A. His. ⁷ F. A. brake. ⁸ I. sythen

he; A. Aftyr. ⁹ I. he spake; A. seyð.

¹⁰ kene. ¹¹ *rr. 672a-672b lacking in F. A.*

¹² A. hys. ¹³ I. A. wordys. ¹⁴ I. so fer Arn;

F. he seid is; A. he seyð is sone. ¹⁵ F.

Oþer; A. Bot oþyr. ¹⁶ A. wyne. ¹⁷ I. thar

vs hane; F. thar he hane; A. hath he.

¹⁸ F. They seid alle. ¹⁹ F. They; A. They

gane. ²⁰ A. spyte. ²¹ on. ²² F. in þat halle;

²³ I. F. scornid; A. *v. 678*: All þat stod in

that hall. ²⁴ I. spytefully; F. gret. ²⁵ And

sythen. ²⁶ I. wyth scorgys; F. palmes with.

²⁷ I. A. þat; F. þo. ²⁸ I. þey wounded; F. And

after smote hym; A. They bette ihesu. ²⁹ I.

hys swete; F. in þo; A. in þe. ³⁰ I. zede

Amonges hem; F. stode amonge hem; A. drew

Amonge þem. ³¹ I. Alle bolde; F. A. bolde.

³² F. The weder he thougt was ful; A. And þe

wedyr wex wele. ³³ A. seyð fore þe; ³⁴ was

mad. ³⁵ A. A crye. ³⁶ As. ³⁷ drew.

³⁸ I. A. hym. ³⁹ A. petyr. ⁴⁰ F. ful stille.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Cayphas herd þise¹ wordys [so still²

When cayphas herd þat he so said,

Hym³ thoght [þaim noght to⁴ hys will

Of þa wordes he was noght paid,

[His awen⁵ clathis he rafe for tene
[And sithen⁶ he spake wordis kene 672

His awin clathes he rafe for tene,
And seþin he carped wordes kene.

*Quid ad huc desideramus testimonium **

He said vnto þe iews¹ all: 672a

"Wharto suld ȝe² more witnes call? b

He grantes omang vs all full³ euyn 672c

And sais he es god sun of heuyn. 672d

Sen he it grantes till vs ilkane,

Oþer witnes nedes vs nane;

And þarfore sais, what es ȝowre rede?"

þai said all he had serued dede,

And in þe face þai gan him smite

And spit opon him for despite,

And euer ilkone on sides sere

Missaid him on fowl manere.

Peter stode ay in þe flore

* [fol. 72a, col. 1

His awen word is so forth gane
þat oþer witnes [we kepe⁷ nane
þelewis⁸ he sayd what is ȝhowre rede
þai cried⁹ all do hym to [þe ded¹⁰ 676
[þan þai¹¹ spitt apon¹² hym all
[And buffyt¹³ hym [full sare¹⁴ with all
[þai kest þair¹⁵ palmes in [hys face¹⁶
And¹⁷ wondid hym in [many a pace¹⁸
Petir [drogh nere als man vnbald¹⁹ 681

þe wedire [þat tyme was wondir²⁰ cald

And saw how foul þai with him fore,
To buffet him war þai ful balde. 682a

And þe weder was wonder calde, 682b

þarfore þe iews had made a fire 682c

In þe flore brinand ful chire. 682d

When peter saw þe fire so clere,

Als he durst he drogh him nere,

He saw a²¹ fyre was made on hygh
[And als²² he durst he droght þare²³
negh 684
Amang þe Iewis he stude full styl

Omang þe iews he stode ful still

¹ þos. ² stille. ³ He. ⁴ notht
to do. ⁵ Alle his. ⁶ Sithin.
⁷ halt you haue. ⁸ Iuis. ⁹ seiden.
¹⁰ ded. ¹¹ þei conen. ¹² on. ¹³ þei
gounid on. ¹⁴ foul. ¹⁵ And slongem wit.

¹⁶ þe place. ¹⁷ þei. ¹⁸ þe face.
¹⁹ yed among hem ful bold. ²⁰ he þoth
ferli. ²¹ þe. ²² Als. ²³ him.
¹ iewes. ²

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

And ¹ [warmyd him ² at ³ [his owne ⁴ wille	and warmede hym aftire hys wiþ
pat ⁵ made most his herte lyht 686a	
for it ⁶ was cold þat ilke nyht 686b	
[a mayden cam ⁷ [at þe dore entre ⁸	thare Entirde a maydene sone on ane
[And sche drow hire wip in for to se ⁹ 688	To lokene what mēne solde with Ihesu done
sche saw petir [standing be ¹⁰ þe fyre	Scho saughe petir stande at a fyre.
& ¹¹ [spak to ¹² him wip [greet desyre ¹³	and scho droughe hym ferly nere
[and seyde man ¹⁴ what [dost þou here ¹⁵	Man scho sayde whate arte þou
[art þou not ¹⁶ [ihesu cristis fere ¹⁷ 692	I wene þou arte a discypil of Ihesu.*
[certis þou ¹⁸ art one of his meyne 692a	
[for þou ¹⁹ come wip him fro Galile 692b	

* [fol. 37a, col. 2]

Petir answerid²⁰ sone a non
[par ma fay²¹ þou hast mys gon
of ping²² [þat þou me²³ [be wrayst²⁴
I [wot neuere²⁵ what þou sayst 696
Petir pouhte [he dwellid per²⁶ [to
lange²⁷
[fro þat²⁸ mayden [he gan²⁹ gange

P Petir ansuerde sone on ane
Par ma fay þou hafes mys gane
of thyng þat þou says to me
I ne saughe hym neuir are so mot I the
Petir thoghte thare no gude wane
and fra þat maydene he gane gane

[And anoper³⁰ stod³¹ [hem be³² side
þat³³ [herde hem bope togedere³⁴
chide³⁵ 700

an opir maydene pare stode be syde
þat herde petir and opir chide

of his face he³⁶ was [ful war³⁷
&³⁸ spak to him wordis³⁹ [ful 3ar⁴⁰
[and sayde certeyn⁴¹ þou art one

and of his face scho was warre
Scho spake to hym wordis thare
Certis scho saide þou arte ane

¹ I. And Aftyr; F. He. ² I. hym warmed.
³ F. A. after. ⁴ hys. ⁵ I. he; F. A. lack
vv. 686a-686b. ⁶ I. he. ⁷ I. F. There
entyrde A mayden; A. There come A
meydene. ⁸ I. A. sone Anone; F. sone.
⁹ To weten (F. A. loke) [whate men wyth
Ihesu (F. with Ihesu what þe; A. what Ihesu)
schulde (A. schnd be) don. ¹⁰ I. A. stonde
At; F. stonde be. ¹¹ Sche. ¹² A. lokyd
on. ¹³ I. wycked chere; F. ful gret Ire;
A. enyll chere. ¹⁴ Man sche seyde. ¹⁵ Art
þou. ¹⁶ I. F. I wene thou Arte; A. Arte
not þou. ¹⁷ I. A. A dycpyle of Ihesu;
F. discipul to ihesu. ¹⁸ I. þou; F. A. lack

vv. 692a-692b. ¹⁹ I. That. ²⁰ F. seyde.
²¹ I. Par fay mayden; A. ffore soth he seyde.
²² F. þis. ²³ I. on me þat þou; F. A. þat þou
on me. ²⁴ leyst. ²⁵ I. ne wote neuyr; A. ne
wote. ²⁶ I. þere no gode; F. no gode; A. non
opyr. ²⁷ wone. ²⁸ I. frowarde þat; A. Bot þe.
²⁹ A. forth gane. ³⁰ I. And other; F. Another;
A. To Anopyr. ³¹ A. stede. ³² I. by hys;
F. petur he; A. þer he. ³³ A. There. ³⁴ I. he
hade herde be for; F. hym hade herde furst;
A. he herd mene gone. ³⁵ I. seyde. ³⁶ F. she.
³⁷ ware. ³⁸ I. he. ³⁹ I. scharpe wordes.
⁴⁰ pare. ⁴¹ I. Certys he seyde; F. Certes she
seid; A. Sertys þei seyde.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[To warm hym¹ after [his awne² wyll

And warmed him at his awin will.

þare entryd a wenche³ sone onone]

To luke [on ihesu þat was þare
tone⁴ 688

Scho sawe petyr stand⁵ at þe [fyre
clere⁶

And [scho began to drawe hyr⁷ nere
Man scho sayd wheyn⁸ ert þou 691

I wen þou be þe discipill [of ihesu⁹

þan sum of þam þat stode biside

Spac¹ to peter in þat tide²
And said : " felow, whare had we þe
Ertou noght ane of his menze ?"

Petir answerd sone onone
[And sayd woman¹⁰ þou [has mystone¹¹
Of [þat thyng¹² þou [sayse I wys¹³
I [ne wote ne¹⁴ what [it is¹⁵ 696
Petir [durst noght dwell þare lang¹⁶

De negacione petri :

Peter answerd sone onane
And said : " gude man, þou has misgane,
In þi wordes wrang þou wenes,
I am noght þe man þat þou of menes,
Ne, sir, I wate noght what þou sais

ffroward¹⁷ þat maydyn [þan gun¹⁸ he
gang

[Tyll a nothire stede¹⁹ besyde
[þare he²⁰ had herd [þe fyrst tyde²¹ 700

Of þis thing þou to me lays."

A maiden stode þare þam biside
And herd þam so to geder chide ;

Off [Petir a Iew was sone²² war
And²³ spake [tyll hym wordis²⁴ þare
Certys he sayd [þis ilke ys þow²⁵

When scho saw peter in þe face,
þir wordes said scho in þat place :
" Sertanly he þis es ane

¹ He warmed. ² his. ³ maid. ⁴ wat me
schold with ihesu don. ⁵ sit. ⁶ fir. ⁷ het
droth ferli. ⁸ wat. ⁹ ihesu. ¹⁰ Par ma
fey. ¹¹ art misgon. ¹² þing þat. ¹³ on me
seist. ¹⁴ not neuer. ¹⁵ þou menest. ¹⁶ ne

þoht þer no god wom. ¹⁷ Fro. ¹⁸ con.
¹⁹ Anothir stod him. ²⁰ þat him. ²¹ furst
chide. ²² his face he was. ²³ He. ²⁴ wordes
to hem. ²⁵ þou art on.
¹ Spak. ² tyde.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[pat wiþ ihesu was wouid to¹ gone 704
to folow him² [hoþe erly³ & late 704a
fro toun to toun þe nexte gate 704b
[for certeyn if þat I the not⁴ sawe
Be⁵ pi speche [men may⁶ the knawe

Petir [swor and seyde⁷ nay
I⁸ saw him neuere [or to⁹ day 708
petir [pouhte þat stryf ful¹⁰ ille
he [wenid to passin¹¹ [fro hem¹² [ful
stille¹³
[ful prenili¹⁴ he [toke his¹⁵ gate
[a mong þe¹⁶ folk¹⁷ [vn to¹⁸ þe¹⁹ gate¹⁹ 712
a gayn him²⁰ come [laddis ful²¹ kene
þe²² bisschopis men [as I²³ wene
[& þat²⁴ man²⁵ cam him be forñ
[whos ere petir had²⁶ of schorn²⁷ 716
he spak to him²⁸ wordis grete
[& anon²⁹ [he be gan him³⁰ [to threte³¹
stand he seyde þou schalt abide 718a
[til I speke here the be side³² 718b
[I sey³³ felaw art þou not he
þat my riht ere [be refte³⁴ me 720
whan³⁵ we [toke ihesu³⁶ [so late³⁷ [foi. 7b]
[þe & we streuyn in myddis þe gate³⁸
þi³⁹ mayster helid⁴⁰ [it sone⁴¹ a non
[þer for he wenid⁴² [quyte to⁴³ gon 724

Additional.

þat with Ihesu was wonte to gane.

Petir saide & swore naye
I ne saughe him neuir bot þis daye
Petir thoghte this stryfe ih
he wende hafe gane owte at his wiþ

Preualye he take the gate
Be twene the portere & the затte
a gayne hym stode the Iewes kene
the bischoppes men þay ware I wene
þat Ilke mane come hym by forne
þat his Ere was of schorne
he spake to Petir wordis grete
anone he gane hym for to threte

Saye felawe he sayd arte þou noghte he
þat my righte Ere by reuede mee
whane we come Ihesu to take
this thyng maye þou noghte for sake
thi Maystyr heledede it sone on nane
he wende þerfore awaye hafe gane

¹ I. þat were voute wyth ihesu to; F. þat were wont with hym to; A. That Arte woute wyth ihesu. ² I. hem; F. A. lack vv. 704a-706. ³ I. erly. ⁴ I. wele I wote where I the. ⁵ I. And be; ⁶ I. I schulde. ⁷ A. be gane to suere. ⁸ A. he. ⁹ I. but thys; F. til þis; A. to þat. ¹⁰ F. thougt þe strife was; A. gane to stryue. ¹¹ I. wolde haue passyd; F. wolde passe; A. wold haue gone. ¹² A. thens. ¹³ F. stille. ¹⁴ Preuyleche. ¹⁵ I. F. nam the; A. wente out At þe. ¹⁶ I. Be tweyn þe; F. Betwene; A. Between two. ¹⁷ men. ¹⁸ I. þat were; F. & þe; A. þat sate. ¹⁹ I. A. þere At. ²⁰ I. hem. ²¹ I. the iewes; F. A. iewes. ²² I. þey were.

²³ I. I; F. A. þei were I. ²⁴ I. F. þat ilke; A. There. ²⁵ I. man þat; A. malcus. ²⁶ I. þat hys ryghte ere was; F. Whos riht ere he hade; A. That he had hys ere. ²⁷ F. torne. ²⁸ I. F. petyr; A. ihesu. ²⁹ I. Anon; F. A. And. ³⁰ F. Petur he can. ³¹ I. for to threte. F. threte. ³² I. And I schal stonde by thy syde; F. A. lack vv. 718a-718b. ³³ F. Sey; A. he seyde. ³⁴ I. A. toke fro; F. smote fro. ³⁵ I. whan that. ³⁶ I. F. cam ihesu; A. come þi mastyr. ³⁷ to takyn. ³⁸ þis mayst þou [noughte wele (A. not) for sakyn. ³⁹ A. They. ⁴⁰ F. lettid. ⁴¹ I. it in haste; F. he; A. it. ⁴² I. he wente þerfor; F. þer he went. ⁴³ I. quyte haue; F. to haue.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þat [whylome went ¹ with ihesu ² 704

Petir answerd and [sone sayd ³ nay
I saw hym neur [or pis ⁴ day 708
Petir thought þis ⁵ strife full iH
He [thought to stele away full ⁶ styl

[And prenalý ⁷ he tuke þe gate
[Be twyx þaime ⁸ and þe 3hate 712
Agayn hym come [þe lewis ⁹ kene
þe byschoppys ¹⁰ men þai war I wene
þat ilke man come hym beforne 715
þat [he had þe ryght ere ¹¹ of schorne ¹²
He spake tyll Petir wordys [full grete ¹³
[And felonously he ¹⁴ gan [to threte ¹⁵ *
* [fol. 156b]

ffelow [he sayd is ¹⁶ þou noght he
þat myne er [langare reft ¹⁷ me 720
When we come ihesu forto ¹⁸ take
[ffor pis ¹⁹ may þou noght ²⁰ forsake
þi maister helid it ²¹ sone onone
He wenyd [a way þarefore haf ²² gone 724

Harleian.

þat with ihesu was wont to gane."
And vnto peter saild scho þen : 704a
"þou ert ane of þe prophettes ¹ men, 704b
And bi þi sembland may ² we se 704c
þat þou ert man of galile, 704d
And by ³ þi speche men may þe knaw."
þan peter answerd with grete aw,
And athes vnto þam he sware
þat he saw ihesu neuer are. * [fol. 72a, col. 2]
He saw his gabing might [not gain, ⁴ *
He wald haue bene oway ful fayn, ⁵

And preuely he toke þe gate
Bitwene þe seruandes and þe 3ate.
And sone þat man come him biforn
þat he had his ere of schorne,
He was ane of þe bisschop men.
Him thought þat he suld peter ken,
And fast bigan he forto threte
And spak vnto him wordes grete :

"ffelow," he said "ertou noght he
þat my ⁶ right ere reft fra me
when we come þi maister to take?
þis mater may þou noght forsake.
þi maister helit it als it was,
ffor he wend so oway to pas.

¹ was wouid. ² ihesu gon. ³ swor.
⁴ but to. ⁵ þe. ⁶ wold passe fro
hem. ⁷ Priueli. ⁸ Bi twene þe porter.
⁹ iues. ¹⁰ bissop his. ¹¹ his ritht here had.
¹² corn. ¹³ grete. ¹⁴ Anon petir þei.

¹⁵ þhrete. ¹⁶ art. ¹⁷ birafust. ¹⁸ to.
¹⁹ þis. ²⁰ notht wel. ²¹ him. ²² þer
for awei to.
¹ prophetes. ² mai. ³ bi. ⁴ gain ;
MS. not written above. ⁵ fain. ⁶ mi.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[for sope þou¹ folowid² him [be twene³
he⁴ is pi [mayster & þat is sene⁵

Petir stod wretthid⁶ ful sore;
him⁷ for⁸ þouhte þat he cam thore 728
[he seyde as⁹ he stod in [þe throng¹⁰
[certis man¹¹ þou hast seyð¹² wrong¹³
I ne [smot the¹⁴ neuere 3et
ne¹⁵ [I knowe not¹⁶ þat¹⁷ prophete 732
[aftir þis¹⁸ be gan to¹⁹ crowe
[alle kokkis vp on a rowe²⁰

Ihesu stod²¹ [stille as any stone²²
and lokid²³ [on petir sone a none²⁴
Petir saw ihesu [on him²⁵
winke²⁶
[and þan²⁷ be gan [he sone to²⁸
pinke

²⁹ of þe word þat oure lord sayde
fro þe folk he gan out to brayde 740
to³⁰ þat word [he gan him³¹ take
þat he³² schulde [his lord³³ forsake

[per for³⁴ myhte³⁵ he³⁶ don³⁷ no more
but [3ede þer out³⁸ & [wepid ful³⁹ sore

*¹ I. þou; F. And þou; A. I. ² I. F. folowest. ³ I. Al by twen. ⁴ I. Ihesu; F. I wot he; A. I wys he. ⁵ lorde I wene. ⁶ I. F. And dredde; A. Adred. ⁷ F. And; A. he. ⁸ I. ouyr. ⁹ as. ¹⁰ I. F. sorowe stronge; A. sweme strengre. ¹¹ Man he seyde. ¹² I. A. gon; F. gret. ¹³ I. Amyse. ¹⁴ I. sawe hym; F. A. se hym. ¹⁵ F. A. nor. ¹⁶ I. F. noughte I knowe. ¹⁷ F. þe. ¹⁸ þan. ¹⁹ I. A. the cockys to; F. cockes to. ²⁰ I. Aftyr mydnyghte As 3e wyl knowe; F. A. Wel sone bothe hye & lowe. ²¹ I. F. hym turnede;

Additional.

And þou hafes folowed hym hedir by
twene
I wysse he es thi lorde I wene

Petir was adrade fuH sare
It hym for thoghte þat he come thare
alswa he stode in sorowe strange
Mane he sayde þou haues wrange
I ne saughe hym neuir 3itt
Ne noghte ne knawe I that prophete
Than by ganne the cokkes to crowe
ffuH sone bothe Milde and lawe *
Ihesu tornede hym sone on one¹
and he lokede petir appone * [fol. 37b, col. 1]
Petir anone sawe Ihesu appone hym
blenke
and sone he by gane hym to by thyneke

at þat worde he gane hym take
þat god hym selfe wolde for sake

Thare of ne kouthe he do na more
Bot wepe and cryed swythe sore

A. turnyd. ²² sone A non. ²³ A. he lukyd. ²⁴ I. petyr than vp on; F. petur euen vpon; A. petyr A pone. ²⁵ F. hym. ²⁶ blenke. ²⁷ Anon he. ²⁸ I. F. hym forto; A. hym to. ²⁹ vv. 739-740 lacking. ³⁰ F. And to; A. And. ³¹ A. in mynd gane. ³² F. he seid he; A. Ihesu seyð petyr. ³³ I. Ihesu; F. ofte hym; A. hym. ³⁴ I. A. þere of; F. þan. ³⁵ I. can; F. coude. ³⁶ I. I; F. petur. ³⁷ I. seyn. ³⁸ I. he 3ede owte; F. went forth; A. wepyd fast. ³⁹ F. wepped; A. syghed.

¹ ane deleted before one.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And þou folowyd hym [in betwene ¹

[ffor he is here ² þi lord I wene

Petir stode and dred hym ³ sore

Hym forthoght þat he come þore 728

[And als ⁴ he stode in sorow strong

Man he sayd þou [has gone ⁵ wrong

[ffor sothe I ⁶ saw hym neuir ȝhytt

Ne noght [knew I þat ilk ⁷ prophytt

þan be gan cokkys to caw 733

Als ⁸ sone [þare after in a thrawe ⁹

Ihesu turnyd hym [sone on one ¹⁰

And [rewfully lukyd ¹¹ petir apon ¹² 736

Petir saw ihesu apon ¹³ hym blenke

And ¹⁴ he began ¹⁵ hym to vmthynk ¹⁶

740

And to þat word he gan hym take

þat [god hym self he ¹⁷ suld [for sake ¹⁸

þare of couth ¹⁹ he do no more 743

Bot ȝhede [þare out and wepyd ²⁰ sore

Harleian.

By ¹ þis cause right wele I ken

þat þou ert ane of his men,

And now it sal wele ȝolden be, 726a

þe dede þat þou did þare to me." 726b

þan peter stode and dred him sare,

Euel him thoght þat he come þare

And þus he said with sorow strang :

" Man of me þou menes wrang,

fful wrang on me here þou þe wrekes,

I knew him noght þat þou of spekes."

And sune, when he had said þis sawe,

þe kokkes onone bigan to cawe,

And ihesus, als he bunden stode,

Biheld peter with milde mode,

ffor þi þat he suld vnder take

How he said he suld him forsake.

And sune, when peter persained so

þat his lord loked him vnto,

In his hert als sune it braid

How þat ihesus had to him said

þat he suld deny him on þat wise 742a

Or þe kok had crawin thrise. 742b

And when he wist how he had wroght, c

He was ful dreery in his theght, 742d

And fra his enmis þat þar ware

He wan þar out and weped sare ;

And furth he went with simple

chere, 744a

And more he durst noght negh þam

ner. 744b

¹ bi twene. ² I wis he is. ³ ful.
⁴ Alle. ⁵ hast. ⁶ I ne. ⁷ i ne
 enowe þat. ⁸ Wol. ⁹ bothe loud and lowe.
¹⁰ anon. ¹¹ lokel. ¹² with eyien apon.

¹³ on. ¹⁴ Anon. ¹⁵ gon. ¹⁶ þenche.
¹⁷ he. ¹⁸ him forsake. ¹⁹ ne couthe.
²⁰ fortht wepind ful.
¹ Bi.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

be forþ [þe bisschop¹ ihesu stod
[he was boþe² [meke and³ good
[þe bisschop resownid him⁴ of his dedis
[how þat⁵ he wrouhte & [to whos⁶
nedis 748

of [his teching⁷ & of his lore
[& of⁸ his disciplis [where þei wore⁹
Ihesu answerid ful drerili¹⁰
[vn to¹¹ hem alle þat stod him bi 752
Mi¹² teching¹³ [schuld not¹⁴ ben hid

[for it¹⁵ [auhte to¹⁶ ben wide¹⁷ kid¹⁸

in¹⁹ þe temple [I haue²⁰ bene
erli & late [þat men²¹ myhte me sene
wher²² þe iewis [were in samen²³ 757
boþe on ernest & on gamen
[often I tauhte hem²⁴ wip²⁵ my sawis
for to knowin²⁶ [þe newe²⁷ lawis²⁸ 760

whi²⁹ askist þou swich þing at³⁰ me
whan other men can [tellin it³¹ the 764
aske hem [þer as I³² haue bene
þat han me boþe herd and sene
þei [may the³³ tellin [al at wille³⁴
if I ouht seyde þat [fel vn to ille³⁵ 768

Additional.

Be syde þe bischope Ihesu stude
þe was euir swythe gude
he askede Ihesu of his dedis
and how he wroghte of his nedis

of his techyng and of his lare
and of his disceyphs what þay ware

My techyng sayde þane Ihesu

haf I noghte helyde fra 3owe

with In the tempiH hafe I be
arely and late 3e myghte me See

I taughte 3ow of myne sawes
ffor to kene 3ow the new lawes
In preuate awes noghte to be sayde
It saH be in scripture layde
why askes þou swylke thyng at mee
whene opir comene to tellene it thee

¹ I. cayphas. ² I. þat wyth hym was; F. A. He was euir. ³ I. neuyr; A. myld &.
⁴ he askyd Ihesu. ⁵ I. A. what; F. How.
⁶ I. what; F. of what. ⁷ I. hys tydyng; F. tellynge. ⁸ F. Off. ⁹ A. þat wer there.
¹⁰ I. myldely; F. A. lack rr. 751-752. ¹¹ I. To. ¹² A. That. ¹³ F. tellynge; A. thinge. ¹⁴ I. hath it noughte; F. hath not; A. myght not wele. ¹⁵ It.
¹⁶ I. F. hath. ¹⁷ I. F. ful wyde; A. rede wele. ¹⁸ I. spredde; A. wyde. ¹⁹ I. A. wyth ynne; F. With in þe in. ²⁰ I. F. haue I.

²¹ 3e. ²² I. there; F. A. lack rr. 757-758.
²³ I. to gedyr cam. ²⁴ I. Often I haue taughte 3ow; F. I þer tauzt; A. Men I tauzt.
²⁵ I. A. of; F. in. ²⁶ I. wryten; F. fullit; A. kepe. ²⁷ F. goddis; A. my fadyr. ²⁸ rr. 761-762 inserted: In preuyte [haue I nowghte (F. has it not be; A. Aught it not be) seyde (A. leyde) / [In scripture it schal be (F. Hit shall be in scripture; A. ffore in scryptoure it schall be) leyde (A. seyde). ²⁹ A. What. ³⁰ of. ³¹ telle. ³² I. þat þere; F. A. lack rr. 765-768. ³³ I. can 3on. ³⁴ I. hem A monge. ³⁵ I. þat fel to wronge.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Before þe bischope [ihesu he¹ stude
He² was [full mengid in hys mude³
He culpid⁴ ihesu of [all his⁵ dedis 747
How he wroght and whatkyn⁶ nedys

Of [hys tokenyng⁷ and [of hys⁸ lare
[And of⁸ his disciples what⁹ þai ware

752

My tech[i]ng¹⁰ he sayd [haf I noght
hyd¹¹

It [aght full¹² wyde forto¹³ be kyd¹⁴

With in þe tempill hafe I bene
Arely and late 3he myght me sene 756

I [haf 3ow taght with¹⁵ my sawys
[Here for to kepe¹⁶ þe nowe lawes 760
In priuate haf þai [noght bene¹⁷ sayd
[ffor þai¹⁸ sall be in scripture layd
[Why askis þou¹⁹ sicke thyng at me
When othir [men couthe²⁰ tell it þe 764

Harleian.

Ihesus þan with milde mode
Bifor sir cayphas¹ bunden stode,
And he oposed him of his lare
And of his meruailes les & mare,

Of his disciples he spird als wa,*
Wheder² þai war went him fra.

He said : "tell here in oure present

Of pi werkes als þou has went,

ffor þe techeing suld noght be hid,

* [fol. 72b, col. 1]

þat aght forto be knawen and kyd."

þan ihesus answerd in þat tide 754a

And said : "my³ wordes walkes wide, 754b

ffor I haue spoken in ilk cuntre 754c

Plainly and noght in preuete, 754d

And in þe temple haue I bene

Oft siþes, als 3owre self has sene,

Whare þe iews all and sum

Comunly vses forto cum ;

Of my³ werke may þai witnes bere,
Ill or gude wheþer þai ere.

Wharto askes þou me þis thing?

Ask þam þat has herd my techeing,

ffor þai wate what my³ wordes ware

And forto tell þai will noght⁴ spare,

And þarfore ask þam of my³ lare,

ffor me saltou wit nomare."

¹ ihesu. ² For he. ³ enir swithe god.
⁴ couped. ⁵ his. ⁶ to wat. ⁷ teching.
⁸ Of. ⁹ wan. ¹⁰ MS. theching. ¹¹ tak now
hede. ¹² bihouit. ¹³ to. ¹⁴ sprede.

¹⁵ tacht you of. ¹⁶ For to loke. ¹⁷ ben.
¹⁸ Hit. ¹⁹ Wer to askest. ²⁰ conne.

¹ Caiphas. ² weder. ³ mi. ⁴ noght.

Camb. Dd. I. 1.

Additional.

[U]p þan a ros¹ a feloun² thef
 [to reysen³ stryf⁴ [him was ful⁵
 leef

he stirte⁶ forth⁷ as he [had ben⁸ wod
 & smot ihesu [þer as⁹ he stod 772

vp hym rase a Sorowful thefe
 To rayse conteke hym was ful lefe

he loked swa als he ware wode
 and smate Ihesu þare he stode

An¹⁰ sayde whi answerist þou so
 [it is oure¹¹ bischop þat [þou spekist¹² to

he sayd why ansueres þou Soo
 To the byschope þat spekis the to

I hesu stod [as it is wretin¹³
 and¹⁴ [þe held¹⁵ him¹⁶ þat [had him¹⁷
 smetin 776

[he seyde to hym [what eylyth the¹⁸ *
 Ageyn ryghte¹⁹ þou smytyst me * [fol. 15b]
 If²⁰ I [haue oughte seyde²¹ ille
 Smyte me [than at²² thy wyll 780
 If²³ I [no thyng haue done²⁴ but gode
 wyth wronge þou myngyst [myn herte²⁵
 blode

Cayphas [to hym fast gan wende²⁶
 C[And spake²⁷ to Ihesu [þat was so
 hende²⁸ 784

Ihesu stode als it es wretyne
 and lokede on hym þat hauede hym
 smetyne

he sayde to hym what ayles the
 agaynes the ryghte þou smyttes mee
 3if I haue in oghte sayde ihe
 Smyte me þane at thyne wille
 I ne haue noghte sayde bott gude
 with wrange menges þou my blode

Kayphas herde þane of that
 he spake to Ihesu þare he satt

Seye me²⁹ nowe sothe³⁰ I wysse
 If þou [com fro³¹ heuene blysse 786
 32 And if þou be goddes sone of heuene a
 Seye nowe here wyth mylde steuene b

3if þou come fra heuene blysse
 Saye me now for sothe y wysse [fol. 137b, col. 2]

¹ I. þere roos vp. ² F. strong. ³ F. Hym to. ⁴ I. kontak; F. take; A. consell. ⁵ I. A. he was; F. was he. ⁶ A. ros. ⁷ vp. ⁸ were. ⁹ þere. ¹⁰ F. He. ¹¹ I. It is the; F. A. The. ¹² I. spekyt; F. spekis þe: A. thou spoke. ¹³ A. wele styll þat tyde. ¹⁴ F. He. ¹⁵ lokyd on. ¹⁶ F. hem. ¹⁷ F. hym; A. dyd hym. ¹⁸ rr. 779-1178 lacking in D, supplied from I.; A. enyll mote þou.

¹⁹ A. þe ryght. ²⁰ A. If þat. ²¹ A. seyde out. ²² F. þan after; A. Aftyr. ²³ A. Seth þat. ²⁴ F. haue noght seid; A. seyde no thyng. ²⁵ my. ²⁶ F. wolde no lengur lende; A. vpon þat grownd. ²⁷ F. He seid; A. Spake. ²⁸ F. þat was hende; A. in þat stound. ²⁹ F. r. 785: Haue done and telle þou me this; A. vs. ³⁰ A. fore soth. ³¹ F. con out of. ³² rr. 786a-786b lacking.

“If I say anything wrong, smite me; but if I speak well, why hit me?” Caiaphas asks, “Didst thou come from heaven?” 79

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[And sone rayse vppe ¹ a [felonous thefe ²
To [rayse contake was hym lefe ³

A lurdan þan of [þe iews ¹ lay
And herd ihesu þir wordes say,

He [stryt vppe als ⁴ he war wode
And smate ihesu þare he stude 772

Vp he stirt þare ² strif to eke
And smate ihesu opon þe cheke;
With grete bir to him he brayd ³ 772a
And þir wordes to him he said: ⁴ 772b

Sic respondis pontifici:

He sayd why answers þou so
[þi lord þi ⁵ byschope þat [spekes þe ⁶ to

He said, “whi answers þou so
þe bisshop þat spekes þe vnto?
Lad, we sal þe lere nurtoure 774a
To answer men of grete honour.” ⁵ 774b

[And ihesu ⁷ stode als it is wrytyn
And lokyd on hym þat hym had
smytyn 776

Ihesu stode als it es wreten ⁶
And loked on him þat had him smeten; ⁷

He sayd tyll hym ⁸ what ayles þe
Agayns þe right [he pou ⁹ smytis me *
If I hafe oght sayd [of ill ¹⁰ * [fol. 157a]
[Smyte me þan ¹¹ at þi ¹² wyll 780
[And if ¹³ I hafe noght ¹⁴ sayd bot gude
With wrong blendys ¹⁵ þou my blude

He said to him: “what ailes þe?
fful wrangwisly þou smites me;
If þat my wordes be out of skill,
þan may þou bere witnes of ill;
And if my wordes rightwis ware,
Whi suld þou þan smite me so sare?”

[Vppe stude Cayphas þat foule feynde ¹⁶
And ¹⁷ spak to ihesu [þat was heynd ¹⁸

þan sir cayphas ⁸ and Anna
And oþer maisters many ma
Spac to ihesu all in fere, 784a
And asked of him ensamples sere; 784b

If þow come fro heuyn blysse 785
[Tell vs ¹⁹ for sothe [yf it so isse ²⁰

þai said all to him: “tell vs þis,
If þou be eumen fra heuyn blis?”

¹ Vp ros. ² felun gist. ³ smit ihesu
he was prest. ⁴ seid so. ⁵ þe. ⁶ þou
spekest. ⁷ Ihesu. ⁸ hem. ⁹ þou. ¹⁰ hille.
¹¹ þan bete me; MS. me inserted above line.
¹² your. ¹³ Yef. ¹⁴ ocht. ¹⁵ mengest.

¹⁶ Caifazs haf vppe his hond. ¹⁷ He.
¹⁸ moche wrong. ¹⁹ Sei vs nowe.
²⁰ i wisse.
¹ iews. ² paire. ³ brayde. ⁴ sayd.
⁵ honowre. ⁶ wretyn. ⁷ smetin. ⁸ caiphaz.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Ihesu seyde [it is no bote¹ [fol. 16a]
Ageyns 3owe to holde [no mote² 788
[I wyH 3ow³ tellyn no⁴ tydyng
[For noughte 3e beleue of⁵ my tell-
yng⁶

[3it it maye so⁷ be tyde
[To syttyn⁸ be my fadres syde⁹ 792
Alle thy¹⁰ powste schal be myne
To [demen men¹¹ aftyr here syne
pan [schal I¹² my foomen demyn 795
pat don¹³ me [the londe for to¹⁴ flemyn
whan thys was seyde [to the¹⁰ iewes Alle
On Ihesu [they gun¹⁵ [crye And¹⁶
calle

¹⁷ Summe that wern in that place 798a
Vp styrt And bonde hys fayre face b
[A non they¹⁸ gafe¹⁹ [dyntys sore²⁰
[And bounde hys hondys²¹ more &
more 800

Vpon hym [they gun²² crye
what helpyth [pe nowe the²³ propheeye

Ihesu sayde it es no butte
agaynes 3ow to halde mote
Ne teHe 3ow no techyng
ffor 3e lufe noghte my prechyng

3e saH swa it may be tyde
Sene me by my ffadirs syde
alle pe powste saH be myne
To demyne menē aftyr paire syne
than saH¹ I come demyne
that wilde me now of lande flemene
whene this herde the Iewes aHe
One Ihesu gane pay faste caHe

Anone pay gafe hym dynttis sare
and hidene his eghne pat was mare

and appone hym pay bygane to crye
and saide what helps the now thi
propheeye

[If pou wylt pat we²⁴ leuyn on the
Telle [vs nowe²⁵ who smote the 804

Telle vs nowe wha smate the
3if pat pou wilt pat we leuene on thee

¹ F. it is not gode; A. bote is per none.
² F. mode; A. v. 788: fforto plete Ageyne
my sone. ³ F. Nor 3ow to; A. It nede
not. ⁴ F. new; A. 3ow no. ⁵ F. ffor 3e
lene not; A. 3e lene no word of. ⁶ A.
seyng. ⁷ 3e shaft so it may. ⁸ Se me.
⁹ A. gyde. ¹⁰ pe. ¹¹ A. deme. ¹² A. I
schall. ¹³ wille. ¹⁴ F. owt of lond; A.
now of lond. ¹⁵ F. can pei. ¹⁶ F. swythe;

A. fast. ¹⁷ v. 798a-798b lacking. ¹⁸ F. And.
¹⁹ F. wonde hym; A. gaff hym. ²⁰ F. swythe
sore; A. dyntys pore. ²¹ F. Euer longer; A.
v. 800: And gaff hym wondys sore. ²² A.
loud gane pei. ²³ F. pe thy; A. now thy.
²⁴ v. 803-804 transposed; F. If pou wilt we;
A. And we schall. ²⁵ A. vow.

¹ MS. saHe saH.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[þan ihesus ¹ sayd [it is ² no butte
Agayns 3ow [now forto ³ hald mote 788
Ne 3howe to tell no nowe techyng ⁴
ffor 3he luf ⁵ nocht my tellyng ⁶

[And 3he ⁷ sall so it may betide
Se me be my fadyr syde 792

[And all ⁸ þe pouste sall be myne
To deme men aftir þaire fyne
[ffor þan ⁹ sall I [come forto ¹⁰ deme
þat wyll me nowe on ¹¹ lande fleme 796
When þis was sayd þe Iewis all
On ihesu gan ¹² þai loude caþ

On one þai gaf hym dyntis sore 799
And helyd hys eghen þat was more ¹³

Apon hym [all gan þai ¹⁴ cry
Helpe ¹⁵ þe [now with þi ¹⁶ prophecy

[ffor tell ¹⁷ vs now who smate þe
Iff þou wyll we trow ¹⁸ on þe 804

Harleian.

Ihesus said : "it es no bote :
Ogains so many forto mote, [fol. 72b, col. 2]
Or to mak speking 3ow omell,
ffor 3e trow nothing þat I tell.

Bot men sall se, so may bitide, ¹
Me sitand [bi my ² fader side,
And all þe powste sall ³ be myne ⁴
At deme men to ioy or pine ;
þan I sall þaire dedis ⁵ deme
þat now er faine me forto fleme." ⁶
þus when he had þir wordes said,
þe iews war all ful euill paid.

Sum of þam fell doun him biforn ⁷ 798a
And made grete hething him to scorn ; ⁸ b
þat þai war kene ful fast þai kid,
ffor with a clath his face þai hid

And buffet him full bitterly.
And þus þai said with grete enuy :

*Prophetiza nobis Christe :
quis est qui te percussit*

þai said þus : "tell vs, if þou wate, 802a
Whilk of vs es þat ⁷ þe smate ; 802b
If þou kan oght of prophecy, 802c
Tell þe suth ⁸ till vs in hy, 802d
Rede whilk of vs smate þe now,
If þou will we on þe trow." ⁹
Ihesus sufferd with gude will 804a
Al ⁹ paines þat þai wald put him till ; b

¹ Ihesu.	² is hit.	³ to.	⁴ tipinges.	helpid.	¹⁶ þi.	¹⁷ Telle.	¹⁸ leue.
⁵ ne luit.	⁶ tellinges.	⁷ Yie.	⁸ Alle.	¹ bityde.	² by mi.	³ sal.	⁴ mine.
⁹ þan.	¹⁰ somme.	¹¹ of.	¹² con.	⁵ dedes.	⁶ byfor.	⁷ þat þat.	⁸ soth.
¹³ wel more.	¹⁴ þei gonne.	¹⁵ Wat		⁹ all.			

Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

þus they farden Al that¹ nyghte
 Tyl [pat it² spronge [the daes³ lyghte
 Whan [daye cam⁴ they tokyn rede

For to don⁵ Ihesu [vn to þe⁶ dede 808
 They bounden hym swythe⁷ sore
 þere⁸ [wolde they⁹ dwelle no more *
 [Sone Anon¹⁰ the[y] toke here gate
 Tyl they cam to [syr pylate¹¹ 812
 Wyth owten hym [durst they¹² noughte
 do * [fol. 16b]
 [Of thyng¹³ pat [be felle hys¹⁴ crowne
 to¹⁵

For he was man of gret baylye 815
 Of¹⁶ Al that¹⁷ londe he hadde maystrye

Now of¹⁸ Iudas [I wyl þou telle¹⁹
 [And summe *quhat*²⁰ of hys sorowe
 spelle²¹

For the treson that he made
 Alle hys²² games ben²³ vn glade 820
²⁴ Whan Iudas sawe hys owne dede
 And pat he schulde haue hys mede
 [As sone As alle²⁵ hys [games were²⁶ gone
 [He fel in whan hope sone²⁷ A non 824
 He wolde [Ihesu no²⁸ mercy craue
 For he wende²⁹ non to haue

Additional.

thus thay ferdynne aH þat nyghte
 vn tiH it spronge the dayes lyghte
 and whene the daye come thay tukene
 rede

To done Ihesu to the dede
 thay bowndene Ihesu swythe faste
 whiles þat the cordis woldene laste
 and anone pay tuke thaire gate
 TiH pay come to sir Pylate
 ffor with owttene hym dorste pay noghte
 do
 thyng¹³ pat feHe the Corowne to

ffor he was mane of grete bayllye
 and of þat lande he hauede Maystrye

Now at Iudas wiH I dueHe
 and somdele of his sorows teHe

ffor þe tresone þat he made
 alle his gamnes were vn glade

than his gamnes were aHe gane
 he feHe in wan hope sone onane
 he ne wolde of Ihesu Mercy craue
 ffor he ne hopede nane to haue

¹ A. þe. ² hit. ³ F. on day.
⁴ A. it was dey. ⁵ A. pute. ⁶ to.
⁷ A. wyth ropys. ⁸ F. Ther in. ⁹ A. þei
 wold. ¹⁰ F. But anon; A. Anone. ¹¹ F.
 pilate. ¹² A. þei durst. ¹³ F. O thyng;
 A. Thyng. ¹⁴ feH þe. ¹⁵ A. vnto. ¹⁶ In.
¹⁷ F. þe. ¹⁸ at. ¹⁹ F. wyll I dwelle;

A. I wyll duelle. ²⁰ F. And sum del; A. All.
²¹ F. telle; A. forto telle. ²² F. þese. ²³ A.
 wex. ²⁴ vv. 821-822 lacking. ²⁵ F. Sone;
 A. when. ²⁶ F. games were al; A. game was
 All A. ²⁷ In wan hope he felle. ²⁸ F. no; A. of
 Ihesu no. ²⁹ F. hopid.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þus þai ferd all þat¹ nyght
[Tyll þat² it [was dayes³ [lyght]
When [day come⁴ þai tuke [paire rede⁵

To do ihesu vnto⁶ dede 808

þai band [hym þan⁷ swythe sare
[ffor þai wald⁸ duelle no [langi⁹ þare⁹

Onone [þai all¹⁰ tuke þe gate

TiH þai come to syre pilate 812

With out hym durst þai noght do

[Of thyng¹¹ þat [þe couent to¹²

Pilate¹³ was man of grete baly

Of all þe land [had he¹⁴ maistry 816

Now at Iudas wiH I dweH

And [some thyng of¹⁵ sorow tell

ffor hys¹⁶ treson þat he made

[He was waxyn ferly¹⁷ glad 820

[And when¹⁸ hys gamen was nere¹⁹ gane

He fell in wanhope sone onone 824

He wald²⁰ Ihesu [no mercy²¹ crafe

ffor he wenyd none [for to²² hafe

Harleian.

And so þai fore with him þat night

Vnto þat it was day full¹ light,

And þan þai said he suld be ded.

Bot þe maisters gaf to rede

þat þai suld graithly² tak þe gate

Vnto þaire prince hows, sir pilate ;

With owten him þai durst noght do

Thing þat touched þe corun to,

ffor he was man of grete maistri

And domes man in þe iury.

Vnto þis sune þai all assent, 816a

And furth to sir pilate³ þai went. 816b

Now of iudas will I tell,

Of his falshede⁴ how it bifell.

He folowd euer, als he moght, 818a

To wit what þai with ihesu wroght. 818b

And when þai him to pilate³ led,

þan wist he wele he had euill⁵ sped;

And in his hert þan wele he thought,

þat he ful wikkedly had wroght,

And in wan hope he fell ful sone

ffor þe dede þat he had done. [fol. 73a, col. 1]

Mercy of crist wald he nane craue,

ffor whi he hopid nane forto haue ;

Bot in his hert wele⁶ he thought 826a

To les his payn if þat he moght, 826b

And forto saue his maister life, 826c

þat he had made so mekil strife, 826d

And al þat bale forto abate. 826e

¹ þe. ² Til. ³ sprong þe day. ⁴ it
was dai. ⁵ red. ⁶ to þe. ⁷ him. ⁸ þer ne
wold þei. ⁹ more. ¹⁰ þei. ¹¹ þing. ¹² fel
him to do. ¹³ For he. ¹⁴ he had. ¹⁵ somdel

of his. ¹⁶ þe. ¹⁷ Alle is game is tornd to.
¹⁸ Wan. ¹⁹ alle. ²⁰ nold of. ²¹ merci. ²² to.
¹ ful. ² graithli. ³ Pilat. ⁴ falshed.
⁵ euil. ⁶ þan wele.

Camb. II. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional

He seyde¹ to the iewes kene
[To hem Alle he seyde² [I wene³ 828

he spake to the Iewes so kene
at and sayde to thaym als I wene *
* [fol. 38a, col. 1]

I haue [solde Ihesu for⁴ envye
I⁵ haue don [A gret⁶ folye
[Whan that I ihesu⁷ for sake
[To gret peyne I me⁸ toke 832

I haue solde Ihesu with Envye
and I haue done gret foly
Certis Ihesu I forsuke
ffor the Penyes pat I take

Wyth owten gylte I haue hym solde
[My sorow⁹ [is turnede¹⁰ many folde

with owttene gilte I haue hym salde
My synne es tornede Many falde

[T]han answerde the iewes Alle 835
[And to¹¹ Iudas they gun¹² calle *
We haue no thyng [for to¹³ do * [fol. 17a]
Of [that thyng¹⁴ þou seyst¹⁵ vs to
[Wele þou knowest¹⁶ thyn owen dede
þou [it owest¹⁷ most to drede 840
If þou haste don Any¹⁸ on ryghte
On þe [wyl it fallyn we þe¹⁹ plyghte

thane ansuerde the Iewes aHe
and to Iudas þay gane to caHe
we ne haue no thyng to do
Of thyng þat þou sayse vs to
wele þou knowes thyne awene dede
þou it haues moste to drede
3if þou hafes done hym vn ryghte
One the wiHe fallene aHe þe plyghte

Whan þou hym [to vs²⁰ soldest
Fayre²¹ mony for hym þou toldyst 844
þou were payed so²² were we
þere [Ageyn mayste²³ [þou noughte²⁴ be

whene þat þou hym tiH vs salde
ffuH faire Moneye for hym þou talde
thane was þou payed & so ware wee
May þer Ine nane amendys bee

¹ jede. ² F. He seid to hem as; A. And
seyd to þem. ³ A. All bedene. ⁴ F. schewed
gret; A. synned in. ⁵ F. And I. ⁶ gret.
⁷ Certes ihesu I. ⁸ ffor þe penys þat I.
⁹ F. I am; A. My synne. ¹⁰ F. a traytor.
¹¹ To. ¹² F. can crye &. ¹³ A. to. ¹⁴ F. þis

thyng þat; A. thyng þat. ¹⁵ A. spekys.
¹⁶ F. Alle hit was; A. whyll þou sey.
¹⁷ owest it. ¹⁸ F. lacks vv. 841-842; A. hym.
¹⁹ A. fallys wrech A. ²⁰ A. vs. ²¹ A. Gode.
²² and so. ²³ may no. ²⁴ F. Amendis; A.
oþyr mendys.

“That is nothing to us; thou knowest thine own deed. We paid thee good money; 85
the bargain must stand.”

Cumb. Gg. 5. 31.

He spake¹ to þe Iewis [full kene²
And sayd to þaime [aH bedene³ 828

I hafe [sald ihesu⁴ with enuy
[þare for⁵ I hafe done grete⁶ foly^{*}
Certes ihesu I forsake^{*} [fol. 157b]
ffor þe paynes þat I [sall take⁷ 832

With ovten gylt I hym⁸ sold
My paynes⁹ bese turned many fald

þan answerd þe Iewis aH
And vnto¹⁰ Iudas gan þai caH 836
We ne haf [þare of for¹¹ to do
Of [þe thyng¹² þou says¹³ vs vnto¹⁰
Whyls¹⁴ þou was¹⁵ in oure nede
þe¹⁶ it aght [now most¹⁷ to drede 840
[þou þat has done hym¹⁸ vnryght
On þe sall¹⁹ fall all þe plyght

[þe tyme þat²⁰ þou hym to vs sald
ffayre mone for hym þou talde 844
[þan was þou²¹ payd [and so²² war we
May þar [nowe none²³ amendis be

Harleian.

Sune he went to sir pilate,
When all þe iews war [sammen sett,¹
To luke if he þat strif might lett.² 828a
þat crist suld pas, ful fast he prayd, 828b
And³ on þis wise to þam he sayd: ⁴ 828c
Peccauit: tradens sanguinem iustum.
“Sirs, suthly I haue sind,” he said,⁵
“A rightwis blude I haue bitrayd,⁶
Mi⁷ maister falsly I forsoke
When I of 3owre mone tok; ⁸
Here bifor 3ow all grant I, 832a
I haue bitrayd⁶ him traturisly⁹ 832b
And all sakles I haue him salde.
My tene es turned many¹⁰ falde;
þarfore I pray 3ow lattes him pas, 834a
And here 3owre mone als it was 834b
I gif it here to 3ow ogayne,¹¹ 834c
So þat he be noght sakles slayne.” 834d
þan answerd þe iews kene
And said vnto him all in tene:
“If þou haue trispast him vnto,
þar of haue we no thing at do.
Byse¹² pi self als þou has wroght
And chenis þe we charge it noght.
If þou haue done till him vnright,¹³
On pi self mun fall þe plight;
We wist noght whare about þou
went, 842a
Ne here was nane þe efter sent. 842b
And when þou him vntill vs salde,
ffaire mone for him we talde,
þan was þou paid and so war we,
Now may þare none amendis¹⁴ be.”

¹ seid. ² kene. ³ as i wene. ⁴ him
sold. ⁵ And. ⁶ wel gret. ⁷ toke. ⁸ haue
him. ⁹ sinnes. ¹⁰ to. ¹¹ no þing of
þe. ¹² þing þat. ¹³ seidist. ¹⁴ Wel.
¹⁵ sest. ¹⁶ þou. ¹⁷ mest. ¹⁸ Yif þou
hast him don; MS. done *deleted after done.*

¹⁹ wol. ²⁰ Wan. ²¹ þo þow ver. ²² so.
²³ nou.
¹ samen set. ² let. ³ MS. d inserted in
and. ⁴ said. ⁵ sayd. ⁶ bitraid. ⁷ my.
⁸ toke. ⁹ traitursly. ¹⁰ ful mani. ¹¹ agayne.
¹² bise. ¹³ vnryght. ¹⁴ amendes.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.**Additional.*

I^Udas herde þese wordys styлле¹
 [Hys owen² lyfe [he thoughte to
 spyлле³

In⁴ the tempyl pere he stode 849
 He [dyde quake⁵ As he were wode

I^Udas herde those wordis iHe
 lyfe and sauHe he gane spitHe

In þe tempiH þare he stode
 he qwakede so he ware wode

The⁶ thyrty platys that he toke
 Oute of hys⁷ lappe [he hem schoke⁸ 852
 And [slonge hem alle sone And schette⁹
 [Ryghte be fore¹⁰ þe iewes feete¹¹

the thyrtty plates þat he tuke
 Owt of his lappe he þame schoke
 and þame aHe downne schette
 Righte by fore the Iewes fete

[Sythen fro hem¹² he gan gon 855
 [Hym selfe¹³ he þoughte [for to slone¹⁴

Sythyne fra þame he gan gane
 and anone he thoghte hymselfe to slane

In to A preuy stede [he hym¹⁵ drowe
 þere [he hadde¹⁶ hys wyll Inowe
 In¹⁷ A [stede of¹⁸ preuyte¹⁹ 859
 [hym selfe he hynge²⁰ [vp on A²¹ tree
 Hys wombe cleefe [þat was ful seke²² *
 Hys gutty²³ fellyn²⁴ at²⁵ hys feete

In tilH a preua stede he drouge
 thare he hauede hys wiH ynoghe
 with In a stede of preuate
 and henge hym selfe on ane hiller tre
 his wambe clefe in twa full skete
 his guttes fellene at his fete

* [fol. 176]

¹ ille. ² Off his. ³ F. can he
 fit; A. he gane to fyll. ⁴ F. lacks v. 849;
 A. Be. ⁵ F. knoket; A. gane to quake.
⁶ F. ffor. ⁷ A. hyre. ⁸ F. þe plates he
 slonge. ⁹ F. lacks vv. 853-854; A. threw
 theme Away. ¹⁰ A. Before. ¹¹ A. on hyze.
¹² F. v. 855: Among þe iewes forth he
 thronge; A. And sethyne. ¹³ F. lacks v.

856; A. Anon. ¹⁴ A. yll to done. ¹⁵ he.
¹⁶ F. hade he. ¹⁷ With in. ¹⁸ F. pytte in;
 A. pytte of A. ¹⁹ A. pryue. ²⁰ F. He heng
 hym; A. he honge hym self. ²¹ F. on an
 eldern; A. on elpyr. ²² F. I telle yow
 right; A. wyth A bow skete. ²³ A. bowellys.
²⁴ hange. ²⁵ F. tille; A. downe to.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Iudas herd pire¹ wordis iH
[And of hys dede hym lykyd euyl² 848

[þat tyme he³ qwoke als he war wode
In þe tempill þare he [still stode⁴

þe thyrtȳ plate; þat he tuke
Out of hys lappe he þaime schoke 852
Ryght⁵ before þe Iewis fe[te]
[AH downe full he lete þaime schete⁶

Sithen fro þaime gan he go
[Onone he thought⁷ hym self to slo 856

Tyll⁸ a priue stede [he hym⁹ droghe
þare he [durst do¹⁰ his wyll yinoghe
With in [he went sone in¹¹ priuate
Hym selfe [he hongid Apon a¹² tre 860
Hys wombe cleue [sone and¹³ schette
Hys guttis [sone fell aboute¹⁴ his fete

Harleian.

When iudas saw it was no bote
More of þis mater for to mote,

Als he þare bifor¹ þam stode,
He quoke for wa als he war wode;
ffor bale he thocht þat he might
brest 850a
And noght he wist what bote war
best. 850b

þe plates of payment þat he toke,
Out of his lap sone he þam schoke,
And kest þam down² bifor þaire fete,*
ffor he wend so his bale to bete.
Bot all his speking was in vaine, 854a
þai said all ihesu suld be slaine. 854b
And³ he saw þai wald noght spare, 854c
He went and left his mone þare, 854d
Preuely he past þam fra • [fol. 73a, col. 2]
And thocht him seluen forto sla,
He thocht his wikkednes was so grete a
þat forgifnes might he none gete. 856b
þe fende entyred him fast þar till; 856c
So in despaire him self to spill, 856d
Vntill a place he went allane
Whare he might be his awin bane,
And in þat place of preuete
He hanged him on a hillir⁴ tre.
His wambe clef þan euyn in twa,
And his entrailes so fell him fra,
And þare his gast so zolden was, 862a
ffor at his mowth it might noght pas. b
þis was þe caus, als clerkes wist, 862c
ffor þi þat his mowth [had crist⁵ kist, d
þarfore it was with owten dout 862e
þat his saul at his wambe went out. 862f

¹ þe. ² Of his lif he gon fille. ³ vv. 849-850 transposed; He. ⁴ stod. ⁵ vv. 853-854 transposed; Alle. ⁶ And slong hem down son asket. ⁷ He tok þe wei. ⁸ Into. ⁹ he.

¹⁰ hauid of. ¹¹ a yerd of. ¹² hanged him an an elre. ¹³ ful. ¹⁴ fellen to. ¹ byfor. ² down. ³ And when. ⁴ hillir. ⁵ crist had.

*Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.**Additional.*

Lyfe¹ And sowle he² was for lorne
 Alas [pat enyr³ he was borne 864
 [Hys whanhope⁴ hys sowle schente⁵
 Wyth owten ende to peyne⁶ he wente

Body and saule aHe was for lorne
 allas pat euir was he borne
 his wanhope his saulle schente
 with owttynne Ende to pyne he went

The iewes sawe that Syluer bryghte
 þey tokyn it vp. [be candel lyghte⁷ 868

the Iewes saughe pat siluir bryghte
 thay take it vp with herte lyghte

Sone Anon they gun⁸ stryue
⁹ Gret contak for to dryue
 What [hem were¹⁰ best þer wyth to do
 Summe seydyn¹¹ so And so 872

and sone anone pay gan to stryve *
 and grete conteke for to dryve
 what pat pay solde with þat Siluir do
 Some saydene swo and so

* [fol. 38a, col. 2]

Summe seyden [it be houeth¹² noughte
 [Wyth ynne¹³ the tempyl to be broughte
 [Ne to be borne¹⁴ in tresorje
 For it was¹⁵ [solde wyth¹⁶ felonye. 876
¹⁷ It is tresoure of treson 876a
 And sadyl of dampnacon 876b
 [Aftyr þat¹⁸ sone A non
 [They toke here¹⁹ counsel euerychon
 Wyth þat²⁰ syluere to byen [A londe²¹
 For to holden in hyre honde 880
 To [hange on²² [thenys þat were þer
 ynne²³

and some saydene it by honcs noghte
 In to the temple to be broghte
 Ne done it in no tresorje
 ffor it es full of felonye
 this strife pay felled sone onane
 thay take þaire conceHe euerylkane
 with þat Siluir to bye a lande
 To dede mene þat did wrange
 To strewyene Iewes þer wyth Ine

¹ Body. ² F. alle. ³ F. þe tyme þat.
⁴ F. Wanhope has; A. In wanhop. ⁵ A.
 is tente. ⁶ A. hell. ⁷ with hert list.
⁸ F. began to; A. gane to. ⁹ A. And grete
 cotell þei drew blythe. ¹⁰ A. were. ¹¹ A.
 seyð þer rede. ¹² F. þat ow; A. it
 Augt. ¹³ In to. ¹⁴ F. Nor be don;

A. Ne be done. ¹⁵ F. is. ¹⁶ full of.
¹⁷ vv. 876a-876b lacking. ¹⁸ F. The strife þei
 feld; A. That stryff was feld. ¹⁹ A. The
 toke. ²⁰ F. þe. ²¹ A. lond. ²² F. stry;
 A. strew. ²³ F. þe iews þer with ine; A.
 Ines fore þer synne.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Body and sawle was [all for lorne¹
²Allas þat euir was he borne 864
 [ffor hys³ wanhope his saule schent
 With owten hend till [hell it⁴ went

þe Iewis saw þe siluyre bryght⁵ 868

Sone onone þai gan [to strife⁶
 And grete contake forto dryfe
 What [it war best⁷ forto do
 Some sayd so and [some so⁸ 872

[And some⁹ sayd it falles¹⁰ noght
 In to the tempill to be broght
 Ne [do it¹¹ in no tresory
 ffor it is full of felony. 876

þis strife þai fellid sone onone
 And¹² tuke þaire consayle euirilkone
 With¹³ þat siluer [þai boght a¹⁴ land
 fforto hald [euir in¹⁵ þaire hand [fol. 158a]
 To [slo Iewis¹⁶ par wyth in 881

Harleian.

And life and saule bath was forlorn,
 Better him war haue bene vnborn;
 þus for his sin his saule¹ was schent,
 To wa with owten ende he went.
 þus when iudas hanged was 866a
 And his saule¹ to pine gan pas, 866b
 þe iews saw þe plates rownd
 þat he had kasten on þe grownd.
 Vnto þam þai went full right 868a
 And toke þam vp with hert light. 868b
 Sight of þe mone made þam glad, 868c
 ffor wele þam thoght þai won it had. d

And what profet þarof might rise,
 Ilka man said on his wise,
 What þai suld with þe siluer do.
 Sum said so and sum said so,
 þat it suld sauely be vp laid; 872a
 Sum answerd þarto & þus said: 872b

*Non licet mittere in corbanum:
 Quia precium sanguinis² est.*

"It aw noght to be done þan
 Omang oure tresore in corbanan,
 Ne to be halden in tresori,
 ffor it prise of felony."
 þan þai toke þaire hale consail³* 876a
 To luke how it might moste avail,⁴ 876b
 And hastily þai euer ilkane
 Sune assented all on ane
 With þat mone to by a land,
 Euer more to hald in þaire hand,
 fforto do iews to ded þar in,

* [fol. 78b, col. 1]

¹ for lorn. ² v. 864 lacking. ³ His.
⁴ pin he. ⁵ v. 868 inserted: þei nome
 hit vp with herte litht. ⁶ strine. ⁷ hem
 were. ⁸ so. ⁹ Somme. ¹⁰ biouit;

¹¹ to do. ¹² A. ¹³ þat. ¹⁴ schold bien
 ham. ¹⁵ in. ¹⁶ strue þefes.

¹ saul. ² sanguinis. ³ counsail. ⁴ awayl.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Whan they [were founden¹ [wyth synne² whene pay fonde þame wyth synne

Stronge³ men [for to drawn⁴ Strange mene per In to drawe
[There they wolde here pouste⁵ haue ther of þay wolde powste haue

[Forth than⁶ they ȝede⁷ on thys fforthe pay ȝodene on þat wyse
wyse [fol. 18a] 885

[For to make⁸ [A marchaundyse⁹ and anone þay made þat marchandyse
They boughte the mownte of caluanye thay boghte þe Mownt of Caluarie
[Of hem that¹⁰ [hadde it¹¹ in here ffor to holde in thaire bayllie

bayly 888

¹² For tho thyrtȝ pens þat þey tolden 888a
They hadde the mownte for to holden 888b

Sythen [vp on¹³ that ilke place Sone in þat ilke place
To hange men¹⁴ they maden space¹⁵ To hangene mene þay made a space ;

¹⁶ And men that dyded pere be syden that cateHe was fuH waa by gane
Thedyr they were borne for to hyden ffor swa boghte was neuir nane

That catel¹⁷ was [wo be¹⁸ gon 893 ffirte perfore Ihesu was salde
[So be sette¹⁹ was neuyr non whene Iudas the penyes talde

ffyrst þerfor [Ihesu was²⁰ solde²¹ Sythene per with a place was boghte
And²² Iudas hadde [the penyes tolde²³ þat god was one to dede broughte

Sythen [per wyth A place²⁴ was boughte þat Ilke stede I vndir stode
þat Ihesu²⁵ was vn to deth broughte Mene calles it the felde of blode

[That ilke²⁶ place²⁷ I²⁸ vndyrstode²⁹ 900
[Men clepyñ it the felde³⁰ of blode

Of thys [wyl I³¹ no more telle Of this wiH I no mare teHe
[But of An³² other³³ I [wyl ȝou spelle³⁴ One an opyr thyng I mote dueHe

¹ F. fonde hem. ² F. in any syn ;
A. per Inc. ³ F. Cristen ; A. lacks vv.
883-884. ⁴ F. alto gravon. ⁵ F. Her owne
pouste for to. ⁶ fforthe. ⁷ A. wente.
⁸ Anon þei made. ⁹ A. marchandys.
¹⁰ ffor to. ¹¹ F. haue ; A. hold. ¹² vv.
888a-888b lacking. ¹³ on. ¹⁴ F. iewes.
¹⁵ F. solace ; A. A space. ¹⁶ vv. 891-892
lacking. ¹⁷ A. gode. ¹⁸ A. Iuell gete &.
¹⁹ F. So be wunne ; A. ffore delyd. ²⁰ F.
was ihesu ; A. wer penys. ²¹ A. told.
²² Whan. ²³ A. Ihesu sold. ²⁴ F. a
place per with ; A. per wyth þat place.
²⁵ F. god. ²⁶ A. That. ²⁷ stede. ²⁸ F. it ;
A. who so. ²⁹ MS. vndyrstode. ³⁰ F. Men
clepid it þe fode ; A. Is callyd þe feld. ³¹ A.
I wyll. ³² F. An ; A. On. ³³ F. odur
thyng ; A. opyr thyngys. ³⁴ muste dwelle.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

When þai fand þaime with syn

Strong men forto¹ drawe 883

² And hafe in bawndoun thurgh þaire
lawe

[ffor pi³ þai 3hede in [pat same⁴ wyse

fforto⁵ make [paire marchandyse⁶

þai boght þe mount of Caluany

fforto hafe⁷ in [paire awne⁴ baly 888

Sithen apon þat same⁸ place

To hyng men þai made a space

þat katell⁹ was [full wa¹⁰ began 893

So [begetyn was¹¹ neuir nane

ffyrst was ihesu parfore sold

And Iudas had þe penys told 896

Sithen parwith a place was boght

þar [god was vnto¹² ded broght

þat ilke stede [als I¹³ vndirstode

Men calles¹⁴ it þe feld of¹⁵ blude 900

Off þis wyll I nomore tell

[Bot on¹⁶ another [wyll I¹⁷ duell

Harleian.

Al¹ þat suffer² ded for sin,

And pilgrims par in forto graue,

And oper þat þai vouchded saue.

When þai had ordand on þat wise

Sune þai made marchandise,

þai boght þe mount of caluery

Ay forto be in þaire baily,

And als sune in þat ilk place

To hang men þai made a space.

þat siluer was ful wabigane,

So ful of syn³ was neuer nane ;

ffirst it was for ihesu talde,

When iudas to þe iews him salde,

And sepin a felde þar with was boght

Whare on ihesus to ded was broght.

þat ilk place with mayn⁴ and mode

þe iews gert call þe felde⁵ of blude,

And so þat ilk place cald⁶ þai 900a

ffro⁷ þat tyme 3it vnto þis day. 900b

Now of iudas lat we be,

And of ihesu more speke we,

¹ al so to. ² Her owen pouste for to was god to. ¹³ hi. ¹¹ clipet. ¹⁵ of þe
haue. ³ Forth. ⁴ her. ⁵ Anon to. ¹⁶ On. ¹⁷ þing i mot.
⁶ marchandise. ⁷ holde. ⁸ pilke. ¹ All. ² suld suffer. ³ sin. ⁴ main.
⁹ castel. ¹⁰ wo. ¹¹ bigilid nas. ¹² on ⁵ feld. ⁶ call. ⁷ fra.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Off¹ Ihesu þat was harde by sette
And be fore pylate fette² 904

Of Ihesu þat was harde by sett
and by fore sir pylate was fett

The iewes began [on Ihesu cryen³
And [A partye on hym⁴ lyen
We haue [be forn the⁵ broughte 907
A man that [gret wondyr⁶ hath
wroughte

the Iewes by gane Ihesu to wrye
and a partie one hym to lye
we haue þay sayde vnto þe broghte
a man þat mekiH waa hase wroghte

⁷ he hath stroyed alle owre lawes * 908a
wyth hys techynge And hys sawes 908b
he makyth [þe folke⁸ to [leuen hym
Inne⁹ * [fol. 18b]

he makes þe folke to leue hyme Ine

There of [wyl he¹⁰ neuyr blynne
3it¹¹ he seyde¹² an other thyng
þat he is god And iewes¹³ kyng 912
[And euery¹⁴ man that [so seyth¹⁵
¹⁶ Aþeyn owre kyng esar he brekyth þe
feyghte

thare of ne wiH he neuir blyne
and 3itt he sayse an opir thyng [fol. 38b,
þat he es god and Iewes kyng col. 1]

Pylate seyde¹⁷ [wyth myght of¹⁸ mode
To Ihesu cryste þere he stode 916
[Is is not sothe¹⁹ [thys testymonye²⁰
²¹ Speke Ihesu or cast þou A sonye
Art þou godys sone of heuene 919
Ihesu answerde²² wyth mylde steuene
þou it seyest [And I²³ Am he
þat²⁴ Am [here presentyd²⁵ to the

Pilat saide with mylde mode
vnto Ihesu thare he stode
Es this sothe þat þai testymoigne
Speke now here or caste assoyngne
arte thou goddes sonne¹ of heuene
Ihesu sayd þane with mylde steuene
thou it sayse þat I ame he
I am here present to the

¹ A. Afore. ² was fette. ³ F. to wrye.
⁴ F. on hym apartly; A. grete lesynge on hym.
⁵ F. þei seid be fore; A. þei seyd be fore 3ou.
⁶ F. wyekud wrange; A. mekyll wronge.
⁷ vv. 908a-908b lacking.
⁸ folke.
⁹ F. lye in synne; A. be leue on hym.
¹⁰ A. he wyll.
¹¹ And 3ett.
¹² seith.
¹³ F. lacks vv. 912-913; A. of Iues.
¹⁴ A. Every.
¹⁵ A. seys þys thyng.
¹⁶ F. So

it seith cesar oure kyng; A. he spekys A geyne cesar þe kyng.
¹⁷ spake.
¹⁸ F. to hym þat was mylde of; A. wyth myld.
¹⁹ F. If it be sothe; A. liff þis wytnes.
²⁰ A. be trew.
²¹ F. Speke or þou farist with foly; A. Thow speke & Answere to vs now.
²² F. seid.
²³ F. þat I; A. I.
²⁴ I.
²⁵ F. here redy; A. present here.
¹ some written above the line.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Of ihesu þat was hard besett
And before syr Pilate fett 904

þe Iewis began ihesu to wry
And [apertly on hym to¹ ly
Whe hafe þai sayd before þe broght 907
A man [þai sayd þat² has mekyll wa
wroght

He m[a]kis þe folke to lefe hym In
þare of ne wald he neuyr blyn
[And 3hit³ he sayd⁴ a nothir thyng
[þat he⁵ is god of⁶ Iewis kyng⁷ 912

Pilate sayd with [myght &⁸ mode
Sone⁹ to ihesu þare he stode 916
Is þis¹⁰ sothe þat [þai testimoigne¹¹
Speke now or¹² kast a soigne
Ert þou goddys son of heuyn 919
Ihesus answerd¹³ with myld¹⁴ steuyn
þow It sayse [þat I¹⁵ am he
[Here I¹⁶ am [present to¹⁷ þe

Harleian.

How he with enmis¹ was vmsett²
And furth bifor sir pilat fett.

*A*cusacio³ *iudeorum ante pilatum*⁴
þe iews bigan ihesu to wreghe
Vnto pilate with many a lighe;
þai said: "we haue bifor þe broght
A man þat mekill wa has wroght,

And with his wonders warn we 3ow

He turnes þe folk on him to trow.
And 3it þare es anoper thing,
He sais þat he es iews king,
And þat es ogains þe honoure⁴
Of sir Sesar oure emperoure.
And he sais þat he es god sun 914a
And þat he sal in heuyn won. 914b
Swilk er his wordes, wele we knaw." c
þus þai said ilkone⁵ on raw; 914d
Sir pilate þan with milde mode
Said vnto ihesu þare he stode:
"þou ert king þan, wele wate I,

Of vs and of all þis iewry?" [fol. 73b, col. 2]
Ihesus answerd him vnto:
"þou sais þi self þat I am so."

And when þe iews þir wordes herd, 922a
ffell als any fire þai ferd, 922b
And ilkone of þam on⁶ sere side 922c
Accused him kenly in þat tide. 922d
He answerd noght, bot held him still e
And lete þam say of him þaire will. 922f

¹ a partie forto. ² þat. ³ Yet. ⁴ seit3.
⁵ He. ⁶ and. ⁷ vr. 913-914 inserted; Euche
man þat seth; suche þing / Wit; seit3; cesar
oure king. ⁸ miche of. ⁹ Anon. ¹⁰ hit.

¹¹ tesmoinge.
¹² othir. ¹³ seid. ¹⁴ god.
¹⁵ i. ¹⁶ I. ¹⁷ nou presentid te.
¹ enmies. ² vmset. ³ Accusacio.
⁴ honowre. ⁵ ilkane. ⁶ of.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Pylate seyde A partye lowde To the iewes kene & prowde Sekyrly [and be ¹ my lewte pat Ihesu seyth ² it may wyl be I fynde ³ in hym [no manyr of ⁴ gylte where for he ⁵ schulde ben Ispytte ⁶ 928 [þe iwes ⁷ [hy gan Alle to ⁸ crye Syr pylate þou seyst folye Owre folke [byleuyd in hys ⁹ god 931 [he hath hem broughte in ¹⁰ [an other ¹¹ mode Myche ¹² pepyl ¹³ he turned ¹⁴ vs fro * In thys ¹⁵ cuntre And other mo [wyth In ¹⁶ thyrty ¹⁷ wyntyr ¹⁸ & ¹⁹ I wene as ²⁰ wyde as [he hath ²¹ ben 936	Pilate sayde a partie lowde To the Iewes kene & prowde Sekirly and my leaute als Ihesu says it may wele bee I ne fynde in hym na gylte whare fore men solde bett or pilt Opir Iewes by gane to crye Sir pylate þou says folye Oure folke was in by leue gude he haues þam in opir mode Gret folke he haues vs tornede fraa In pis contre and opir maa with In this thritty wyntir y wene alswa wyde als he haues bene
pat [ben ²² nowe ²³ fro thys ¹⁵ cetye In ²⁴ the toun ²⁵ of galye ²⁶	pat es nane fra pis Cete In to þe towne of galilee

¹ A. be. ² F. seid. ³ F. ne fynde. ⁴ no.
⁵ pat he. ⁶ spylyt. ⁷ F. They. ⁸ F. began
for to; A. þei gane to. ⁹ F. of lyuande
were; A. wer in be leue. ¹⁰ F. He brozt hem
into; A. And he hath changyd of. ¹¹ A. þer
¹² F. Grett. ¹³ folke. ¹⁴ A. hath turnyd.
¹⁵ F. his. ¹⁶ A. inserts vv. 935-938 after v.

944; All þes. ¹⁷ thre. ¹⁸ A. 3ere. ¹⁹ as.
²⁰ Also. ²¹ A. I haue. ²² is. ²³ F. not.
²⁴ F. To; A. In to. ²⁵ londe. ²⁶ vv. 939-942
inserted: Pilate seid to þe iewes alle / The
wisest of hem he did (A. gane) calle / [Go wete
(A. weyteh) sone and warne me / Wheþer (A.
If) he were borne in galele.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[þan Pilate¹ said aparty loude
Till þe Iewis [þat war so² proude 924
Sykirly be³ my lewte
Als ihesus saise it aght⁴ to be
I ne fynd in hym no gilt
[Whar fore þat he⁵ suld [be spylt⁶ 928
þe Iewis began for to [loude cry⁷
Pilate⁸ þou sayse [grete foly⁹
Oure folke [þat war of lyuyng¹⁰ gude 931
[He has þaime broght in othyr¹¹ mode

[He has vs turned grete folk¹² fro [fol. 158b]
In his¹³ contre and othir¹⁴ mo
with in þis thre vynter als we¹⁵ wene

Als wyde als he has [now bene¹⁶ 936

[ffor þat is¹⁷ fro þis¹⁸ cite
Vnto¹⁹ þe towne of galilee
Pilate sayd [þan vnto²⁰ þe Iewis all 939
þe wisest of þaime he bad furth call
Witte [þhe sone²¹ and warnis me

When pilat saw he answerd noght, 922g
He was ameruailed in his thoght 922h
And vnto ihesu þus said he : 922i
"Heres þou noght how þai sai to þe, 922j
And how þai wreh þe ilkaman? 922k
Excuse þi self now if þou can." 922l
Ihesus stode still and answerd noght, m
So þat pilat grete meruail thoght, 922n
And þus he spac with voice stowt
Vnto þe iews þat stode about :
"What can ȝe tell vnto þis man?
Defaut in him none find I can¹
Ne caus² in him can I find nane
Wharfore þat he suld be slane."
þan þe iews bigan to cry
To him ogaine with grete enny
And said, "he turnes oure folk vs fra
In þis land and in oper ma,

So þat fra vs þai went³ oway,
And turnes þam to trow his lay,
So þat oure laus he loses clene

Ouer all whare he has bene.
Slike wonder werkes he wirkes ay, 936a
And moste opou oure sabot day ; 936b
And he defendes þe folk ayware 936c
Trouage⁴ to pay to sir sesare ; 936d
þat has he done fra þis cete
Right to þe land of galile."
þan pilat cald þe princes all,
And all þe consail⁵ gert he call
fforto enquere of þam ilkane

¹ Pilat. ² kene and. ³ and. ⁴ bionit. ⁵ i len. ¹⁷ þat is now. ¹⁸ þe. ¹⁹ Hout of.
⁵ Wi men. ⁶ him bet and pult. ⁷ erie. ²⁰ to. ²¹ son.
⁸ Sire pilat. ⁹ folie. ¹⁰ in bileue. ¹¹ þei
brothen hem in another. ¹² Moche folc
he as torn vs. ¹³ þis. ¹⁴ in othir. ¹⁵ i.
¹ kan. ² kaus. ³ wend. ⁴ trowage.
⁵ counsail.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[On Answerde¹ [ful kene And² hote³
ful⁴ is that⁵ londe wele I wote 944
Pylate⁶ seyde if it be so
[I wote ful wele⁷ what [is to do⁸
[The kynge⁹ heroudys of pat londe
The¹⁰ rem hath¹¹ in hys honde 948
[If he be¹² [man of pat¹³ pouste
[he schal don hym sweryn¹⁴ to me

an answerde aH for hate
Of pat lande he es I wat
Pilat said 3ife it be so
I wote wele what es to do
the kynge herode es of pat lande
that the Regne haldes in his hande
he es a mane of grete pouste
the dome ne falles noghte to me

[lede, 3e¹⁵ hym to heroudes þe kynge
And seyth [that I¹⁶ sende [hym my¹⁷
gretynge 952

ledis hym to herode the kynge
and sayse þat I send hym gretynge

Byddyth hym done al¹⁸ hys wyll
¹⁹ Of þis man þat 3e wyl spyll

Byddis hym do aHe his wiH
Of this man wheþir he wiH hym safe
or spyH

The iewes tokyn [here weye²⁰ A non
To²¹ [kynge heroudes²² [they gun²³ gon

þe Iewes take pair waye anone
To herodes house þay gane gone

[Wyth hym they went²⁴ a [ful gret²⁵ pas
To²⁶ pat²⁷ cyte pere he was 958

TiH þay come with gud pase
To þe cete pare herode was
herode saughe Ihesu commande
he 3eide agayne hym wele lykange *

Heroudes sawe Ihesu [goddess sone²⁸
he 3ede A geynste hym [& seyd
welcom²⁹

[ful mekyl³⁰ he hastyd³¹ hym to se 961

ffuH MekiH he 3arnede hym to See

* [fol. 38b, col. 2]

¹ A. Than Ansuerd one. ² F. hym fote ;
A. sone. ³ A. Anone. ⁴ F. He ; A. r. 944 :
Of hym he was Avysed longe gone. ⁵ F.
of pat. ⁶ F. What he. ⁷ A. wele I
wote. ⁸ F. I haue to do ; A. longys þer to.
⁹ A. kynge. ¹⁰ þat. ¹¹ he holdis. ¹² A.
he is. ¹³ F. of þat ; A. man of more. ¹⁴ þe
dome fallith not. ¹⁵ F. Lede. ¹⁶ I. ¹⁷ hym.

¹⁸ F. with hym. ¹⁹ F. Whedur he wil hym
saue or spit ; A. Of þys matyr þat 3e wyll
spelle. ²⁰ F. hym swyth ; A. Ihesu. ²¹ A.
And to. ²² errowde. ²³ F. can þei. ²⁴ F.
They hyed hem ; A. To hym þei come.
²⁵ F. gode ; A. wele gode. ²⁶ A. In to. ²⁷ þe.
²⁸ cumande. ²⁹ F. lawzande ; A. wele lykand.
³⁰ Mycut ³¹ F. jernyd ; A. desyred.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

If he wer¹ borne in galilee
[Onone þai² answerde for hate
Of [what land he was we ne³ wate 944
Pilate sayd if it be [now so⁴
I wote [full wele⁵ what is to do
þe kyng herode of pis⁶ land
[At þe dome has⁷ in his hand 948
[And als is man of grete⁸ pouste
þe dome [it falles⁹ noght to me

Lede hym [forth to¹⁰ herode þe kyng
And [say þat¹¹ I send hym gretynge 952

Bidis hym do all [at his¹² will
Of þat¹³ man þat [he wyll¹⁴ spyll

þe Iewis tuke þ[air] way onone
[And vnto¹⁵ herode [gan þai¹⁶ gone 956

So¹⁷ þai come with gude passe
Tyll þat¹⁸ cite ware¹⁹ herode was
[And herode²⁰ saw ihesu comynge 959
He 3hode [agayne hym²¹ with walkynge

Mykill he 3hernyd²² hym to se

Harleian.

If crist fra galile war gane.
“Wittes,” he said, “and warnes me
If he be gane fra galile,
ffor certainly, if it be so,
þan wate I what I haue to do :
Sir herod es lord of þat land
And haldes þe kingdom in his hand ;
And if he come fra þat cuntre,
His demeing falles noght vnto me,*
ffor I will do no pregidise 950a
Vnto heroude on none wise.” 950b
þan said þe folk : “we vnderstande¹ 950c
þat he es cumen out of þat land 950d
And þare he soiourned for sertayne.” e
þan said pilat to þam ogayne : 950f
“Vnto sir herod sall 3e wende
And gretes him wele² with wordes
hende³

And sais him how þat I him send 952a
þis man oure frenschip forto mend, 952b
And forto deme effter⁴ his will,
Wheper him likes to spare or spill.”

* [fol, 74a, col. 1]

þan [armed men⁵ has vnder tane
Till herod graithly⁶ forto gane.
*Missio*⁷ ad herodem

þe men þan letted for no thing
Vnto⁸ þai come to herod king ;
And when herod might vnderstand
þat þe prophet was cumand,

And þat he wist he suld him se,

¹ was. ² On. ³ þat lond he was y.
⁴ so. ⁵ wel. ⁶ þat. ⁷ þat regne holdeth.
⁸ Yef he be of. ⁹ fallit. ¹⁰ to. ¹¹ seith.
¹² his. ¹³ þis. ¹⁴ ye wold. ¹⁵ To. ¹⁶ þei
conne. ¹⁷ Til. ¹⁸ þe. ¹⁹ þare.

²⁰ Heroud. ²¹ him ageine. ²² willid.

¹ vnderstand. ² wile. ³ hend. ⁴ efter.
⁵ armed ; MS. men written above the line.
⁶ graythly. ⁷ Missio. ⁸ vntil.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

More than I can tellyn the

wele mare than I kan tell the

The iewes came [both smal & grete¹ *
 And fellyn be forn herodes feet² * [fol. 196]
 her³ massage they gun⁴ telle 965
 [lothe they were⁵ lenger⁶ to dwelle
 Be forn heroudes in hys⁷ halle
 [Euyf of⁸ Ihesu [they spoken⁹ Alle
 heroudes seyde¹⁰ welcom Ihesu 969
 [Me lykyth pat¹¹ I see the nowe
¹² Many daye hys passyd me
 pat me longyd to spekyth wyth the
 I thanke hym that þe heddyr sent 973
¹³ And hem pat wyth the hedyr wente
 Pylate hath [now don¹⁴ ful¹⁵ welle 975
 My wretthe I for ȝeue hym euery dele
 [for we haue be longe wroth 976a
 And be twen vs ryghte heuy & loth¹⁶ b
 [Pylate hath welle don hys¹⁷ pouste
 [for he hath sent Ihesu on¹⁸ to me
¹⁹ Alle my wreth is fro hym nomen
 Now pou Arte hyder comen 980
 late me nowe see of thy dedys
 I xal the sauen fro the deth to medys
 [Oftyn I²⁰ haue harde [men spoke ful
 ryue²¹ 983
 pat þou [reseat men fro deth to lyue²²
 The blynde²³ þou [maykest for to²⁴ see

the Iewes comene sone and skete
 and fellyne by fore herodes fete
 thaire Message for to teHe
 ffor lathe þame was lange to dueHe
 þan by fore herode in þat hauHe
 thar In of Ihesu pay spake aHe
 herode sayde welecome Ihesu
 Me lykes þat I see the nowe

 I thanke hym þat the hedir sente
 and þase þat with þe to my palesse went
 Pilate haues now done fuH wele
 Myn wrathe for gyffe Ilka dele

 ffor Ihesu he sent the to me
 Say me now som dele of thi pouste
 Now es my wrathie fro hym nomene
 ffor þat pou arte to me commene

 I hafe herde speke in gammene

 pat þou hase done Many ferly thynges
 the blynd mene þou dideste to seene

¹ F. swythe hote; A. rynnynge full tyte.
² F. fote. ³ A. And þer. ⁴ F. began to.
⁵ F. ffor hem were lothe. ⁶ longe. ⁷ F.
 that. ⁸ F. Off; A. There wyll of. ⁹ F.
 mycuth spake þei; A. þei speke. ¹⁰ A. sey.
¹¹ A. I Ame glad. ¹² vv. 971-972 lacking;
 MS. me deleted before the. ¹³ F. Alle his
 lond I thouȝt to ha brent; A. I schall quyte
 hym hys talente. ¹⁴ F. don; A. do now.
¹⁵ A. ryght. ¹⁶ A. vv. 976a-976b lacking;

F. vv. 976a-976b: ffor he sent me þat
 wyekud lym / Alle my wrath for gif I hym.
¹⁷ vv. 977-978 transposed; F. Sey me now
 sumdel of þi; A. Sey me some dele of they.
¹⁸ Syn (A. And sethen) þou art comen. ¹⁹ vv.
 979-982 lacking. ²⁰ I. ²¹ F. in talkynge;
 A. speke in callynge. ²² F. dost mony a
 wonder thyng; A. doyst many selcuth thinge.
²³ blynde men. ²⁴ A. doyst to.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

More þan I [now can¹ tell þe
 þe Iewis come [to gedyr onone²
 And fell before herode sone³ 964
 þare message gan þai⁴ tell
 ffor lathe þaime war⁵ lang to dwell
 Before herode in [þe same⁶ halle
 I wysse⁷ of Ihesu þai spake aH 968
 Herode sayd welcome ihesu
 Me lykes þat I se þe now

I thanke hym þat þe hider sent 973
 [Now þou ert in⁸ my palasse lent⁹
 Pilate [he has done full¹⁰ wele 975
 My wrythe [I forgiffe¹¹ hym ilkadele¹²
 ffor [þou ihesu¹³ is sent to¹⁴ me
 Say me sum dele of þi pouste
 All my wryth is fro hym nomyn
 [ffor now¹⁵ þou ert vnto¹⁶ me comyn 980

I hafe herd speke [of þi ganyng¹⁷
 þou has done many selcouth thyng 984
 þe blynd men [þou makys¹⁸ to se

Harleian.

Grete liking in his hert had he ;
 ffor he had couait of lang tyme 962a
 ffully forto speke with¹ him, 962b
 And forto wit how þat it ferd 962c
 Of ferlis he bifore had herd. 962d
 þe knightes come to herodes hall,
 And on þaire knese doun gan þai fall,
 þaire message to him forto tell
 Of all þe fare, how þat it fell.
 When herod herd he was full² glad
 And ioiful³ þat he ihesu⁴ had ;
 He said : "sir, welkum in all thing,
 I haue oft couait þi cuming.

I thank him þat þe heþer⁵ send,
 ffor mekill þou may my⁶ mirth amend ;
 And als his menze wisely wate,
 We haue full² lang bene at debate ;
 Now [all my⁷ greuance I for gif, 976a
 In luf to last ay whils we lif. 976b
 And sen þou ert so sent to me,
 Schew me sum point of þi pouste ;

ffor oft I haue herd tell titthing
 þou has done many selkuth thing :
 þou gers blind se on sides sere,

¹ con. ² son and sket. ³ his
 fet. ⁴ þei to him. ⁵ was. ⁶ his.
⁷ fele. ⁸ And þei þat to. ⁹ wend.
¹⁰ hauit now idon. ¹¹ for yieue i. ¹² euridel.
¹³ ihesu. ¹⁴ fro him to. ¹⁵ Now. ¹⁶ to.
¹⁷ moni talking. ¹⁸ nakedist.
¹ wit. ² ful. ³ ioiful. ⁴ iesu. ⁵ heder.
⁶ mi. ⁷ al mi.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

And ¹ dombe to spekyn [men telle me ²
Crokyd men pou makyst ³ [for to ⁴ gon *
[The deefe to heryn ⁵ euyrychon ⁶ 988
⁷ þo men also þat haue ben wood 988a
þou hast made hem to haue wyth
gode * [fol. 20a] 988b

[Do þou ⁸ nowe for þe loue of me
Summe myracle þat I may see
Ihesu ⁹ was [A greuyd ¹⁰ sore 991
[he ne wolde ¹¹ [be A greuyd ¹² no more

he spake ¹³ noughte but stode styll
[Roughte he noughte ¹⁴ of heroudes wyH

the dome to speke þe deefe to herene
Crokede mene þou made to gane
wode mene þou haldes onane

Do now for the luffe of mee
Some Maystreis þat I may See
Ihesu was agreuede sare
[he ne wolde noghte be taryed thare

he ansuerde noghte he stude styH
thoghte he noghte herodes wiH

heroudes [be gan ¹⁵ [Ihesu fast ¹⁶ [to
threte ¹⁷ 995
And ¹⁸ dyde hym spoylen And to ¹⁹ bete

herode gane hym for to threpe
he dide hym spoyle and sythene bete

whan he was betyn of hem Alle
heroudes [sette hem ²⁰ in the halle ²¹

whane he was betyne of þame aHe
Of herodes mene þat werene in þe hauHe

thay clothede hym in whitte ¹ clothes
and sworene ² his dede with grete othes

þe ²² þat hym broughte schal ²³ hym take
heroudes seyde [I hym ²⁴ for sake 1002

herode sayd I hym for sake
þe þat hym broghte þe sal hym take

¹ The. ² F. þis was told me; A. þe defe to herene. ³ F. madist. ⁴ to. ⁵ F. Wode men þou helist; A. wode men þou makys hole. ⁶ anon. ⁷ vv. 988a-988b lacking. ⁸ F. But; A. And. ⁹ F. Ihesu thouȝt he; A. Ihesu cryst. ¹⁰ greuyd. ¹¹ F. Therefore wolde he; A. he wold. ¹² F. speke; A. be trayd thane. ¹³ F. wolde sey; A. Ansuerd.

¹⁴ F. He ne rowȝt; A. he ȝaff not. ¹⁵ A. gane. ¹⁶ hym. ¹⁷ A. for to prechene. ¹⁸ He. ¹⁹ F. sore hym; A. seth. ²⁰ F. men seton; A. men þat sate. ²¹ vv. 999-1000 placed after v. 998. ²² vv. 1001-1002 transposed; A. They. ²³ A. þei schall. ²⁴ A. Ihesu I. ¹ clo deleted before clothes. ² hym deleted before his.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þe dume to speke þe deaf to [here þe ¹
Crowkid ² men þou [has done ³ gone *
[And wode men ⁴ made hale onone 988

Do now for þe luf of me * [fol. 159a]
Some myracle þat I may se
Ihesus was greuyd [full sare ⁵
[A worde wald he ⁶ noght [speke
þare ⁷ 992

He answerd noght bot ⁸ stude stille
[for roght ⁹ he noght of herodis wyll

[þan herode ¹⁰ gan hym to ¹¹ threte

[And aftyr to ¹² spule and bete ¹³ 996

When he was betyn amang ¹⁴ þaime all
Herode men [sayd in hys ¹⁵ hall

þai cled hym ¹⁶ with [whyte clethyng ¹⁷
And ¹⁸ swore hys dede with mauech-
yng ¹⁹ 1000

Herode sayd I [hym nowe ²⁰ forsake
þhe ²¹ þat hym broght [þhe sall ²² take

Harleian.

þe dom to speke, þe defe to here,
Croked men þou has gert gang,
And raised ded men oft omang ;

Do now for þe luf of me [fol. 74a, col. 2]
Sum selkuth singne þat I may se."
Ihesus stode still and answerd noght,
Of herodes rede no thing he roght ;

What so euer he said him till,
He wald noght speke, bot stode ay ¹ still.
And at þe last had herod tene, 994a
And mernailed him what it might mene, b
And sone he sayd : ² "bot if þou ³
speke, 994c
With wa I sal me on þe wreke." 994d
þus with wordes he gan him threte,

And sepin he bad þai suld him bete.
þan þai bet him in pat stede 996a
And said ilkane he suld be dede. ⁴ 996b
When he was bet so in þat hall,
And scorned both of grete and small,
He sufferd all paire werkes ill, 998a
And no word wald he say þar till. 998b
þan herod gert for grete despite
Cleth him all in clathes ⁵ white,

And sepin he said : "I him forsake,
þe þat him broght þe sal him take,

¹ hire. ² vv. 987-988 transposed; þe croked.
³ madest. ⁴ Wodmen. ⁵ sore. ⁶ He
wold. ⁷ be greuid more. ⁸ he. ⁹ Rotht.
¹⁰ Heroude. ¹¹ anon. ¹² He did him.
¹³ sithen bete. ¹⁴ of. ¹⁵ seit on þe.

¹⁶ ihesu. ¹⁷ wors clothes. ¹⁸ A. ¹⁹ moni
othis. ²⁰ him. ²¹ þai. ²² scholle him.
¹ ai. ² said. ³ þo. ⁴ ded.
⁵ clothes.

102 Herod says: "Take him back to Pila'e. He may do what he likes with him."

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

To [pylate A geyn¹ 3e schul hym lede
[þan haue I no gylte² of hys³ dede

[And wyth hym⁴ he⁵ do hys⁶ wylle
wheþyr he⁷ wyl hym saue or spylle 1006
[þey leyden lotte vp on hys⁸ clothys 999
And sworn hys deth wyth many⁹
othes 1000

¹⁰ wyche of hem schulde most maystyr
be 1006a
Of maystry or of dygnyte 1006b
þe iewes [þei tokyn sone¹¹ here gate
[And Ageyn they leddyn Ihesu to¹²
pylate {fol. 20b}
þey tolde hym tydyngys [swythe
glade¹³ 1009
pat¹⁴ heroudes and¹⁵ were frendes made.

wyth¹⁶ Ihesu he bade the don þi wylle
wheþyr þou wylt hym saue or spylle 1012

Pylate [A non be gan to¹⁷ calle
þe [prynces & þe maystres¹⁸ Alle
he seyð to [the iewes¹⁹ 3e ben to
blame

Additional.

To pilate agayne 3e saffe hym lede
that rekkes me noghte of his dede

with this mane he do his wiH*
3ife he wiH hym safe or spyH

* [fol. 39a, col. 1]

þe Iewes anone tuke pair gate
vn tiH þay come to sir pilate

Of Ihesu þay said he biddes þe do thi
wiH
whethir þou wiH hym saue or spiH

Pilat anone by gane to calle
the prynces & the Maystirs aH
he seyð of Ihesu 3e hafe do blame

¹ F. pilate.
mycutt; A. ffore he knawys most. ³ F.
þis. ⁴ F. Off this; A. Of þys man. ⁵ A.
3e. ⁶ A. 3oure. ⁷ A. 3e. ⁸ F. They
clothed ihesu with his; A. The clothyð
Ihesu þan wyth. ⁹ A. grete. ¹⁰ vv.

1006a-1006b lacking.
F. lacks vv. 1007-1012.
to syr. ¹³ A. glade.
And he. ¹⁶ A. Off.
can; A. Anon gane.
prynces. ¹⁹ hem.

¹¹ A. Anon toke;
¹² A. To þei come
¹⁴ A. how. ¹⁵ A.
¹⁷ F. to gedur anon
¹⁸ A. mastres & þe

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Vnto pilate¹ 3he sall hym lede
þan rekkes² me noght of his dede 1004

[ffor of³ þis man he do hys wyll
Whedir⁴ he will hym safe or⁵ spyH

þe Iewis onone [þa tuke þe⁶ gate
Agayn þai 3hodo⁷ to syr⁸ pylate 1008

[Sone þai⁹ tald hym tythyng glad

[þat herode was his frende¹⁰ made

Of¹¹ ihesu he bad [þe do¹² þi wyll

Whethir þow will hym safe or spyll 1012

[Pilat¹³ anon gan to him calle
þe princes and þe maistres alle
He seid of ihesu he had blame

Harleian.

And sune ogayne 3e sal¹ him lede.
Here schewes he nowþer word ne dede,
And þarfore in þis tyme² for me 1004a
To ded sal¹ he noght demed be ; 1004b
Bot bid sir pilat³ wirk his will,
Wheþer he will⁴ him saue or spill,
Luke him self what him es leuir, 1006a
My⁵ gude will grant I him for euer." b

*E^t facti sunt amici herodes & pilatus
nam inimici erant adinuicem* c

ffrendschip was made þus þam bi-
twene 1006c
þat fase ful lang bifore had bene. 1006d
þe kneghtes⁶ þan þai toke þe gate
Plainely⁷ vnto sir⁸ pilate ;

With gude tithinges þai made him glad,

How þat he herodes frendschip had,
And all þai tald him les and mare, 1010a
How þat þai war welcumd þare ; 1010b
þai said : " he sendes ihesus 3ow to,

All 3owre will with him to do,
And sais he fendes⁹ in him no gilt, 1012a
Wharfore þat he suld be spilt." 1012b
When pilate¹⁰ herd all how þaisaid, 1012c
In his hert he was wele paid, 1012d
And sune he gert to geder call
þe princes and þe maisters all,
And said : " for soth, 3e er to blame,*
* [fol. 74b, col.

¹ To pilat agein. ² rewith. ³ Of. ⁴ Yief.
⁵ opir. ⁶ nom her. ⁷ comen. ⁸ for. ⁹ þei.
¹⁰ Heroud and he wer frendes. ¹¹ With. ¹² do.
¹³ vv. 1013-18 lacking in MS., supplied from G 1.

¹ sall. ² time. ³ pilate. ⁴ wyll.
⁵ mi. ⁶ knights. ⁷ Plainly.
⁸ syr. ⁹ findes. ¹⁰ Pelate.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[pat 3e wyten¹ Ihesu [al thys²
schame 1016

I can³ [in hym no thyng⁴ fynde
where for men schulde hym bete or
hynde

Additional.

pat 3ee waytene hym aHe schame

I ne may in hym no thyng fynde
why pat mene solde hym bette or bynde

Pylate seyde [lystenyth to⁵ me
I wyl 3ou tellyn wordys three⁶ 1020
It is [pe custome⁷ in⁸ thys londe
Of [thys paske⁹ pat is [nowe in¹⁰ honde
[If pat¹¹ ony man [be nowe in preson¹²
for man slaughte or [for treson¹³ 1024
[he of preson delyuyred schulde¹⁴ be
wyth¹⁵ owten dom [he schulde go¹⁶ free
I rede that we Ihesu take
And late [hym fro deth¹⁷ scape 1028

Pilate sayde lystene to mee
I wiH 3ow teHe wordes three
It es the lawe in this lande
Of this paske pat es nere hande
3if any mane be in presoun
ffor Manslaughtir or for tresoun
pat he owt of presone delyuirde be
& with owttene damage he saH ga free
I rede pat we Ihesu take
and late hym aHe qwytte skape

But fyrst [I wyl that he¹⁸ betyn be
[And sythen¹⁹ late²⁰ hym [oute of
londe²¹ flee
pe iewes gun²² [fast for to crye²³
[And spokyn²⁴ wordes [of felonye²⁵ 1032
If²⁶ he [ne hade noughte don²⁷ ylle *
we xulde²⁸ [not haue broughte hym for
to²⁹ spylle * [fol. 21a]

Bot fyrste we willene he bett be
and sythene done hym on lande to flee
the Iewes by gane harde to stryve
and spekene wordis of felonye
3if he ne haues noghte done iHe
we ne willene hym noghte spiHe

¹ F. That waytes; A. 3e do. ² A. mekyll.
³ F. may. ⁴ no thyng in hym. ⁵ F.
now listen. ⁶ F. fie. ⁷ A. custom.
⁸ of. ⁹ A. paske dey. ¹⁰ F. in; A. nere.
¹¹ F. That if; A. If. ¹² F. be in prisoun;
A. in prysoun be. ¹³ A. felone. ¹⁴ F. Off
prison out deliuert; A. of prysoun delyuyrd
he schall. ¹⁵ A. And wyth. ¹⁶ F. he goth;

A. to pas. ¹⁷ F. alle sech; A. lacks vv. 1027-
1029. ¹⁸ F. he shalle. ¹⁹ F. And. ²⁰ F.
make; A. do. ²¹ F. out of his lond to; A.
of land. ²² F. began. ²³ to crye lowde.
²⁴ F. Take we hym for his; A. Nymme hym
of hys. ²⁵ prowde. ²⁶ A. If pat. ²⁷ F.
hade not don; A. dyd not. ²⁸ wolde. ²⁹ F.
hym not; A. not hym.

Camb. Gg. 5.31.

þat we waiten him with schame 1016

I ne mai in him noþing finde
Wer for he schol him bet opir binde]

Pilate [sayd herkyns ¹ to me
I will þhow tell wordis ² thre 1020
[ffor it ³ is custom in þis land
Off þis paske þat [comys on ⁴ hand
þat if a man be in [preson sent ⁵
ffor [þis hygh same sacrament ⁶ 1024
Of ⁷ preson he [sall delyuerd ⁸ be
[And with ⁹ owten dome go ¹⁰ free
[ffor I ¹¹ rede þat we ¹² ihesu take 1027
And lat hym [with his skathe schake ¹³

Bot fyrst [be houys hym ¹⁴ betyn be
[And sithen do hym on land ¹⁵ flee

þe Iewis [began þan for ¹⁶ cry
And [spak wordis þan ¹⁷ of felony 1032
[If þat ¹⁸ he had [noght done euyl ¹⁹
We ne wald hym noght spyll

Harleian.

þat 3e do ihesu all þis schame,

ffor no cause can ¹ I in him find,
Wharfore men suld him bete & bind ;

And lo, 3e se I haue him sent 1018a
Till herod forto tak iugement, 1018b
And cause in him can he find nane 1018c
Wharfore þat he suld be slane, 1018d
þarfore me think it war foly 1018e
So giltles forto ger him dy. 1018f

ffor þi I rede, if 3e will swa,
We chastise him and lat him ga.
3e know þe custum in þis land
Of þis pasch þat es cumand ;
If any ² man be in presoun
ffor manslaghter or for tresoun,
Oure custum will þat he go fre
ffor þis grete solempnite.

þarfore I rede we vnder take
Ihesu deliuerance forto make, 1027a
And lat him wende whare so he
will, 1028a
Sen in him es funden none ill ; 1028b
Bot first now sall ³ he beten be,
And seþin ger him of land [to fle." ⁴

þan þe iews so kene ⁵ and proud
Cried and said þus all oloud : ⁶
" If þis ilk man had noght done ill,
We had noght broght him þe vntill ;

¹ he seid lustet. ² wonder; ³ It. ⁴ is
ner. ⁵ prisoun. ⁶ manslath opir þefte ydon.
⁷ þat of. ⁸ deliuered. ⁹ With. ¹⁰ þai ssal
go. ¹¹ I. ¹² ye. ¹³ al quite scape. ¹⁴ we
wolle he. ¹⁵ Sithen of lond do him.

¹⁶ connen hard. ¹⁷ speken wordes. ¹⁸ Yef.
¹⁹ do noth hille.

¹ kan. ² [a]ni. ³ sal. ⁴ fle.
⁵ ken. ⁶ oloude.

*Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.**Additional.*

¹wyth thy counsel And thy rede 1034a
we wolde þat he were don to dede *b*

Pylate was A party greuyd
ffor [the iewes² cryed³ in hys
heuyd 1036

he toke Ihesu [And went⁴ [þer oute⁵
And askyd [hym thyngys þat⁶ [were to⁷
doute

Ihesu answerde in heuen⁸ weye
To alle þat [euyr he⁹ cowde seye 1040
[þe whyles¹⁰ [þey two¹¹ stodyn þore

I wyl 3ou tellyn of treson more
the prynces of¹² þe maystres Alle
[Stylle they stodyn¹³ in þe halle 1044

þey clepyd¹⁴ forthe þe iewes kene
And tokyn [hyr counsel¹⁵ hem by twen
A delyuyranse [that þey wolde¹⁶ haue

Of [A man that¹⁷ [þey wolde¹⁸ craue
[þey haddyn¹⁹ in preson barabas 1049
Bothe traytoure & theefe [for sothe he²⁰

was
[To delyuyre²¹ hym they [toke here²²
rede²³

[And Ihesu²⁴ cryste [for to don to²⁵
dede²⁶ 1052

Pylate [cam A non hem²⁷ to
And²⁸ seyde to hem *what* wyl 3e do

Pilate was a partye greuede
ffor þay cryede in his heuede

he toke Ihesu and went with owte
and askede hym thynges þat were in
dowte * [fol. 39a, col. 2]

Ihesu answerde in Euene way
TiH aHe þat Pilat kouthe saye
whiHs þat þay stodene thare

I wiH 3ow teH of tresoun mare
The prynces and the Maystirs aHe
By leuede stiH in that hauHe *

he called forthe the Iewes kene
and made a conceHe þame by twene
a delyuirance þay wolde haue

Of what mane so þay wolde craue
thay hauede in presone on Barabas
that bothe thefe and traytour was

Delyuir hym thay thought Ilkane

Ihesu thay thoghtene for to slane

Pilate sone he come thaym to
and sayde to thayme what wiH 3e doo

¹ vv. 1034a-1034b lacking. ² þei.
³ A. cryed lowde. ⁴ F. out of. ⁵ F.
þat rowte; A. Aboute. ⁶ F. þat; A. hym
thyng þat. ⁷ was in. ⁸ euon. ⁹ pilate.
¹⁰ Whil. ¹¹ A. Ihesu & pylate. ¹² and. ¹³ F.
Be leften stille; A. Stylle þei lystend. ¹⁴ A.
calyd. ¹⁵ A. concell. ¹⁶ for to. ¹⁷ F. þat

man; A. pylate. ¹⁸ A. forto. ¹⁹ F. transposes
vv. 1049-1950; That was. ²⁰ he. ²¹ Deliuier.
²² F. thougt; A. wold. ²³ ilkone. ²⁴ F.
Ihesu; A. Bot Ihesu. ²⁵ F. thei thougt to;
A. þei wold. ²⁶ slone. ²⁷ Anon cam hem.
²⁸ He.

Pilate was a party greuyd
ffor þai [cryed so in his¹ heuyd 1036

He tuke ihesu & [led hym² oute
And askyd thyng³ þat was in doute

Ihesu answerd in euyñ way
Tyll all þat pilate [þare couth⁴ say 1040
[And to whyls pose two stude⁵ þare
I wyll 3how tell of treson mare [fol. 150b]
þe prince3 and þe maisters aH
Beleuyd styll [þare in⁶ þe haH 1044
þai called forth [þe Iewis full⁷ kene
And tuke a consaile þaime betwene
[ffor a⁸ delyueraunse wald þai hafe
Of what man [þat þai⁹ wald crafe 1048
þai had in preson [þan barabas¹⁰
[þat bothe thefe and traytur¹¹ was

[Delyuer hym¹² þai wald ilkone¹³ 1051

[Bot ihesu¹⁴ crist þai wald [haf slone¹⁵ 1052

Pilate onone [come þaime to¹⁶
And¹⁷ sayd to þaime what wyll 3he¹⁸ do

His [euill werkes will¹ witnes 1034a
Of his condiciowns² what he es." 1034b
þus leþerly on him þai lied, 1034c
And all³ at anes on him þai cried. 1034d
Sir pilate⁴ was aparty greued,
ffor þai cried so in his heuid ;

þarfore he led ihesu⁵ þarout
And asked him thinges þat,war in dout,

And ihesus answerd him alway
To ilka thing þat he couth say ;
þai spac of maters more & myn.⁶
And þan þe iews þat war with in,
þe maisters and þe princes all
þat still war leued in þe hall,
Toke a counsail⁷ þam bitwene,
How þai might do ihesu tene,
þat þai wald a deliuerance haue
Of a man whilk þai wald craue.
þai had in presoun⁸ ane barabas,
þat man mortherer and traitur was ;

"Deliuer we him," þai said ilkane,*

* [fol. 74b, col. 2]

"And so sall ihesu sune be slane."

þus þai assented more and myn ; 1052a
And sone by pis come pilat⁹ in,
Ihesu also he broght in þan,
And down he sat als domes man, 1054a
And þan he said þe iews vnto : 1054b

¹ spoken in. ² wend with. ³ him.
⁴ couth. ⁵ Wile þe nou stonde. ⁶ in ; MS.
has v. 1044 written in the margin. ⁷ ieues
⁸ A. ⁹ þei. ¹⁰ barabas. ¹¹ Bothe traitour
and þef he. ¹² Deliuere. ¹³ heuchon.

¹⁴ Ihesu. ¹⁵ slon. ¹⁶ he com gon.
¹⁷ He. ¹⁸ we.
¹ euill werkis wil. ² condiciownes. ³ al.
⁴ pelate. ⁵ ihesus. ⁶ min. ⁷ kounsail.
⁸ presoun. ⁹ pelat.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[If þat¹ 3e wyl don aftyr me
Ihesu schal delyuyred be [fol. 21b] 1056

3if 3e wiht done aftir mee
Ihesu saht delyuird bee

The iewes cryed² certys³ naye
he xal [be dede⁴ thys ilke daye
[þere is⁵ barabas theefe⁶
Delyuyr vs hym [he is vs⁷ leefe 1060

the Iewes crydene and sayd naye
he saht dye this Ilke daye
here es barabas the thefe
Delyuird hym þat es vs lefe

⁸ Thus they stryuyd hem by twen 1060a
Pylate And the iewes kene 1060b

Lystenyth now A lytyl pas⁹
I wyl 3ou tellyn of sathanas
he thoughte wyl of¹⁰ goddys sone
[þat he cam¹¹ in þerthe¹² to¹³ wone 1064

Lystenys now a littiH space
LI wiht 3ow teHe of sathanas
he thoghte hym selfe þane full sone
whate was in erthe for to done

[he wyste if¹⁴ Ihesu [myghte forthe¹⁵
gon¹⁶
[þat he wolde¹⁷ haue¹⁸ [many sowles¹⁹
And²⁰ [wyth his deth he myghte²¹ bye
Sowles²² [that were²³ in hys²⁴ baylye

and Ihesu myghte with his dede dye
Sawlis þat were in his Baylye

¹ If. ² F. seid. ³ A. & seyde. ⁴ dye.
⁵ F. Take; A. Bot þer is. ⁶ the thefe.
⁷ A. As he is. ⁸ vv. 1060a-1060b lacking.
⁹ space. ¹⁰ þat. ¹¹ Was cum. ¹² F. to
erth; A. erth. ¹³ F. with man to; A.
forto. ¹⁴ MS. o of of deleted and i inserted;

F. If. ¹⁵ F. hade to life; A. wer not.
¹⁶ A. slone. ¹⁷ He shulde. ¹⁸ F. haue hade.
¹⁹ sowles many on. ²⁰ A. ffore. ²¹ F.
ihesu myzt with his sowle; A. Ihesu wyth
hys deth myzt. ²² Alle. ²³ A. þe saulys.
²⁴ F. þe deuols.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[ffor if ¹ 3he wyll do aftyr me
[þan ihesu ² sall deliuerd be 1056

þe Iewis [certis þan ³ nay
[ffor he ⁴ sall dy þis same day
[Whare is ⁵ barabas pat ⁶ thefe
Delyuer hym pat ⁷ is vs lefe 1060

Herkyns ⁸ nowe a lytell space ⁹
I wyll 3howe tell of sathanas
He thoght wele on ¹⁰ goddys son
[Was comen ¹¹ in erth [for to ¹² won 1064

He wyst if ihesu myght fourthe gane

He wald ¹³ hafe sawyd ¹⁴ manyane
And ihesu [with his ded myght ¹⁵ by
Saules pat war in [þe fendys ¹⁶ baly 1068

“ What will 3e with ihesu do? 1054c
Lo, I haue led him furth 3ow fra, 1054d
Allane forto asay him swa, 1054e
And in him can I find right noght, 1054f
Wharfore he suld to ded be broght 1054g
ffor þi, if 3e do efter me,
Ihesus sall deliuerd be.”

þan þe iews war euil paide, 1056a
And þus þai answerd sone & said: 1056b
Non hunc sed baraban:

þai cried and said, “sertes, nay,
Ihesus sall be ded þis day.
We haue ane baraban þe thef,
Deliuer him pat es vs lefe,
And by oure custum him we ass, 1060a
ffor ¹ ihesu sall ² on none wise pas.” 1060b
þus þai cried euer ilkane, 1060c
And said pat ihesu suld be slane. 1060d
þan pilat ³ herd paire hedose ⁴ cri, 1060e
And still he sat in a stody, 1060f
He wist noght what war best to do, 1060g
Ne what he suld answer þam to. 1060h
De diabolo & vxore pilati ‘

þe fals fende ful of enuy ⁵
Persayued and wist þan weterly
þat if ihesus to ded war broght,
Man saul suld with his blude ⁶ be
boght,

And wele he hoped pat he suld tine

All pat war with him in pine.
þarfore fast he him bithoght
fforto lett ⁷ it if he moght ;

¹ Yef. ² Ihesu. ³ seiden certes.
⁴ He. ⁵ þer es. ⁶ þe. ⁷ to vs þat.
⁸ Sustne3. ⁹ pas. ¹⁰ of. ¹¹ þat he was.
¹² com to. ¹³ schol. ¹⁴ lawes. ¹⁵ niht

mid his deth. ¹⁶ fend his.
¹ fo. ² sal. ³ pelat. ⁴ hidose.
⁵ enui. ⁶ blode. ⁷ let.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

A treson [3it he wold haue¹ don 1069
[If pat² he myghte [haue come³ per to
forthe⁴ he 3ede [than ful styll⁵
he⁶ thoughte [wyth gyle to don ille⁷
he cam [A non to⁸ pylates wyfe 1073
[And seyde he⁹ wolde saue¹⁰ Ihesus
lyfe

pere sche laye [And slepte¹¹ [ful faste¹²
A grysel¹³ lokyng¹³ [on here he¹⁴
caste 1076

A wake he seyde & speke wyth me
Of thyn harme I [come to warne¹⁵ the

Tresoun^e he fandide for to do
3ife he myghte hafe comene per to
Ilk¹ nyghte he 3ode fuH styHe
To fande for to done his wiH
he come pat nyghte to Pilates wyfe
and wolde hafe saued Ihesus lyfe

thare scho laye and slepid faste
3ite he awoke hir at pe laste

wakene he sayd & speke *with* me
ffor of thi skathe I wiH warne thee

[go byde¹⁶ thy lorde wyth gode rede
pat he do noughte Ihesu to dede 1080
[for he¹⁷ pat pro[c]oureth¹⁸ hym to falle*
They schul be confoundyd alle * [fol. 22a]
he¹⁹ was takyn wyth²⁰ treson
wyth wronge he is²¹ in preson 1084
he pat pe²² treson fyrst be gan
[helle peyne²³ [to hym he nam²⁴

Byde thi lorde *with* gude rede
that he do noghte Ihesu to dede
ffor he pat present hym to 3ow aHe
he saH be confundid in heHe
he was taken^e *with* na tresone
and *with* wrange he es in *presoun*
he pat pis tresone firste by ganne²
helle pyne he hym wanne [fol. 39b, col. 1]

Pylatys wyfe herde pe²⁵ wordys pore
[wordys durste sche speke²⁶ [no
more²⁷ 1088

²⁸ Vp sche roos and styrt^e fro slepe 1088a
for drede sche be gan to wepe 1088b

A non sche went²⁹ [to syr³⁰ pylate
[pere he satte³¹ at³² [domes gate³³
As he schulde [3eue the dome on³⁴ Ihesu

Pylatis wyfe herde thir wordis thare
a worde ne durste scho speke na mare

Sythene scho 3ode to *sir* pylate
thare he in the Mote hauHe satte
alswa he solde deme Ihesu

¹ F. he fande for to; A. he thou3t to.
² A. Iff. ³ F. cum. ⁴ F. Alle be ny3t;
A. All pat ny3ht. ⁵ stille. ⁶ His. ⁷ he
fondit forto (A. to) fulfiH. ⁸ F. to; A. to
syr. ⁹ He. ¹⁰ haue saued. ¹¹ A. in slepe.
¹² fast. ¹³ Ioke. ¹⁴ A. he on byrc.
¹⁵ warne. ¹⁶ Bidde. ¹⁷ F. ffor pei the;
A. The men. ¹⁸ F. profer. ¹⁹ A. ffore he.
²⁰ A. wyth no. ²¹ was put. ²² this. ²³ pe

peyne of heH. ²⁴ A. he hym wane. ²⁵ A.
pes. ²⁶ F. A worde ne durste sho speke;
A. Sche durst not speke A word. ²⁷ A. fore
fere. ²⁸ vv. 1088a-1088b lacking. ²⁹ 3ede.
³⁰ F. to. ³¹ F. In to pe halle. ³² F. per;
A. in. ³³ F. he sate; A. domes sete.
³⁴ deme.

¹ MS. ilk.

² MS. has *second* n *stroked*.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

A treson he [wald faynd to¹ do
[If þat² he myght [come þare to³
All be nyght he ʒhede full styll
Hys thocht he wenyd⁴ to full fyll 1072
He come [sone to⁵ pylates wyfe
[ffor helpe to safe⁶ ihesu lyfe

þare scho lay and slepe fast⁷
[He come tyll hir at þe last⁸ 1076

Wake⁹ he sayd and [speke with me¹⁰
[ffor of¹¹ þi harme I warne þe¹²

Byd þi lord with gude rede
þat he do noght ihesu to ded 1080
ffor þai¹³ þat procurd ihesu¹⁴ to fall
þai sall be condempnyd all
[ffor he¹⁵ was takyn with treson
With wrong he is in preson 1084
He þat þis treson fyrst began
þe payne of hell to hym he wan

Pilateʒ wife [was ferid¹⁶ sore 1087
A word [durst scho noght speke pore¹⁷

Sithe scho ʒhode vnto¹⁸ pilate
þar he [on domys bynk satt¹⁹
[Ryght als²⁰ he suld dome ihesu

Harleian.

A treson thocht he forto do,
If he might cum wele parto.
Als ane angell he went bi night
Preuely to proue¹ his might,
And forto saue so ihesus life
He went vnto sir pilat wife,²

In hir bed als scho slepeand lay,
And vnto hir þus gan he say :

“Wakin dame & speke with me,
Of þi harm I will warn þe,
And als I bid, luke þat þou do,* 1078a
So þat no harme cum þe vnto. 1078b
Go bid þi lord for any rede * [fol. 75a, col. 1]
þat ihesu be noght done to ded,
ffor sertes þai sall³ be schent ilkane
þat procures now to haue him slane ;
Tane he es ogains resoun,⁴
With wrang þai hald him in presoun ;
þe wa with owten end he wan
þat þis treson first bigan ;
And þarfore warn þi husband now 1086a
þat no harm cum vnto ʒow.” 1086b
When þis was said to pilates⁵ wine,
Out of hir slepe scho rase biliue,

Vntill hir lord scho toke þe way,
All þe soth to him at say ;
In to þe halle⁶ biliue scho come,

¹ fonde forto. ² Yef. ³ torn þer ton.
⁴ fondid. ⁵ to. ⁶ He wolde haue saued.
⁷ ful faste. ⁸ Tristilich in hir easte.
⁹ Wat. ¹⁰ with hire speke. ¹¹ Of. ¹² þe
yet. ¹³ he. ¹⁴ him. ¹⁵ He. ¹⁶ herde þe

wordes. ¹⁷ ne durst þo spek no more. ¹⁸ to.
¹⁹ sat on dom is gat. ²⁰ Als.

¹ prou. ² whife. ³ sal. ⁴ resoun.
⁵ pelates. ⁶ hale.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Sche¹ seyde [pylate *qwhat* thynkyst²
pou³ 1092

[Pylate I⁴ holde [thes wres than⁵ wode
[why doste pou⁶ [Ihesu other than⁷ gode
leue noughte [vp on⁸ þe iewes rede
for to don Ihesu [to the⁹ dede 1096

Man scho sayde what wilt þou do no

sir Pylate scho sayde thou arte wode
þife thou doo Ihesu oghte bot gude
lefe thou noghte the Iewes rede
ffor to do Ihesu to the dede

[As I lay And slepte¹⁰ I þe¹¹ telle
A beest¹² I wene þer¹³ cam fro helle

Slepand I saughe I wiþ þow telle
A beste I wene þat come fra heHe

lothleech he malasyd¹⁴ me
for [Ihesus sake¹⁵ [so dede he the¹⁶ 1100
[he pat hym broughte¹⁷ [þe by forn¹⁸
wyth outhen ende¹⁹ [he is²⁰ for lorn
pat²¹ beest¹² was [fowle & lokyd²²
greselye * [fol. 22b]

[he sawe²³ neuȝr non so lothly²⁴ * 1104
I was²⁵ neuȝr [so for²⁶ drede²⁷
Sythen I was of²⁸ my modyr fedde²⁹
Delyuȝr now³⁰ Ihesu fro the
[pat the³¹ beest¹² [thy frende may be³²

harde þare he manaced me
ffor Ihesu and swa dide he the
he þat broghte hym the by forne
with owttene Ende he es for lorne
the beste was so lothely

I ne saughe neuȝr none so gresely
I ne was neuȝr swa for drede
Sythene I was of my modir fede
þer fore delyuȝr thou now Ihesu fra the
and thane may þat beste lufe the

Pylate herde [tho wordes³³ Alle 1109
[þe iewes³⁴ [be gan to hym³⁵ calle

Pylate herde these wordes aHe
the Iewes to hym þan gart he calle

¹ A. wyth Ihesu sche. ² F. pilate what wilt; A. what wylte. ³ A. þou do. ⁴ F. Pilate she seid I; A. Sche seyd I. ⁵ F. þe; A. þe fore. ⁶ If þou do. ⁷ F. ouȝt to ihesu but; A. Ihesu ouȝt bot. ⁸ on. ⁹ to. ¹⁰ F. Slepande I saw; A. Slepand it comme. ¹¹ F. wil þe; A. may þou. ¹² A. gost. ¹³ he. ¹⁴ mased. ¹⁵ F. þat ihesu. ¹⁶ F. ded shulde be; A. þat dyde he. ¹⁷ F. He brought vs; A. They þat brought Ihesu.

¹⁸ F. þat best þore. ¹⁹ F. honde. ²⁰ F. were; A. þei be. ²¹ F. The. ²² F. so; A. well. ²³ F. I sawe; A. Sey I. ²⁴ A. vgly. ²⁵ F. ne was. ²⁶ F. so; A. so sore. ²⁷ A. A dred. ²⁸ F. in. ²⁹ F. made. ³⁰ A. Anone. ³¹ F. That; A. So þat þe. ³² F. may fro vs fle; A. may loue the. ³³ F. þe wordes; A. þe lues. ³⁴ A. how hy. ³⁵ MS. be gan gan; F. to him he did; A. þei gan wyth wordys.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

A 10¹ sayd pilate what will pou 1092
 [pilate I hald þe for² wode [fol. 160a]
 If pou do Ihesu oght bot gude
 Iefe noght apon³ þe Iewis rede
 [Here for to⁴ do ihesu till⁵ ded 1096
 þe
 [for slepand⁶ I sawe I wyll þhowe⁷ tell
 A best I wene þat⁸ come fro hell
 v
 [
 I
 k
 f And full laithly⁹ he manacyd¹⁰ me
 for ihesu [and so dyd he¹¹ þe 1100
 Ie þat broght hym [þe be foren¹²
 With outyn end he is forlorne
 ffor þat⁷ best was full grisely
]
 [sawe neuir none¹³ so laithly 1104
 A I¹⁴ was neuir [þhit so adred¹⁵
 ȝithen I was of my modir fed
 þelyuer nowe ihesu fro þe
 þat he¹⁶ þat best may luf¹⁷ þe 1108
 þyr pilate¹⁸ herd þir¹⁹ wordis all
 e Iewis [þan he tyll hym²⁰ call

Als sir pilat sat in dome.
 "Sir," scho said, "take¹ tent to me,
 ffor I am sent to warn þe
 þat þow² trow noght þe iews rede
 fforto do ihesu to ded.
 He es a man of mekill³ might, 1096a
 þat has bene tald to me þis night; 1096b
 Ane⁴ angell full⁵ greuouse and grim
 Has turment me to night for him,
 And bad þat pou no thing suld do 1098a
 þat in euil towches him vnto, 1098b
 Bot ordan in al⁶ þat pou may 1098c
 þat he be safe and wend⁷ his way. 1098d
 So bad he þat me warned has, 1098e
 (þe fende I wate full⁵ wele it was) 1098f
 fful hidosly he manast me
 ffor ihesu sake, so did he þe,
 And said he suld be þaire enmy
 þat procurd ihesu forto dy;
 And sir, I was neuer so adred
 Sen I was of my moder fed.
 þarfore sen we er warned bath,
 Lat ihesu scap with owten scath
 And wend his way whare so he will 1108a
 With owten⁸ drede, els dose þou ill." b
 When pilat herd þir wordes all,
 Al⁶ þe maisters gert he call,
 And þe bisschoppes of þaire law, 1110a
 And vnto þam he said þis saw: 1110b

¹ He. ² MS. for *inserted*. ³ on. ⁴ Forto. ⁵ Lest. ⁶ com to. ⁷ Pilat. ⁸ þe.
 to þe. ⁹ Slepind. ¹⁰ þe. ¹¹ he. ¹² Lolic. ¹³ to him gan he.
 þratte. ¹⁴ so he dide. ¹⁵ biforn. ¹⁶ ne ¹⁷ tak. ¹⁸ þou. ¹⁹ mikel. ²⁰ An. ²¹ ful.
 sach; neuir. ²² I ne. ²³ so for drad. ²⁴ all. ²⁵ wende. ²⁶ outhen.

114 *Pilate asks the Jews what ill Jesus has done. "He shames us everywhere and says he is king of the Jews." Pilate turns to Jesus:*

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[3e ben A bouten to¹ haue² 3oure³ wyll
Of Ihesu [q^uhat hath he⁴ don ylle 1112

3e arene abowte to hafe 3oure wiþ
Of Ihesu whate hafes he done iHe

⁵ pan Answerde the iewes kene 1112a
To syr pylate þey seyde I wene 1112b
Ihesu⁶ seyde⁷ vs schame⁸ And schonde
he⁹ defamyth¹⁰ vs in enery londe
And ȝit he [seyde of vs in¹¹ other¹² folye
[þat he¹³ hath ouȝr¹⁴ vs [the maystrye¹⁵
kyng of iewes he doth¹⁶ hym calle 1117
Suche [ben in¹⁷ hys maystryes¹⁸ Alle

than spake þay aH & answerde hym
wiþ thir wordis þat was sa gryme
he schames vs in Ilk a stede
thare we arene luffede he mase vs fede
and ȝitt he says anopir folye
he sayse of vs he hase Maystrye
kyng of Iewes he garres hym caHe
and thus and werse his dedis arene aHe

Pylate seyde to¹⁹ Ihesu
They love the noughte [I seye
the²⁰ nowe²¹ 1120

Pilate sayde thane to Ihesu
thay loue þe noghte whate sayse thou

In pes þou myghtest gon²² for me
But for the²³ folke of thys²³ cuntre
[þe byschope²⁴ of the²⁵ lawe wyth envye
[he þoughte²⁶ to don²⁷ [gret folye²⁸ 1124

he clepyd²⁹ forth [A wyghte³⁰ squyere
And bade hym fette³¹ watyr clere 1128
whan þe watyr [was to hym³² broughte *
he wessche hys hondys as [was hys³³
þoughte * [fol 23a]

In peese þou myghte ga for me
Bot for þe mene of thi¹ countree
the Byschope of þe lawes with Envie
thoghte to done the grete folye
Na thyng it es lange on me
and þat ȝe saH fuH sone see
he called forth a wyghte sqwyere *
and bade hym brynge the watir clere
when þe watir was tiH hym broghte
he waschede his handis so he haued
thoghte * [fol. 39b, col. 2]

¹ A. They þat we wyll. ² F. do.
³ A. oure. ⁴ MS. hath *deleted before*
q^uhat; F. what he hathe; A. þat hath.
⁵ vv. 1112a-1112b *lacking*. ⁶ He. ⁷ seith.
⁸ F. bothe shame. ⁹ And. ¹⁰ F. famyth.
¹¹ F. dothe; A. seys. ¹² F. more. ¹³ F.
He seith he. ¹⁴ of. ¹⁵ maistry. ¹⁶ A.
dyde. ¹⁷ are. ¹⁸ dedis. ¹⁹ A. vnto.
²⁰ F. what seist; A. what þei sey. ²¹ F.

þou. ²² be. ²³ F. pi. ²⁴ F. Bisshopes; A.
Bysschop. ²⁵ F. þat. ²⁶ Thynk. ²⁷ do þe.
²⁸ A. vylonye; vv. 1125-1126 *inserted*: No
thyng [hit is longe of (A. þys fawte is in)
me / [þat þou shalt so (A. And þat schall sone)
se. ²⁹ called. ³⁰ F. a; A. A wyked. ³¹ F.
fett forth. ³² F. was. ³³ F. he hade; A. he.

¹ thi *inserted*.

"Thou mightest go in peace if it weren't for thine own countrymen." He washes 115
his hands before them all,

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[3he er¹ about to haf 3houre² wyll
Of ihesu what has he done euyl³ 1112

þai⁴ sayd [he has vs schamyd on hand⁵
And sklaundyr⁶ vs in ilka land
And [3hit he sayd⁷ anothir foly
þat he has of [vs all⁸ maistry 1116
[And kyng⁹ of Iewis he duse hym call
[Swilke þan¹⁰ ar his dedys [now aH¹¹

Pilate sayd vnto¹² ihesu 1119
[þai luf þe noght and¹³ what says þou

In pese þou myght be for me
Bot for [þis men þat þou may se¹⁴

1124
Nothyng it is¹⁵ long of¹⁶ me
þat [sall þou with þi eghen¹⁷ se
[And forth he called a¹⁸ sqwyer
And¹⁹ bad hym [feche hym²⁰ water clere
When þe water whas furth²¹ broght
He wessche hys hend als he had thocht

Harleian.

"I se 3e er about to spill
A man þat es with outen¹ ill,
And lat se, sais vnto me sone^{*} 1112a
What euil² dedes he has done." 1112b
þan answerd þai euer ilkane 1112c
And said vnto him sone onane: 1112d
"With his word þis fals ihesus,
Ouer all he sclanders vs, * [fol. 75a, col. 2]
And sais to ilk³ man opiny
þat he has of vs maistry,
ffor king of iews he gers him call;
þat semes als we suld be his thrall,
And, sir, þat gase noght wele about, 1118a
To mak vs all his vnderlout." 1118b
Pelat, when he þaire malice⁴ knew, 1118c
þus he said vnto ihesu:
"þai luf þe noght, þat se I now, 1120

Bot to þaire sayinges⁵ what sais þou? a
þine awin folk, als þou may se, 1120b
Has bitraied⁶ þe vnto me, 1120c
And for me might þou pas in pese
If þai wald of þaire saws sese;
þine awin folk and þi bisschoppes bath
Er most about to do þe scath,
And þat it es noght lang on me,
þat saltou sone þi seluen se."
Sone he spac⁷ till a squiere,
And bad he suld bring water clere;
And when þe water was to him born,
He wesche⁸ his hend þe folk biforn,
And sepin dried þam on a clath, 1130a
fforto excuse him self of scath. 1130b
Bot all if he þis werk so wrought, 1130c

¹ þei ben. ² here. ³ hille. ⁴ He.
⁵ vs schame and eke schonde. ⁶ famid.
⁷ sithen yiet. ⁸ vs. ⁹ King. ¹⁰ Such.
¹¹ alle. ¹² to. ¹³ And he him answerd.
¹⁴ men of þi cuntre; vv. 1123-1124 inserted:
Bissops of þe lawe with envie / þei þenketh do

þe gret folie. ¹⁵ nis. ¹⁶ on. ¹⁷ thow schalt
sou. ¹⁸ He called forth; a wiked. ¹⁹ He.
²⁰ fet. ²¹ to him.
¹ owten. ² euill. ³ ill. ⁴ malis.
⁵ saiinges. ⁶ bitrayd. ⁷ spak
⁸ whesche.

Camb. li. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[And seyde than¹ to þe iewes kene
Of thys gylte² I wyl be clene 1132
And of³ the spyllynge of hys blode
I fynde⁴ in hym [noughte but⁵ gode

þan Answerde the iewes kene
Al hys⁶ blode [be on vs⁷ sene 1136

[Cryst leue that it be⁸ falle
On vs And oure⁹ chyldern Alle
Than spake pylate þere he stode
To Ihesu¹⁰ [was mylde of¹¹ mode 1140

Ihesu he seyde [how lykyth¹² the¹³
Alle these folke [holde A ȝens¹⁴ the
for thou takyst¹⁵ [þe new¹⁶ lawes 1143
þat were [noughte vsed be for¹⁷ oure¹⁸
dayes

Ihesu seyde in¹⁹ hys þoughte
Of [here wordes²⁰ [me recche ryth²¹
noughte
²² In other stede is my baylye
I wyl makyn here no maystrye 1148
My kyndam²³ [is vp in²⁴ heuene
lyghte²⁵

and sayde vn to Iewes so kene
Of his dede I make me clene
and of the spryngynge of his blode
ffor I ne fynde in hym no thyng bot
gude

Thane ansuerde the Iewes kene
AHe his blode on vs be sene

God leue þat aH his synne fatte
One vs & one owre childrene aHe
thane spake Pilate þere he stode
To Ihesu with mylde mode

Ihesu he sayde by thyнк now the
aHe this folke haldes one the
ffor thou takes newe lawes
that were noghte vsede in oure dawes

Ihesu sayde anone his thoghte
Of thi wrange ne rekkes me noghte

I ne wiH here make na maystrye
In opir stede es my Baylly
My ryngne es in heuene lyghte

¹ He seide. ² F. man. ³ A. in. ⁴ F. ne fynde. ⁵ F. but; A. no thinge bot. ⁶ F. þis. ⁷ A. on vs be. ⁸ F. God leuyt þis syn; A. And All þe synne myȝht. ⁹ F. on oure; A. of oure. ¹⁰ A. Ihesu cryst. ¹¹ with mylde. ¹² F. be thynke; A. be hold &. ¹³ A. se. ¹⁴ MS. me *deleted before the*;

A. be holde oune. ¹⁵ A. teches. ¹⁶ new. ¹⁷ F. not seid in; A. vnseyd be. ¹⁸ A. olde. ¹⁹ anon. ²⁰ F. this worde; A. ȝoure wordys. ²¹ F. rek me; A. I gyfe. ²² *vr.* 1147-1148 *transposed.* ²³ F. reme. ²⁴ F. is in; A. is. ²⁵ A. bryght.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[And he¹ sayd to þe Iewis kene
[All þis syn on ȝow be² sene 1132

[þai sayd god³ leu þat þis⁴ syn fall
On vs and on oure childir aȝ
þan spake pilate þare he stude
Tyll ihesu [þat was myld of⁵ mode 1140

Ihesu he sayd [how thynke⁶ þe
All þis folk [haldys apon⁷ þe
ffor þow [bryngis vppe⁸ newe lawis
þat war noght vsed be are⁹ dawis 1144

Ihesu sayd [tyll hym full softe¹⁰
Of þis werld¹¹ ne is¹² me noght

[He wyll I make¹³ no maistry
In othir stede is my baly 1148
My wonnyng¹⁴ is in heuyn bryght¹⁵ *
* [fol. 160b]

Anoper in his hert he thoght; 1130d
And when he had on þis wise done, e
Vnto the iews he said ful sone: 1130f
"I schew vnto ȝow albidene¹
þat in þis cause² I will be clene,
And of þe spilling of his blode;
ffor he es rightwis man and gude."

þan þe iews with grete debate
Answerd þus to sir pilate:
*Sanguis eius super nos & super
filios nostros*
"His blode," pai said, "on
vs be sene, 1136a
And on oure childer all bidene; 1136b
We pray þat all þe perill fall
On vs and on oure childer all."
When pilate herd all how pai said,
He lete als he war euil paid,
And vnto ihesu þus he spac: 1140a
"How likes [þe þis³ pai mak⁴? * 1140b
Al⁴ halely hald þai þe ogain,
To sla þe es þaire purpose plain;
ffor þou vses oþer lawes • [fol. 75b, col. 1]
þan has bene vsed in are dawes."

Ihesus þan answerd als him thoght:
"Of all þaire greuance gif I noght;

Bot here I will mak no maistri,
In oþer stede es my baily,
Mi regne es in þe heuyn light,

¹ He. ² Of þis ded wol i be clene; vr.
1133-1136 inserted: And of þe spilling of his
blod / I ne find in him no þing bot god / þan
answerde þe ieuws kene / Alle his blod be on vs
sene. ³ God. ⁴ al'e þe. ⁵ with milde.

⁶ bithenche. ⁷ biholdeth on. ⁸ takest.
⁹ our. ¹⁰ anon his þoht. ¹¹ word. ¹² rechit.
¹³ I nel make her. ¹⁴ regne. ¹⁵ litht.
¹ all bidene. ² caus. ³ þis note.
⁴ all.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

þere [Inne I wot *quhat* is my myght¹
If² my kyndam³ [were now⁴ here
[þe Aungelys⁵ [þat ben⁶ [me so⁷ dere⁸

thare I wate what es my myghte
þife my ryngne ware now here
Aungeþs þat are me fuH dere 1152

A geyn the⁹ iewes [they myghte¹⁰ me
weren [fol. 23b]
pat non of hem schulde me deryn

ffra þe Iewes þay solde me were
pat nane of thayme solde do me dere

[But now¹¹ my kyndam¹² is fer me fro
My fadrys wylle schal¹³ [forth go¹⁴ 1156

Pylate seyð than Art þou kyng
In thys worlde [A bouen¹⁵ Al
thyng

Bot my ryngne es me ferre fraa
My ffadirs wiH saH forthe gaa

Pilate said þou ert kyng
In this werlde ouir aH thyng

Ihesu seyð þou seyst now¹⁶ soo
In thys¹⁷ worlde¹⁸ I haue to do 1160
[And in¹⁹ thys worlde¹⁸ I was born
I cam to sekyn²⁰ that was²¹ for lorn
Neythere [feyghten ne²² to sweryn 1163
[But sothe²³ wytnesse [for to beren²⁴

Ihesu sayde þou says swo
In this werlde I haue to do
In this werlde I was borne
I come to seke þat was forlorne
Nowthir to flitte ne þit to dere
Bot of the sothfastenes witnes to bere

And euery man that louyt sothnesse
[And honoureth my worde²⁵ more & lesse
²³In my blysse schul they be 1166a
And syttn be my fadrys kne 1166b

and ilke a mane þat loues sothfastnes
honowrs my name bothe more & lesse

¹ MS. myght my; F. euer is day & neuer myzt; A. I was þys same nyzt.
² A. þiff þat.
³ F. regue.
⁴ A. wer.
⁵ Angels.
⁶ A. off heuen.
⁷ F. fuH; A. schuld me.
⁸ A. were.
⁹ F. pese.
¹⁰ F. myzt.
¹¹ But.
¹² reme.
¹³ F. I shalle;
A. it schall.
¹⁴ A. be so.
¹⁵ of.
¹⁶ wel.
¹⁷ F. alle þis.
¹⁸ F. worde.
¹⁹ F. In.

²⁰ F. saue.
²¹ F. were.
²² F. transposes vv. 1163-1164; v. 1163: þat men myzt of me hit lere; A. to fyght neþyr.
²³ F. And of sothenes; A. Bot of sothe fastnes.
²⁴ F. to bere; A. bere.
²⁵ F. Honoureth my wey; A. In me wonnes.
²⁶ vv. 1166a-1166b lacking.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þar in I wate what is my rygth¹
[ffor if² my regne [whar now³ here
[And my aungels⁴ þat er me dere⁵

⁶ Lyghtly myght I fro yhow go
⁷ Bot my fader ne will noght so 1156
Pilate sayd þan ert þou kyng
In þis werld of alkyn⁸ thyng

Ihesu sayd þou says so⁹
In þis world I haf to do 1160
¹⁰ I come to seke þat was forlorne
In þis world [when I¹¹ was borne¹²

1164

And ilk¹³ man þat [luffis sothfastnes¹⁴
[Honours my festis¹⁵ more and lesse

Harlian.

And þarof sal 3e neuer haue sight,
My¹ regne es noght of þis werld here,
Whare noght es sene bot sines sere. 1152
And if my² regne in þis werld ware, a
With angels þat in heuyn er þare 1152b
I might haue help þan at my² will

To wreke me on 3owre werkes ill ; 1154
Bot þan might noght fulfilled be 1154a
þe wordes þat er wreten of me, 1154b
And als it es my faders will
And his asent I sall fulfill.”
Sir pilat said : “ þan ertou king,
þat se I wele by pi saying, 1158

And in þis world þou has maistri.”³ a
þan answerd⁴ ihesus to him in hy : 1158b
“ Sir, sen þou sais þat I am so,
Here in þis world I haue to do,
ffor in þis werld here was I born ;
I come to seke þat war forlorn,
And no fals athes forto swere,
Ne no fals witnes forto bere,
Bot [all falsshed⁵ forto refuse, 1164a
And alkis rightwisnes to vse. 1164b
And al⁶ þat lufs here rightwisnes,
Lufes my² waies both more and les.”

Pilat þan, als man amaid, 1166a
Answerd to him þus and said : 1166b
Quid est ueritas :

¹ mitht. ² Yief. ³ ne wer notht.
⁴ Angles. ⁵ ful dere ; vv. 1153-1154
inserted : Agein þe ieues ha mist me were/
þat non of hem me schold dere. ⁶ Bote mi
regne is me for fro. ⁷ Mi fadir is wille
schal fort; go. ⁸ alle. ⁹ wel so. ¹⁰ vv.
1161-1162 transposed. ¹¹ i. ¹² vv. 1163-

1164 inserted : Neuir to fist nor to swern /
But of treuth witnes berin. ¹³ euche.
¹⁴ leuet sochnis ; MS. sostfastnes. ¹⁵ Hii
schol haue heuene both.
¹ Mi. ² mi. ³ maystri. ⁴ answer.
⁵ al falshed. ⁶ all.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[Pylate seyde ¹ I bydde the
what [sothnesse is ² telle þou me 1168
At pis worde Ihesu [style stode ³
[Seyde he ⁴ [neyther euyl ne gode ⁵
Pylate [stode al ⁶ ful of poughte
qwhat he myghte don [wyste he ⁷
noughte 1172

Anon he seyde the iewes to
what wyl 3e wyth Ihesu ⁸ do
Synne it is ⁹ to spyllyn hys blode *
I ¹⁰ fynde in hym [no thyng ¹¹ but
gode * [fol. 24a] 1176
[Gode it is ¹² [that we late hym ¹³ go
[In to ¹⁴ the londe pere ¹⁵ he cam fro]

¹⁶ he clepid him self king of heuene †
¹⁷ loke if þat it be riht and euene 1180
¹⁸ ffor he þat calliþ him self king
¹⁹ vnto Cesar he doth greet skornyng
† [fol. 12a]

Delyuere [to vs ²⁰ barrabas pe ²¹ thef
& [do ihesu ²² peyne ²³ [and greef ²⁴ 1184
²⁵ or ellis we schal boþe loude & hye
[callin the sire Cesaris ²⁶ enemye ²⁷ 1186
Pylate [doutid hem þan pe ²⁸ more ²⁹
[& þan he ³⁰ tok ³¹ ihesu riht ³² thore.

Additional.

Pylate sayde I bydde the [fol. 40a, col.
what es sothefastnes þou telle me
at this worde Ihesu stiH stude
Sayd he nowthir iHe nor gude
and Pilate stode aH fuH of thoght
what he myght do ne wiste he noghte

alswa sone he sayde the Iewes vn to
what wiH 3e with Ihesu doo
Synne it es to spyHe his blode
ffor I ne fynd in hym bot gude
and gude it es we latyne hym gaa
To the stede þare he come fraa

The Iewes sayde to Pilate
3if thou late hym gange his gate
Cesares frende bese þou noghte halde
he haues done swa als we the talde

Delyuier vs barabane the thefe
and do Ihesu to paynnes grefe
and bot þou do als we the saye
EuyH dede dey þou to daye
Pilate thayme dowtted thane the mare
he tuk Ihesu by fore thaym thare

¹ A. Pylat. ² A. is sothfastnes. ³ A. stod style. ⁴ A. And seyde. ⁵ F. neuer ille ne gode; A. neþyr gode ne ille. ⁶ A. was. ⁷ A. he wist. ⁸ F. þat man. ⁹ A. wer. ¹⁰ F. ffor I. ¹¹ F. nojt. ¹² I rede; F. transposes vv. 1177-1178. ¹³ F. 3e hym lat ageyne. ¹⁴ F. To. ¹⁵ A. þat. ¹⁶ MS. D begins here; [Than seyde þe iewes (The iewes seid) to pylate. ¹⁷ If (A. 3iff þat) þou late hym [so gon (F. go þus; A. þus) [hys gate (A. scape). ¹⁸ Cesars [loue wylt þou noughte holde (F. frende best þou not bolde; A. wylt þou not be). ¹⁹ for he (A. we

hath don as we [the tolde (A. told þe). ²⁰ vs. ²¹ F. þat. ²² I. do ihesu to; F. syn with; A. pute ihesu to. ²³ peynes. ²⁴ I. A. greef; F. we shal hym grefe. ²⁵ But (But if) þou do As we the seye. ²⁶ I. On suche deth þou xalte; F. An eucl deth shalle þou; A. Thou schalt on A euyl deth. ²⁷ deye. ²⁸ I. dredde hym þan; F. þan doutid hem; A. þan dred theme. ²⁹ I. A. sore. ³⁰ he. ³¹ F. toke hem. ³² I. F. be for hem; A. Afore them.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Pilate sayd I byd [it to þe¹
What sothefastnes² is þou tell me 1168
At þis³ worde ihesu [full styll⁴ stude
[Sayd he⁵ nothir eyll no gude
Pilate stude⁶ all full of thoght 1171
What⁷ he myght do [he wyst⁸ noght

On one he sayd þe⁹ Iewis vnto¹⁰
What wyll ȝhe wyth þis man do
[ffor syn¹¹ it is to spyll hys blude
I ne fynd in hym bot gude 1176

[And gude it is¹² we lat hym go
Vnto¹³ þe land þat¹⁴ he come fro

þe Iewys [says vnto¹⁵ pilate
If þou lat hym go þus³ gate 1180
Cesar frende [bese þou¹⁶ noght halden
[ffor he¹⁷ has done als we þe talden

Delyuer vs baraban þe thefe
[We wyll¹⁸ do [ihesu to paynes¹⁹ grefe
Bot if þou do als we þe say 1185
þou [dose a eyll dede þis day²⁰
Pilate dowtid [hym full sare²¹
[And he²² tuke ihesu [þat stude²³ þare

"Sen þat þou so suthfast es,
Say me what es suthfastnes."
Ihesus þan ful still he stode,
And answerd nowþer ill ne gude,
So þat pilate¹ grete wonder thoght.
What he might say þan wist he noght,

Bot wele he thoght so als he sat
þat he to þe iews bud say sumwhat.

He said: "I rede ȝe lat him ga
To his cuntre þat he come fra,
And lat þam iustifi him þare,* 1178a
And moue vs now with him nomare." b
þan þai cried all to pilate: * [fol. 75b, col. 2]
"And þou lat him gang þusgate,
Sen he so wikkedly has wroght,
Cesare frend þan bese þou noght; 1182
ffor wha so makes him self a king, a
He gainsaise cesar in all thing. 1182b
Deliuier vnto vs barabas,
And do him als he serued has."
When pilate herd þaire² grete enuy,
þat [þai toke³ cesar to party,
þan he dred him mekill⁴ mare
To liuer him þan he did are.
All þe folk on ilka side 1188a
ffast vnto sir pilate cried, 1188b
And said þat ihesus hy⁵ suld hang, 1188c
And barabas all⁶ qwhite suld gang, 1188d
þan pilat gan a falsshede⁷ feine, 1188e
Als he wald þaire will ateyne; 1188f

¹ þe. ² sothnis. ³ is. ⁴ stille. ⁵ He seid. ⁶ seid. ⁷ þat. ⁸ ne wist he. ⁹ to
þe. ¹⁰ þo. ¹¹ Sinne. ¹² Gode is þat.
¹³ To. ¹⁴ þer. ¹⁵ seiden to. ¹⁶ þou
nart. ¹⁷ He. ¹⁸ And sithen. ¹⁹ him

peine. ²⁰ schalt in iuel deth diien. ²¹ no
more. ²² A. ²³ þan.

¹ pelate. ² þair. ³ þat to. ⁴ mekel.
⁵ hi. ⁶ al. ⁷ falsbede.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

and¹ delyuerid² him [vp a mong hem³
alle

[do 3e pe beste⁴ [pat may⁵ be falle⁶
pan pe⁷ iewis [felle & kene⁸
spoylid⁹ ihesu hem be twene 1192
[of pei turnid¹⁰ alle¹¹ his clothis
[pat he schuld dey pei made¹² hire¹³
othis

ihesu [pan stod¹⁴ befor hem nakid 1194a
to betin him [were scorgis makid¹⁵ 1194b
[& pan pei¹⁶ bond him vnto¹⁷ a pilere
And [tok scorgis¹⁸ strong¹⁹ &²⁰
stere²¹

[& betin him whil²² [pei wold²³ laste

pe blod ran of²⁴ [his bodi²⁵ faste
[al ihesu cristis²⁶ bodi per he stod
was²⁷ hillid²⁸ [wip his owne²⁹ blod 1200
[& setthe³⁰ pei vnbound³¹ his handis³²
³³out fro pe sorye bandis
pei diden³⁴ [vp on³⁵ him [purpil palle³⁶
& felle on knes be for him³⁷ alle 1204
[and to him seyde³⁸ on³⁹ skornyng⁴⁰
wolkome [be pou⁴¹ iewis kyng

and delyuird hym to the Iewes aH

Dose 3oure wiH he sayde how so by faHe
thane by gane the Iewes kene
To dispoyle Ihesu thayme by twene
Offe hym pay rafe aHe his clathes
and swore his dede with many mayne
athes

thay bande hym to a pelare thare
thay bett hym with skourges fuH sare

thay dange hym whils pe skourges wald
laste

that the blode rane of hys body fuH faste

Ihesu body pare it stode
was aH couerde in his awene blode
and sythene pay band his fete fuH faste
with stythe cordes pat wele wolde laste
thay dide on hym the purpiH palle
and feHe doune one knes aHe
and sayd aHe one thaire scornynge
welecom be thou Iewes kyng

¹ I. A. he. ² A. toke. ³ to the iewes.

⁴ I. Doth now wyth hym; F. But he seid; A. Now loke he seyde. ⁵ F. A. what wil. ⁶ I. inserts vv. 1190a-1190f: Barabas comaundyd he / A non delyuyred for to be / That for man slaughte & treson / hadde ben longe in preson / he gafe hym lyfe And hym go / In to that londe pere he cam fro.

⁷ I. A. be gan the; F. didene pe. ⁸ kene.

⁹ I. A. dyspoylyn; F. Dispoyled. ¹⁰ I. transposes vv. 1193-1194; Of hym they drowyn; F. Hym pei tore out; A. They pute of hym.

¹¹ F. of. ¹² And sworn hys deth wyth.

¹³ I. greth; F. A. many. ¹⁴ I. stode;

F. A. lack vv. 1194a-1194b. ¹⁵ I. hyr counsel was takyd. ¹⁶ pey. ¹⁷ to.

¹⁸ I. wounded hym; A. toke. ¹⁹ I. wyth.

F. stark. ²⁰ I. scourges; A. in. ²¹ I. there; A. fere.

²² I. transposes vv. 1197-1198; whyle; F. A. They bete hym whil.

²³ I. the cordys wolden; A. pe schorgys.

²⁴ I. by; F. on; A. down. ²⁵ A. by hym.

²⁶ I. lacks vv. 1199-1202; F. transposes vv. 1199-1200; F. A. Ihesus.

²⁷ F. His body was. ²⁸ A. All couyrde. ²⁹ F. in; A. wyth

hys. ³⁰ F. A. Syn. ³¹ F. A. bownde. ³² F.

handis fast; A. fete faste. ³³ F. Whitt pei

trowed pe ropis wold last; A. wyth stronge

cordys whyll pei myzt laste. ³⁴ A. honge.

³⁵ on. ³⁶ I. A. A purpyl palle; F. a

purpalle. ³⁷ I. hem. ³⁸ I. They seyde

to hym al; F. A. Alle pei seid. ³⁹ F. on

her; A. in per. ⁴⁰ A. schorginge.

⁴¹ F. A. ser.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Delyuerd¹ hym to þe Iewis all

Dose he sayd [als 3he² wyll fall³
þan began þe Iewys [full kene⁴
To dispoile⁵ ihesu þaime betwene 1192
Off hym þai [tirvyd sone þe⁶ clathes
And⁷ swore his ded with many athes

þai band him [fast till⁸ a pilere
And tuke skourgis starke and stere 1196

þai⁹ bett hym whils þai¹⁰ wald last

¹¹þe blude ran of hys body fast
Ihesu body þare it [styll stude¹²
It [was all couird in his¹³ blude 1200
¹⁴Sithen þai band his hend full fast
With cordis whyls þai myght last
þai did apon hym a purpill pall [fol. 161a]
And fell on knese before hym all 1204
All þai sayd on þair skornyng
Welcome be þou Iewis kyng

Harleian.

Ihesu to þam deliuerd he,

And bad þat he suld beten be.
þan þai toke him þam bitwene,
And [band him¹ als he thef had bene;
Al² his clathes fra him þai kest,
And till a peler fast him fest,

And scourges kene þai ordand þare
To bete opon his body bare.

Ilkone about þai bete³ him fast

Ay whils [any scourge⁴ might last,
Vntill his body als he stode
Was couerd all ouer in blode.
And so when he was al for bled,
With clathes⁵ of purper þai him cled,
So forto scorne him þar with all,
And on þaire knese doun gan þai fall,
Sayand to him in þaire hething :
"Haile ihesus, of iews king.
3e er araid in riche atyre, 1206a
ffor 3e say⁶ 3e er lord and syre." ⁷ b

¹ He deliuerd. ² wat. ³ bifalle.
⁴ kene. ⁵ spoille. ⁶ diden is. ⁷ A.
⁸ to. ⁹ and. ¹⁰ hit. ¹¹ Als þei wolde a
rude beste. ¹² stod. ¹³ ron alle with red.

¹⁴ vv. 1201-1206 lacking.

¹ band. ² all. ³ bet. ⁴ ani Skowrge.
⁵ klathes. ⁶ sai. ⁷ sire.

124 *They make a crown of thorns and set it on his head; the blood runs down his face from the wounds.*

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[And þan¹ [þei tok² thornis [ful kene³
&⁴ made a garlond [hem be twene⁵ 1208
and⁶ sette it [faste on⁷ his heuid
þer was no merci⁸ in⁹ hem¹⁰ leuid¹¹

Additional.

and sythene þay tuke the thornnes kene
and made a crownne thayme by twene*
and sett it anone one his heuede
with þame was no mercy leuede

* [fol. 40a, col. 2]

þe thornis made woundis¹² grete
þe blod ran down wiþ greet¹³ hete¹⁴ 1212

the thornes made wondes grette
that the blode rane downe to his fete

[& couerid al his fayre face¹⁵
¹⁶ þer as he stod in þe place
3et [þei maden at vnspede¹⁷ 1214a
in his riht hand to halde a rede 1214b
[wiþ þat rede þei smette¹⁸ him sore
al þis¹⁹ he suffrid & [wol moche²⁰ more

and wete 3e wele it was fuH sare
and 3itt he suffirde mekiH mare 1216

B^Eside²¹ [ihesu pilate²² stod
and²³ [saw him renne al on²⁴ blod

Be syde Ihesu sir Pilate stode
thare he rane aH ouir on rede blode

¹ I. Sone Aftyr; F. 3et; A. Aftyr. ² I. they; F. þei nomen. ³ kene. ⁴ A. They. ⁵ A. be dene. ⁶ F. þey. ⁷ I. streyghte vpon; F. A. vpon. ⁸ F. A. more. ⁹ I. on; F. A. with. ¹⁰ I. F. hym. ¹¹ I. by leuyd; F. lede; A. bot dede. ¹² F. þe woundis. ¹³ I. F. mekyl. ¹⁴ I. inserts vv. 1212a-1212b: þey pryckyd hym in to þe brayne / To suffyr þat payne he was fayne. ¹⁵ I. hys face was couyred al wyth blode; F. A. lack v. 1213.

¹⁶ v. 1214 lacking. ¹⁷ I. A. lack vv. 1214a-1214b; F. wel more þei hym mys bede. ¹⁸ I. lacks vv. 1215-1216; F. With theyre rede þei smote; A. They toke scorges & bete. ¹⁹ A. þat. ²⁰ F. wel; A. mych. ²¹ I. Be foru. ²² I. hem Alle þere he; A. pylat Ihesu. ²³ F. There; A. All. ²⁴ I. sawe hys bodye renne on; F. he ran alle in; A. he was be runne wyth.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[And ȝhit¹ ȝai tuke² thornes kene
And made³ a gerland ȝaime betwene
[Sithen ȝai⁴ sett [it on⁵ his heuyd
Was [ȝare ȝan⁶ no mercy leuyd⁷ 1210

ȝose thornes made wondys grete
ȝe blude downe ran wyth mekill hete

Harleian.

ȝan ȝai gederd thornes kene,
And made a corowne ȝam bitwene,
And on his heuid ȝai it thrast,
On ilka side¹ ȝe blude out brast ;
With staues of rede ȝai set it down, 1210*a*
And clapped it fast [vntill his² crowne, *b*
So ȝat ȝe thornes went in ȝan 1210*c*
Till ȝai perced ȝe hern ȝan ; 1210*d*
ȝe thornes made ȝe woundes wide,*
ȝe blude ran down on ilka side,
And ȝan als sone ȝe blude keleing 1212*a*
Gerth his clathes fast to him cling. 1212*b*

* [fol. 76*a*, col. 1]

Beside pilate ihesu [ȝare stude⁸ 1217
⁹ And his body ran all of blude

When he was ȝus with rewth araid, *a*
ȝan pilat to ȝe puple said : 1216*b*
“ Vnto ȝow furth I sall him bring, 1216*c*
So ȝat ȝe sall³ haue knowing 1216*d*
ȝat I in him can find right noght, 1216*e*
Wharfore he suld to ded be broght.” *f*
Als ihesus ȝare bifor ȝam stode,
ffra heuid to fete all famed of blode,
ȝan said pilat to ȝam bidene :⁴ 1218*a*
“ Lo, here ȝe man ȝat ȝe of mene.” *b*
And ȝan ȝe iews so kene and prowl *c*
Answerd and cried all full⁵ loud, 1218*d*

Cruciȝige cruciȝige eum :
ȝat es to mene all with a voyce *e*
ȝai cried : “ deme him to hang on
croyce.” 1218*f*
When pilate all ȝaire wordes herd, 1218*g*
Vnto ȝam sone ȝus he answerd 1218*h*

¹ Yiet. ² nomen. ³ mad him. ⁴ And.
⁵ apon. ⁶ with hem. ⁷ rr. 1211–1216
lacking. ⁸ stod. ⁹ For he was euir

swithe god.
¹ syde. ² vntill. ³ sal. ⁴ bydene.
⁵ ful.

Harleian.

And said: "take him 3ow¹ vntill, 1218i
 And demes him how so euer 3e will, j
 ffor faut in him can I find nane, 1218k
 Wharfore pat he suld be slane, 1218l

¹ þan 3ow.*Harleian.*

And þarfore cheuis 3ow and him." m
 þai answerd all with [voyce full¹ grim: n
 "Omang vs here we haue a law, 1218o
 And þat kens vs, ful wele we know, p

¹ voice ful.*Camb. Dd. 1. 1.*

he¹ seyde [I haue² wonder³ [of the⁴
 [þat þou biddist⁵ no man⁶ helpin⁷ the⁸
 [neyther þou wilt aske⁹ mercye¹⁰ 1221
 of¹¹ [hem þat¹² don the þis folye¹³
 [of whens¹⁴ art¹⁵ þou [telle vs¹⁶ þi
 name 1223
 strong [þou art¹⁷ to sufferen schame¹⁸

Additional.

Pilate saide I wondir me
 that thou biddes nane helpe the
 To thaym pat dose the aH this schame
 3itt myghte þou aske mercy by name
 TeHe me thy name & wythenne þou arte
 Or I saH do the Paynnes smerte

Ihesu stod¹⁹ [and answerid²⁰ nouht *
 pilate seyde what is thi þouht * [fol. 126]
 semip²¹ the²² not [speke vnto²³ me 1229
 whil þou art in my pouste
 wost²⁴ þou not [wel þat I²⁵ may
 saue²⁶ [þi lyf²⁷ þis same day 1232
 or ellis²⁸ don the [to þe²⁹ ded
 al³⁰ [is þis³¹ at³² [myn owne³³ red
 of þi bodi I haue pouste
 [to don it hange³⁴ on³⁵ a tre 1236

And if þou crye vs mercy aHe
 aHe the bettir may the by faHe
 Ihesu stode he answerde noghte
 I and Pilate said what es thi thought
 Ne dygnes þe noghte to speke with me
 whils þat þou arte in my pouste
 Ne wate þou noghte þat I wele maye
 Saue: or spiHe the this Ilke daye
 here I the may do to the dede
 ffor swilke es now þe Iewes rede
 Of thi body I hafe pouste
 To gerre the hange one rode tree

¹ Pylate. ² I. it is; F. I. ³ F. A. mer-
 vett. ⁴ I. to me. ⁵ F. þou wilt. ⁶ I. man
 to; F. more. ⁷ F. crye on. ⁸ F. me. ⁹ I.
 þou ne wylte no; F. *transposes* vv. 1221-1222;
 Why wil þou; A. And why þou makys no.
¹⁰ I. mercy crye; F. A. more crye. ¹¹ I. To;
 F. And to; A. On. ¹² F. þat. ¹³ A.
 vylonye. ¹⁴ I. Of when; F. Whens; A.
 when. ¹⁵ I. at. ¹⁶ *what* is. ¹⁷ I. is thi
 myghte; F. A. art þou. ¹⁸ *vv.* 1225-1226
inserted: I rede þou crye vs mercy Alle / [The

bettir (A. flore thy profete) [it maye the (F.
 sone þou maist; A. so may) be falle. ¹⁹ A.
 stod styl. ²⁰ F. onswerid he; A. &
 seyde. ²¹ I. Deyne; F. Wenyth; A. Ne
 gruche. ²² F. A. þou. ²³ to speke wyth.
²⁴ wenyth. ²⁵ I. A. þat I wyi; F. at I.
²⁶ A. do. ²⁷ F. þe; A. þe to deth. ²⁸ I
 may. ²⁹ I. F. to. ³⁰ A. As. ³¹ I. A.
 it is; F. this is. ³² I. Aftyr; A. þe. ³³ I.
 my; A. lues. ³⁴ F. A. ffor to henge þe.
³⁵ I. vp on.

Harleian.

þat allgate him aw to dy, 1218^q
 ffor he makes him god sun mighty; 1218^r
 And þarfore mote noght þar ogaine, ^s
 ffor oure law will þat he be slane.¹ ^t
¹ slayne.

Harleian.

When pilate¹ herd how þe tale ȝede, ^u
 In his hert þan had he drede, 1218^v
 And, for þai on him set slike schout,² ^w
 Eft he led ihesus þar out, 1218^x
¹ pelate. ² schowt.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Pilate¹ sayd I hafe wondir of þe
 [þat pou² byddis noman helpe þe 1220
³ Ne pou will here no mercy cry
 To þaime þat dose þis foly
 When⁴ ert þou what is þi name 1223

[þow ert full strong⁵ to suffyr schame

I rede þou cry vs mercy all
 [Wele þe⁶ better [may þe⁷ befall
 Ihesus stude answerde he noght
 Pilate sayd what is þi thoght 1228
 [Ne denys þe⁸ noght to speke with⁹ me.
 [To whils¹⁰ pou ert in my pouste
 [ffor whenys pou noght¹¹ þat I may
 [þe saue or spyll¹² þis ilk day¹³ 1232

[ffor of¹⁴ þi body I haf pouste
 To do it hyng [apon a¹⁵ tre 1236

Harleian.

And said to him: "I meruaile me
 þat þou biddes no man help þe.

Whepin ertow? what es þi name,

þat may¹ suffer so mekill schame?
 And sen þou sese we may þe saue, 1224^a
 Mercy of vs may þou craue, 1224^b
 And ask forgifnes of vs all,
 þe better þan may þe bifall."
 Ihesus vnto þis answerd noght.
 þan said pilate: "what hastou thoght?
 Deynes þe noght to answer me?
 Whils þou es in my² pouste? [fol. 76a, col. 2]
 Wate þou noght wele þat I may
 Ger þe be ded þis ilk day?
 I may anely with my² voyce
 Deme þe to be hanged on croice,
 And als it es in my powere
 To lat þe pas and mak þe clere,
 So þat þousall³ noght be slaine;⁴ 1236^a
 Al þis es in my power playne." 1236^b

¹ Y. ² þou ne. ³ vv. 1221-1222 lacking.
⁴ Wezen. ⁵ Strong artou. ⁶ þe. ⁷ som del
 þe mei. ⁸ Deignestou. ⁹ mid.
¹⁰ Wile. ¹¹ þou wost wele. ¹² Saue þe.

¹³ vv. 1233-1234 inserted: Opir i mai do þe
 to ded / Alle is at mi nowen red. ¹⁴ Of.
¹⁵ on rode.
¹ mai. ² mi. ³ sal. ⁴ slayne.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Ihesu answerid ¹ to pilate ²
al pi power ³ schal ⁴ [a bate ⁵
[for pouste ⁶ hast þou non of me 1239
but þat [fro a bouen is ⁷ grauntid the ⁸

Additional.

Ihesu þan spake to Pilate
aH thi pouste come to late
Pouste haues þou nane of me
Bot þat my seluene hase graunted the

[& þer ⁹ for [he hap ¹⁰ [þe mor ¹¹ synne
þat gaf ¹² [me vp ¹³ to [þis vnwynne ¹⁴
¹⁵ as pilate stod be him thore 1242a
his pouht was ful wide whore 1242b

ffor thi haues thou mare synne
that thou dose me vn wynne

[he tok & ¹⁶ ledde ihesu þer ¹⁷ oute
[& þe ¹⁸ iewis gaderid him ¹⁹ a boutte 1244

than ledde Pilate Ihesu ther owte
the Iewes cryede aH abowte

[Pilate þan lowde ²⁰ [þe gan to ²¹ crye
þis is 3oure king ²² in my baylye
þat 3e seen wip ²³ purpil palle 1246a
[here corownid be forn 3ow ²⁴ alle 1246b
þe iewis seyde ²⁵ we bid the
[þou 3eue ²⁶ him dome to hang [on a ²⁷
tre 1248
[alle þei cride ²⁸ wip ²⁹ on ³⁰ voys 1253

and than Pilate lowde gane crye
this es 3oure kynge in my bayly

the Iewes sayde we biddene the
Gyffe hym to dome to hange one tree

Pilate sayde es þat 3oure crye 1249

¹ I. A. seyð; F. spake. ² I. syr pylate; A. pylat ys. ³ pousty. ⁴ I. F. cam; A. þou schall. ⁵ I. to late; F. now late; A. fore go. ⁶ Ponste. ⁷ I. is befor; F. is; A. fro heuen is. ⁸ F. vnto þe. ⁹ þere. ¹⁰ I. hath he; F. hath. ¹¹ F. no more; A. more. ¹² F. solde. ¹³ F. hym; A. me. ¹⁴ I. 3oure wyne; F. þese synfuH men; A. 3ou here lue. ¹⁵ vv. 1242a-1242b lacking.

¹⁶ Pylate. ¹⁷ A. wyth. ¹⁸ þe. ¹⁹ I. hem; A. All. ²⁰ I. Pylate Anon lowde; F. Anon loude pilate; A. Anone pylat lowde. ²¹ I. A. gan; F. con. ²² F. lorde. ²³ I. in; F. A. lack vv. 1246a-1246b. ²⁴ I. Crowned wyth thornes & scharpe wyth. ²⁵ F. cried. ²⁶ 3eue. ²⁷ on. ²⁸ vv. 1253-1254 placed after v. 1252; I. þey sevdyn alle; F. A. Alle they seid. ²⁹ F. at. ³⁰ F. a.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Ihesu sayd [vn till syr¹ pilate
 [Pouste has þou nane I wate²
 Bot [it fro heuyn war³ grawnted þe
 [ffro my fader here for to be⁴ 1240

ffor þi [of me þai hafe gret⁵ syn
 At gaffe me vppe⁶ to þis vnvyn⁷

Pilate led ihesu þare outt
 þe Lewis gadird hym about⁸ 1244

On one pilate [loud gan⁹ cry
 [Here is ʒhowre¹⁰ kyng of¹¹ my baly

þe Lewis cryd¹² we byd [now þe¹³ 1247
 [þou gyf¹⁴ hym dome to hyng on tre

Pilate sayd is pis¹⁵ ʒhowr cry

Harleian.

Ihesus þan answerd als him thoght :
 " Of all þi powere rek I noght,
 ffor power hastou nane of me,
 Bot þat es granted vnto þe,
 þi might es gifen to þe ful euyn 1240a
 ffra my¹ fader þat es in heuyn ; 1240b
 ffor þi to me þou has no might, 1240c
 Bot þat es gifen vnto þe right. 1240d
 þarfore þou es gretely² to blame, 1240e
 þat þou dose me so mekill schame, 1240f
 Bot his sin es mekill³ mare,
 þat me bitraid⁴ vnto þe are."

When pilat⁵ herd þir wordes all, 1242a
 He led ihesus in to þe hall,
 And at his might ymagind he
 þat ihesus suld deliuerd be ; 1244a
 And down on sege he sett⁶ him þan b
 Omang þam all als domes man. 1244c
 þe stede where þai suld domes hald, d
 Lichostratos þe iews it cald, 1244e
 In paire tong þai named it swa, 1244f
 And in ebrew,⁷ golgatha. 1244g
 þan said pilat to þam in hy :
 " Lo, here ʒowre king of ʒowre iewry."

þai cried ogaine⁸ all with a voyce :
 " Deme him tite⁹ to hang on croyce."

¹ to. ² Of þi pouste noth i notht.
³ vv. 1239-1240 transposed ; þat is. ⁴ Pouste
 ne hauestou non of me. ⁵ he hauet more.
⁶ hope. ⁷ world is vinne. ⁸ alle aboute.

⁹ bigon to. ¹⁰ þis his owre. ¹¹ in.
¹² crien. ¹³ þe. ¹⁴ Gef. ¹⁵ þat.
¹ mi. ² gretly. ³ mekill ⁴ bitraid.
⁵ pelat. ⁶ set. ⁷ Ebru. ⁸ againe. ⁹ tyte.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

gif him dom to hang on croys 1254
 Pilate seyde [whi schuld I¹ 1249
 deme² him but [if I³ wiste⁴ whi 1250
 [þe iewis⁵ [þat a boutte him⁶ stood 1251
 cride [on him⁷ as þei were wood 1252
 ageyn⁸ oure⁹ lawe¹⁰ [he hap 3oue¹¹
 red 1255
 [& þer for we sey he schal¹² ben ded¹³

Pilate seyde I can no red
 [but do 3e him to þe¹⁴ ded 1260
 than answerid þe [iewis felle¹⁵
 it fallip¹⁶ [not vs ony¹⁷ man to quelle
 [for þe dom¹⁸ fallip vnto¹⁹ the
 [do him²⁰ to hangin [on a²¹ tre 1264
 Pilate seyde þis²² is [a wunder²³ þing
 wile 3e sleen 3oure owne²⁴ king

[þe iewis²⁵ answerid euerilkon²⁶
 [Cesar is oure king & oper²⁷ non²⁸ 1268
 Graunte²⁹ vs now³⁰ for Cesaris sake
 Barrabas³¹ out of prisone [to take³²

Pilate seyde [if it be so³³
 what wile 3e wiþ [þis man³⁴ do 1272

¹ I. it is folye; F. is þat yourre cye; A. is þys 3oure cry. ² To demyn. ³ I. men; F. A. 3e. ⁴ A. wote. ⁵ I. 3it þe iewes; F. The Iewes 3et. ⁶ I. F. þere they; A. All þat there. ⁷ I. lowde. ⁸ I. F. Aftyr; A. Off. ⁹ the. ¹⁰ A. lawys. ¹¹ I. we haue takyn; F. we take; A. we haue. ¹² þe lawe wyl that he. ¹³ *rv.* 1257-1258 *inserted*: he doth (A. dyde All) þat to folye fallyth / whan he [hym kyng of iewes (F. kyng of iewes hym) callyth. ¹⁴ I. for they schuld do the to; F. þe lawe wil þat he be. ¹⁵ I. A. folke of helle. ¹⁶ I. be houeth. ¹⁷ vs no. ¹⁸ I. þe dome it be; F. Gif hym dome it; A. The dome

Additional.

To deme hym bot 3e wiste why*
 the Iewes 3it there als pay stode
 thay criede als pay were wode 1252
 aHe þay saide with a voyce * [fol. 40b, col. 1]
 Gyffe hym to dome to hyngne one croyse
 aftir þe lawe we hafe tane rede 1255

and righte wiþ he ga to dede
 he dose a thyngne þat we wate aHe
 kyngne of Iewes he gars hym caHe
 Pilate sayde þan I kane na rede
 Bott dose 3oure seluene hym to dede
 thane ansuerde thus those folke of heHe
 It fallys vs no mane to queHe
 Bot deme hym to hange one tree
 Als we by fore hafe sayde to the
 Pilate sayde one his scornynge
 wiþ 3e slaa 3oure heuene kyngne

the Iewes ansuerde sone one ane
 Bot Cesare kyngne ne hafe we nane
 Grante vs for Cesar sake
 Barabas owte of presoune to take

Pilate said 3if it be soo
 what wiþ 3e of Ihesu do

¹⁹ I. F. to; A. be gryuen of. ²⁰ I. 3ene hym dom; F. flor; A. 3yff þou hym dome. ²¹ I. F. hym on a; A. onne. ²² I. F. it. ²³ I. stronge; A. A strange. ²⁴ I. heuene. ²⁵ I. A. on; F. They. ²⁶ I. F. sone anon; A. sone. ²⁷ I. Other kyngne þan Cesar haue we; F. But þo emperoure haue we kyngne; A. Oþyr kyngne þan sezare we haue. ²⁸ I. *inserts rv.* 1368a-1368b: he is A man of gret pouste / And cheef kyng of alle oure fee. ²⁹ I. þou graunte. ³⁰ A. hym. ³¹ A. And baraban. ³² A. take. ³³ F. *transposes rv.* 1271-1272; þe iewes to. ³⁴ Ihesu.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

To deme [a man¹ bot 3he² wyst why
 [3hit pe Iewys³ pare pai stude
 [Be gan to cry⁴ als pai war wode 1252
 [And all⁵ pai sayd at a voice
 Gyff hym dome to hyng on croice
 Aftyr [pe lawe hafe we⁶ tane rede

[And pe lawe⁷ wyll he⁸ be ded 1256
 [He dose⁹ þat vnto¹⁰ foly [he falles¹¹
 When [kyng of Iewis he hym¹² calles
 Pilate sayd i kan no rede [fol. 161b
 Bot [demys 3howre self hym¹³ to ded
 þan answerd þat¹⁴ folk [so fell¹⁵ 1261
 It falles vs [noman forto¹⁶ qwell
 Gyff hym dome it falles to þe
 [To hyng him on þe¹⁷ rode tre 1264
 Pilate sayd on¹⁸ hys skornyng¹⁹
 Wyll 3he sla²⁰ 3oure heuyns kyng

þe Iewis answerd sone onone
 Bot Cesar [hafe we kyng²¹ none 1268
 Grant vs [nowe for cesar²² sake
 Barabas [out of²³ preson take

Pilate sayd if it be [nowe so²⁴
 What will 3he with²⁵ ihesu do 1272

þan said pilat on his hething :
 “ Will 3e þat I cros 3owre king¹ ? ”
 þan answerd al² þe iews kene 1266a
 And said [vnto him³ al in tene : 1266b
Nos non habemus regem nisi cesarem.
 þai said : “ we⁴ wate wele euer ilkane
 þat king bot cesar haue we nane.
 And grante vs now for cesar sake
 Baraban fra presoune forto take,
 And lat him quit of oure hand, 1270a
 ffor þis fest þat es cumand.” 1270b
 Pilat said : “ sen 3e will so,
 What will 3e þan with ihesu do ? ”

¹ men. ² me. ³ þe ienes yiet. ⁴ þei
 cried. ⁵ Alle. ⁶ þai hauen. ⁷ Lawe.
⁸ þat he. ⁹ Doth. ¹⁰ to. ¹¹ fallez.
¹² he him king. ¹³ do him quit or sleth.
¹⁴ þe. ¹⁵ of helle. ¹⁶ no fole to. ¹⁷ Do

him hong on. ¹⁸ in. ¹⁹ turning. ²⁰ cleue.
²¹ king haue we. ²² for cesar is. ²³ of
²⁴ so. ²⁵ bi.
¹ kink. ² all. ³ vnto. ⁴ we written
 above the line.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Alle þei cride¹ wiþ on² voys
 3eue him doom to hange on croys

Additional.

aHe thay sayde with o voyce
 Gyffe hym vs to hange on croyce

[Pylate grauntyd hem³ here wylle*
 [he 3afe the⁴ dome Ihesu to spyll 1276

* [fol. 26a]

[And barabas⁵ commandyd⁶ he
 [delyuyred A non⁷ for to be
⁸ But fyrst he bade þei schulde hym
 bete 1278a

And sythen oute of londe do lepe 1278b
 PurpyH palle Ihesu stode Inne
 They [drew it of⁹ [they wolde not
 blynne¹⁰ 1280

Pilate graunted thayme thayre wiþ
 he gaffe thaym Ihesu for to spiH

and Barabas þane commandid he
 Sone delyuirde for to bee

In clathes of purpüre Ihesu stude Ine
 thay raue it aH of with owttynne wyne

[her owen¹¹ clothes [they gan¹² take
 And¹³ clothyd hym for schamyys sake
 þey drowyn hym¹⁴ as they were
 wode 1283

And¹⁵ threttyn him to hange on rode
 þe dome [was comen¹⁶ dampne¹⁷ [he was¹⁸

his awene clathes þay gane take
 thay cledene hym for schame sake
 thay ruggedde hym forthe als þay were
 wode

and thrett hym faste to hange on rode
 the dome was gyffene and dampned
 was he

¹ seyden. ² F. a. ³ vv. 1275-1360
 lacking in D, supplied from I; F. to. ⁴ F.
 He gif hem; A. Than gafe he. ⁵ Baraban.
⁶ F. þan cryed. ⁷ Anon deliuerde. ⁸ vv.
 1278a-1278b lacking. ⁹ F. tore hym out þer

of. ¹⁰ F. with wyne; A. wyth outen wyne.
¹¹ F. His owne; A. All hys. ¹² F. can
 þei; A. off þei gane. ¹³ A. A3en þei. ¹⁴ F.
 hym forth. ¹⁵ F. They. ¹⁶ is gyven.
¹⁷ F. demed; A. hangyd. ¹⁸ is he.

Camb. Gg. 5 31

All þai [answerd with a¹ voice
Gyff hym dome to hyng on croice

Pilate grauntid þaime þaire wyH
[ffor he² gaf dome ihesu³ to spyH 1276

[And barabas þaim grauntid⁴ he
Onone forto⁵ delyuerd be

Purpur pall ihesu stude in 1279
[þat tirwid⁶ it [of hym with vnyvn⁷

Hys awen clothes þai gun take
And cled [hym for schame⁸ sake 1282
þai drogh hym furth als þai war wode

And⁹ thrett hym [fast to¹⁰ hyng on rode
þe dome is gyffen demyd is he

Harleian

þan answerd þat euil¹ menþe [fol. 76b, col. 11
And said all: "he sall² hanged be;
Gif him dome al we þe pray, 1274a
ffor sertes he sal be ded þis day." 1274b
Pilat forgat his awin astate 1274c
And ferd he was for paire debate, 1274d
(His state was rightwisnes to 3eme 1274e
And rightwisli ilk man to deme) 1274f
His state he toke³ no tent vntill,
Bot demid al efter paire will;
And all efter paire wordes wrang 1276a
He demid him on rode to hang, 1276b
And barabas þan cumanded he
ffra presoun⁴ suld deliuerd be.
þan als ihesu stode in þe rout, 1278a

fful sternely stirt þai him about; 1278b
þe purper clath þat he in stode,
Was hardend all with his awin blude,⁵

So þat it cleued on ilka side 1280a
fful fast both vnto flessche⁶ & hide; b
þai rugged it of with outen rest, 1280c
When it so to þe fless was fest, 1280d
þat with paire tuing in þat tide 1280e
Al bled eft sones both bak and side, f
And so þan was þis secund paine 1280g
ffeller þan þe first for sertayne. 1280h
His awin clathes þan gan þai take,
And kled him in for schame sake.
þan þai swore als þai war wode

þat he suld hing high on a rode.
þe dome es giften dampned es he,

¹ seiden at one. ² He. ³ him. ⁹ þei. ¹⁰ to.
⁴ Baraban comandid. ⁵ for. ⁶ A rendin. ¹ ill. ² sal. ³ tok. ⁴ presun.
⁷ with outen winne. ⁸ hem w scham and. ⁵ blode. ⁶ flesche.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

3it¹ [they hadde² no rode tre 1286 And 3itt hadene pay na rode tree

pan³ seyde [to hem syr⁴ pylat
[go forth he seyde⁵ [by þe⁶ gate 1288
[Tyl þat⁷ 3e fyndyn [A sely⁸ tre [fol. 26b]
where on he may hangyd be
forth þey 3ede⁹ [sekyng faste¹⁰
A tree¹¹ they fonde [at þe laste¹² 1292
¹³ wyth Inne A strem of watyr clere 1292a
A non they drewe it hem ful nere 1292b
It was longe And gret Also 1292c
Ihesu hade purweyd it þer to 1292d
[And how¹⁴ that ilke tree cam there
[I wyl 3ou tellyn how &¹⁵ where
[If that 3e A whyle wyl¹⁶ dwelle
[More of that tre¹⁷ I wyl 3ou telle 1296

than sayde to thayme sir Pilate
loke 3e gaa fro gate to gate
TiH 3e fynde some sely tree
that he maye one hanged bee
fforthe þay 3odene and at the laste
a tree þay fande swythe faste [fol. 40b, col. 2]

how that þat tree come thare
I saH 3ow telle bothe lesse & mare
ffor thi I wiH a stownte dueHe
and of þat tree I wiH 3ow teHe

¹ A. Bo[t]. ² F. hade þai; A. we haue.
³ F. 3itte. ⁴ F. sir; A. hem syr. ⁵ F.
Gothel abowte; A. Go he seyd. ⁶ fro gate to.
⁷ Tille. ⁸ F. sum holy; A. some rode.
⁹ F. went. ¹⁰ F. swyth fast; A. at þe laste.

¹¹ A. longe tre. ¹² A. in haste. ¹³ vv.
1292a-1292d lacking. ¹⁴ F. How; A. when.
¹⁵ F. Hit was not fownden neuer; A. It is not
told euery. ¹⁶ þerfore I wille A stounde.
¹⁷ F. And of that; A. Of þat tre.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

DAnyd the¹ kynge in hys lyue 1297
He sette A² tre [to latyn it³ thryue
Of thre⁴ braunches þat⁵ he fonde
The braunches⁶ [to gedyr alle⁷ he wonde⁸
In A stocke of cedyr⁹ tre
he sette þe¹⁰ braunches alle thre 1302
þe braunches [they were¹¹ of gret pryse
[for þei¹² [were broughte¹³ fro¹⁴ para-
dyse
¹⁵ Of An Aungel bryghte and chene 1305
for they schulde alle plantyd ben
þey were takyn¹⁶ wyth outen stryfe

[Dauie þe king in his liue [fol. 129b, col. 2]
Sette a tre to late priue
Of þe braunchez þat he fond
þe leues al to gider he wond
In a stoke of cedre tre
He sette þe braunchez alle þre
þe braunchez wer of gret pris
For þei wer broht fro paradys
þei werin nomin with oute strif

¹ F. this. ² A. pat. ³ A. forto.
⁴ F. þe. ⁵ MS. togedyr deleted before þat.
⁶ F. rotes. ⁷ alle togedur. ⁸ F. bonde.

⁹ F. þe ceder. ¹⁰ A. þes. ¹¹ were.
¹² A. They. ¹³ A. come. ¹⁴ out of.
¹⁵ vv. 1305-1306 lacking. ¹⁶ F. nomen.

David planted three branches of the tree of life that were brought from Paradise. 135
He wound them together in a stock of cedar.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And ¹ hafe þai ² no rode tre

þai [3]hode and sayd ³ to syr pilate
 Gase [he sayd ⁴ fro gate to gate 1288
 Tyll 3he ⁵, fynd some holy ⁶ tre
 Whare on he may h[a]ngid be
 ffurth þai 3hede swithe fast
 A tre þai fand at þe last 1292

Harleian.

And 3it haue þai no rode tre ;
 Ilkone ¹ of þam till oper spak, 1286a
 Whare of þai a cros might mak, 1286b

[And how ⁷ þat ilk tre come pare
 It ⁸ is noght fundyn [euir ay whare ⁹
 [ffor þi I ¹⁰ wyll a stound dwell 1295
 [And of ¹¹ þat tre I wyll 3howe tell

[Gg. 5. 31 is continued at the
 bottom of p. 140.]

And how it of þat cros bifell,
 Al þe suth ² I sall ³ 3ow tell,
 And how þat it come first in place,
 Listens now a litell ⁴ space.

[Additional and Harleian are
 continued at p. 146.]

¹ Yet. ² we. ³ seiden anon. ⁴ biside.
⁵ þou. ⁶ seli ; MS. coly. ⁷ Wan. ⁸ Suche.
⁹ neuir here. ¹⁰ Yef ye. ¹¹ Of.

¹ ilkane. ² soth. ³ sal. ⁴ litel.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

And [cornen they were ¹ [of þe ² tre of lyfe
 On [suche A ³ tre the ⁴ appyl grewe
 þat made vs Alle to chaungyn hewe ⁵
 That ⁶ Appyl þoroughte Euyr ⁷ rede *
 Broughte ⁸ adam [to þe ⁹ dede * [fol. 27a]
 for [thy it ¹⁰ was A wyckyd ¹¹ thoughte
 for ¹² deth was þorough þat ¹³ appyl
 wroughte ¹⁴ 1314
 That ¹⁵ lyfe schulde [of þat ilke ¹⁶ tre
 [Sume tyme schulde haue ¹⁷ tokyn be
 Dauyd the kyng þe braunches sette
 And in the rote [he hym ¹⁸ mette ¹⁹

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

And koruen of þe tre of lif
 On woche tre þat appil grewe
 þat doth vs alle to chaunge hewe
 þe appil þroth eue is rede 1311
 Broth adam to þe ded
 For þi it was a ful god poth
 For deth was proth þe appil br[o]th
 þat lef schold of þat ilke tre
 Som time schold he taked be
 Dau king þe braunches sette
 And in rote alle þei mette

¹ F. comyn ; A. wer corue. ² F. of. ³ F.
 the whilke ; A. þat ; MS. A deleted before A.
⁴ A. þat. ⁵ F. oure hew ; A. new. ⁶ F.
 The ; A. flore þat. ⁷ F. womans. ⁸ F.
 Deliuerde ; A. was. ⁹ A. brouȝt to. ¹⁰ F. þat.

¹¹ wel gode. ¹² A. That. ¹³ þe. ¹⁴ brouȝt.
¹⁵ A. The. ¹⁶ F. ou þis ilke ; A. of þat.
¹⁷ F. In sum tyme ; A. In some men. ¹⁸ F.
 alle he ; A. to gedyr þei. ¹⁹ MS. smette.

136 *The tree was of four sorts : cedar, cypress, palm and olive grew toge'her always green for 30 years. After David's death Solomon started to build the temple.*

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Be than¹ þe ʒere was ful² gon 1319
 þey [stode & grewen³ euyrychon
 The⁴ manyr of trees [for soth þer⁵
 were 1321

[þat waxen Alle⁶ [to gedyr⁷ ʒere⁸
 ffor⁹ Cedyr was þe maystyr¹⁰ rote
 [þere on¹¹ grewe [oure alther¹² bote
 Cypres¹³ & [þe palme¹⁴ tree
 The [fayre olyfe I telle¹⁵ [it the¹⁶ 1326
 They¹⁷ wexen [fayre & wyde the¹⁸
 spredde

[þe kyng þer of gret Ioye¹⁹ hadde²⁰
 Thyrti wyntyrr [as I wene²¹
 [The leuys wern²² Alyke²³ grene 1330
 wyth Inne þat²⁴ tyme I²⁵ seye²⁶ the
 It was waxen A ful²⁷ fayre tree
 ʒit²⁸ it stode And fast gan sprede 1333
 Sythen²⁹ [þat kyng dauid³⁰ was dede
 for hym was made mych³¹ mornynge³²
 [But Salamon³³ was sythen³⁴ kyng *
 he was hys sone [he was³⁵ of Age * [fol. 27b]
 perfore he [hadde the³⁶ herytage 1338
³⁷ whan he was feffyde in the fee 1338a
 he was A man of gret pouste 1338b
 Anon he thoughte to make A werke
 [þere Inne to serue³⁸ [both pryest³⁹ &
 clerke 1340

⁴⁰ God of heuen to honoure 1340a
 he thoughte to make A wel fayre boure b
 [Men of crafte⁴¹ [he hadde⁴² olye⁴³ 1341

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

Be þan þe yere was forth gon
 þei stoden and wast euchon
 Foure manere tren þar weren
 þat weren tren to geder pre *
 Of cedre was þe first rote * [fol. 130a, col. 1]
 þer inne grewe our allre bote
 Cipres þe plane tre
 þe ferþe was oliue i telle þe
 Far þai were and wide þei sprad

þe king þer of gamen he had
 þritti wintir al bi dene
 þe leues werin euchon grene
 With inne þe time þat i sei þe
 Hit was waxin a ful feir tre
 Yit hit stod and fast gan sprede
 Sithin þe king dauid was dede
 For him was mad gret mening
 Bot salomon þer wa makid king
 He was his sone and of age
 þer for he had þe heritage

Anon he potht to mak a work
 To seruen inne bothe prest and clerk

Men of mister he had sleie

¹ A. þat. ² F. wel; A. All. ³ F. wex and spronge; A. stode & wex. ⁴ F. fluff many; A. Off thre. ⁵ F. þer; A. þei. ⁶ F. That wex; A. They stode & wex. ⁷ F. to gedur trees. ⁸ there. ⁹ Of; A. transposes vv. 1323-1324. ¹⁰ furst. ¹¹ A. There vpon. ¹² alle oure. ¹³ A. The sedyre. ¹⁴ F. olif. ¹⁵ F. forme of life forto. ¹⁶ F. be; A. þe. ¹⁷ F. ffor þey. ¹⁸ F. wyde &; A. to geþyr feyre &. ¹⁹ F. The kyng and oper þer of game; A. There of þe kenge grete

Ioy. ²⁰ A. made. ²¹ albe dene. ²² A. They wex feyre &. ²³ F. on like; A. lyke. ²⁴ þe. ²⁵ þat I. ²⁶ A. telle. ²⁷ A. well. ²⁸ F. Sithen; A. There. ²⁹ A. vnto. ³⁰ F. dauid þe kyng. ³¹ gret. ³² F. sykyng. ³³ A. Salamon Aftyr. ³⁴ A. made. ³⁵ and. ³⁶ A. bore hys. ³⁷ vv. 1338a-1338b lacking. ³⁸ F. To serue þer in; A. To serue In. ³⁹ F. preest. ⁴⁰ vv. 1340a-1340b lacking. ⁴¹ F. Mester men; A. Men. ⁴² F. herd. ⁴³ F. sey; A. off mastery.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

pey¹ made A² werke [& reysed it³
hye⁴

whan the werke⁵ was vp reysyd
[Of A⁶ tree they [were dysseyuyd⁷
pey ne wyste where þei schulde secche a
A tre þat were þere to A meche 1344b
Sythen⁹ they wente¹⁰ be fore the kyng
[And hym tolde¹¹ of other¹² tydyng¹³
S Alamon [stode as hym¹⁴ ne roughte
[Of a¹⁵ tree he hym¹⁶ by thoughte
In hys [orche 3erde¹⁷ pere it grewe
[Al it¹⁸ was [of on¹⁹ hawe
he sawe²⁰ it²¹ was longe I nowe
he [dyde it fellyn²² [ilke A²³ bowe 1352
24 whan it was I fellyd smerte 1352a
pan þei gun drawe it to warke 1352b
pey²⁵ [it brougten²⁶ to [þe chyrche²⁷
[Alle the bettyr²⁸ pey myghte²⁹ wyrche*
They³⁰ drewen [the werke Al³¹ on hye
That³² [tre was ful³³ on slye 1356
[for it³⁴ was schorter than þe make³⁵
Be . iiii. feet mette³⁶ to take * [fol. 28a]
[þere for³⁷ pey letyn it doun falle
[The maystry³⁸ [of the werkys³⁹ Alle]
[Bot zet⁴⁰ [þei wenid⁴¹ [hem alle⁴²
among [fol. 14a] 1361

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

þei maden þe werk to risen heie

In ierusalem þe cite 1342a
þei maden a chirche ful of clarte 1342b
Wan hit was nech3 vp ibrotht
Of a tre þei hauden þotht

Son þei yede bi for þe king
And tolden him of har missing
S Alomon stod so he ne rotht
S Of þis tre he him be potht 1348
In his horcherd a tre grewe
Fair it was and of on ewe
He seith wel hit was long ynoth
He dide hit falle euche aboth3

Wan hit was fallid þei gon hit wirche
þei berin hit to pat y chirche
Als þei droth þe tre on heie
þe werk waxed so vn sleie
For hit was schortir þan þe make
Bi four fet gret marc to take [fol. 130a, col. 2]
Gret wondir potht him wit alle
For tene þei letin hit doun falle
Bot þei wenden hem among

¹ F. He. ² þe. ³ F. wonder; A. to reys
on. ⁴ rr. 1342a-1342b inserted: F. Ierusalem
in þat cite / He made a kyrk of charite; A.
In Iherusalem þat cyte bryght / They made
þat werke A wele gode syght. ⁵ F. r.
1343: Whan almost made was her werke; A.
temple. ⁶ F. A. ⁷ F. wantyd of her merke.
⁸ rr. 1344a-1344b lacking. ⁹ Sone.
¹⁰ 3ede. ¹¹ F. To telle hym; A. And told
hym. ¹² þat. ¹³ F. myssyng; A. thyng.
¹⁴ A. seyde he. ¹⁵ F. On A; A. Off þat.
¹⁶ A. was. ¹⁷ A. 3erd. ¹⁸ F. Hit. ¹⁹ F. al
of an odor. ²⁰ F. saw wel. ²¹ A. þat
tre. ²² F. made to fet it. ²³ euery.

²⁴ rr. 1352a-1352b lacking. ²⁵ rr. 1353-
1354 transposed; F. And. ²⁶ bere it.
²⁷ F. þat feyre kyrke; A. þe feyre chyrche.
²⁸ Whan hit was feld. ²⁹ F. did it; A. gane
it. ³⁰ F. Alle þei; A. Als þei. ³¹ F. þe
tre; A. þat tre. ³² A. There. ³³ F.
werke wex aft; A. werkys wex. ³⁴ A. The
tre. ³⁵ A. marke. ³⁶ F. largyr met.
³⁷ rr. 1359-1360 transposed; ffor tene.
³⁸ Gret wonder. ³⁹ F. pouzt hem with;
A. þei thouzt wyth. ⁴⁰ MS. B. . zet;
I. But than; F. Odur. ⁴¹ A. thouzt.
⁴² hem.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[pat pei had mad hire markis¹ wrong²
[Eft sone³ pei gan [hire markis⁴ take
pan⁵ was it longere þan [pei it mate⁶
be . iij.⁷ feet grete⁸ and more 1365
[þan pei⁹ sworin¹⁰ it schuld [not ben¹¹
thore

[a geyn¹² pei drowin¹³ it [vp wip mays-
trye¹⁴ 1367

&¹⁵ lokid [al a boutte¹⁶ [ful wiselye¹⁷
pei wenid [to han¹⁸ sped [ful wel¹⁹
but²⁰ [per to it acordid²¹ no²² del
[eft þan it was²³ [to schort vn to²⁴ þe
merke

[for tene þei caste it doun²⁵ [fro hire
werke²⁶ 1372

þei souhte anoper [where þei²⁷ myhte²⁸
[for to²⁹ pat werk [it wold not ben
dlyhte³⁰

anoper werk it wolde a bide
[þer fro myhte³¹ [no man³² [it hide³³
[it wold a biden³⁴ a noper honoure
to berin ihesu oure sauyoure
it³⁵ was leyd ouer³⁶ a [greet pitte³⁷
[þer as³⁸ no man [schuld it³⁹ flitte⁴⁰
[a bouen⁴¹ [a streme of watir clene⁴²
in⁴³ [stede of⁴⁴ a brigge [as I⁴⁵ wene

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

þat þei had maked wrong
Of pat tre þei gan marke take
þan was hit lenger þan þe make
Bi four fet gret and more
þen þei sworin it schold be þere

þei wrothin hit wit maistrie

And lokeneden hit with envie
þei wenden haue sped ful welle
þe met of pat opir ne wol it notht del
Hit was schortir þan þe make

Awei þei slongen hit alle for wrake

þei sothen anopir wer þei mith
þar hit was wrong and no rith

Anopir work it wold abide
þar for ne nicht hit noman hide 1376
Abide hit wold anopir honur
To bere ihesu oure sauueour
Hit was leide ouir a pitte
þenne mitht hit noman flitte 1380
Ofer a streme of watir clene
In stid of brigge al so i wene

¹ I. þat they hadde merkȳd it; F. That hit lade be merked ouer; A. They had take þe mete. ² F. longe. ³ I. F. 3it; A. Aftȳr. ⁴ I. mette for to; F. þe merke; A. mette to. ⁵ F. 3et. ⁶ I. F. the make; A. þe marke. ⁷ iij. ⁸ large. ⁹ þey. ¹⁰ I. thoughte þat; F. swore alle; A. suere þat. ¹¹ ben. ¹² I. F. 3it; A. As. ¹³ I. caste. ¹⁴ I. vp on hye; F. with maistry. ¹⁵ A. The. ¹⁶ I. þere vp on; F. A. þer on. ¹⁷ I. wondȳrfully; F. with enuȳe; A. enȳr on hye. ¹⁸ I. haue. ¹⁹ I. wonder welle; A. wele. ²⁰ MS. has v. 1370 written in margin; I. A. þe mette; F. And þei. ²¹ I. þere to A. cordȳd; F. hit schent; A. þei toke it wold. ²² F. enuȳe.

²³ I. It was; F. Than was hit; A. Tha it was. ²⁴ schorter than. ²⁵ I. F. þey slange it A. waye; A. Awei þei drew it. ²⁶ I. A. fro þe werke; F. with gret wrake. ²⁷ F. sone; A. þei. ²⁸ F. anon. ²⁹ To. ³⁰ I. þey kowde it not dyghten; F. wolde hit not gon; A. it wold not ryȳht. ³¹ I. þerfor myȳhte it; F. ffor any thyngȳ. ³² F. þat myȳht. ³³ I. hyden; F. be tyde. ³⁴ Abyden it wolde. ³⁵ A. Than it. ³⁶ I. in. ³⁷ I. A. pytte; F. broke. ³⁸ I. þat; F. Ther to; A. Then myȳht. ³⁹ F. hede; A. it. ⁴⁰ F. toke. ⁴¹ Oȳr. ⁴² I. watȳr þe strem was kene. ⁴³ F. Hit; A. In þe. ⁴⁴ F. serȳd as. ⁴⁵ I.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[but sone¹ [vn to þe pitte² grounde³
it sank⁴ [doun in a litil⁵ stounde⁶
[for it sank doun it lay⁷ [longe so⁸
[þer tok⁹ no man kep¹⁰ þer to 1386
[but god¹¹ þat [wiste of alle¹² dedis
[honourid it¹³ for [alle oure¹⁴ nedis
he¹⁵ worschipid¹⁶ þat ilke tre
[so as¹⁷ I schal¹⁸ tellin the 1390

[Eueri day¹⁹ fro heuene lyht
[þe²⁰ sente [doun an²¹ aungil briht
þe aungil made [þe watir²² [to flowe²³
whan [as he²⁴ [dide þer in²⁵ rowe 1394
[& þei²⁶ þat were þe²⁷ streme be side
þer²⁸ [myhte þei seen²⁹ an³⁰ aungil glide
[þis contynnuys³¹ [many a³² day
[& whan³³ he had don he wente
away³⁴ 1398

[whan he had flowis þat watir clene *a*
þer in was left vertu ful schene³⁵ 1398*b*
[þat who³⁶ so ferst³⁷ [þer in myhte³⁸
[ben bapid³⁹ after þe [aungelis flihte⁴⁰
[if þat⁴¹ he⁴² were syke⁴³ wip alle 1401
his⁴⁴ siknesse schuld fro him⁴⁵ falle
if he⁴⁶ were blynd he⁴⁷ schuld se
[& if he⁴⁸ were crokid [ful riht⁴⁹ be

Camb. Gg. 1. 1.

Sone to þe watir grounde
Hit sanc in a litil stounde
Hit lai þer longe in watir so
Nom þer nomen yem þerto
Godde þat red his of alle rede
Soffred deth for man is nede
He honured þat ilke tre
Alle so y mai telle ye
Euche dai fro heuene litht
Epeder ihesu send an angel britht
þe angle mad þe watir so flowe
Wen he schol þeder rowe
þei þat were þe streme biside
þer inne þei seith an angle glide*
þat was a time of euche dai
Wan he had don he went awai

* [fol. 130*b*, col. 1]

Wo so mith in him riht
Bathen him aftir his flicht
þo þat were sek with alle
Her seknisse schold fro hem falle
Yef þei wer blinde and scholden se
Yef þei were crokid riht to be

¹ Sone. ² I. in to þe depest; F. to þe pitte; A. Aftir in a lytell. ³ A. stond. ⁴ F. was sonken. ⁵ I. wyth Inne A lytyl; F. in a; A. doun in to þe. ⁶ A. grond. ⁷ I. In the pytte it was; F. Hit lay ther wel; A. And þer it ley. ⁸ I. tho; A. longe Also. ⁹ I. Myghte; F. Toke; A. Toke þer. ¹⁰ I. com; F. A. hede. ¹¹ I. A. God; F. Ihesu. ¹² I. wist Alle gode; F. wist of almaner of; A. know of All. ¹³ I. he it honoured; A. honoryd þat tre. ¹⁴ mannes. ¹⁵ A. God. ¹⁶ honoured. ¹⁷ I. As; F. A. Also. ¹⁸ I. may wel; F. A. may. ¹⁹ F. Euen. ²⁰ F. Ihesu þer; A. God. ²¹ I. theder An; F. an; A. theþyr An. ²² I. þe pytte; A. þat watir. ²³ A. flowe. ²⁴ I. he hym selfe; F. A. he. ²⁵ I. gan thedere; F. thidur was; A. gane þer In.

²⁶ I. F. þey; A. Men. ²⁷ I. A. þat. ²⁸ I. A. þere Inne. ²⁹ I. F. the sawe; A. þei se. ³⁰ I. þat. ³¹ I. transposes *vr.* 1397-1398; þis was enyr on tyme; F. Thus he did; A. At A tyme. ³² I. ofe þe; F. A. euer ilke a. ³³ *qwhan*. ³⁴ F. his way. ³⁵ MS. watir *deleted* and vertu *substituted*; *vr.* 1398*a*-1398*b* *lacking*. ³⁶ who. ³⁷ I. than; F. A. myzt. ³⁸ A non ryghte. ³⁹ I. Myghte bathen hym; F. Go þedur; A. Bathe hym. ⁴⁰ I. A. Aungel bryghte. ⁴¹ I. F. þoughte; A. And sefe. ⁴² F. þei. ⁴³ I. F. febyl & seke; F. A. riht seke. ⁴⁴ I. þe; F. Her. ⁴⁵ F. hem. ⁴⁶ I. A. lack *vr.* 1403-1404; F. þei. ⁴⁷ MS. *s deleted before se*; F. þei. ⁴⁸ F. If þei. ⁴⁹ F. riht to.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[and of ¹ [many other ² manere sore ³
 [sike men ⁴ [were relesid ⁵ thore 1406
 for ⁶ þat ⁷ holy treys sake
 [it was a tre ⁸ wip outen make 1408
 þe ⁹ tyme is ¹⁰ come [of þat ¹¹ tre
 þe iewis it had ¹² in hire pouste
 þei drowin it forth ¹³ as þei were wode *
 [and gan to make þer of ¹⁴ a rode 1412
 [whan it was made ¹⁵ tellen ¹⁶ I wyll †
 wyth wordys [fayre mylde ¹⁷ & styll
 [Of thre endes ¹⁸ [they dyddyn it ¹⁹
 make * [fol. 14b]
 [þat hys ²⁰ hondes ²¹ [myghte þer to ²²
 take ²³ 1416

† [fol. 29a]

hys ²⁴ feet to þe nether ende
 Schulde ²⁵ be nayled [þat were se ²⁶
 hende 1420
 Of *qwhat* manyr ²⁷ it was ²⁸ al †
 A non I 3ou tellyn schal ²⁹

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Of alle manere iveles hole
 Sek men had her bot þere
 Alle for þis holi tre is sake
 For hit was with oute make
 þe time is comin now to þat tre
 þe ienes han hit in her pouste] 1410
 þai drowe it vppe ¹ als þai war wode *
 [And sone ² did make þar of a rude
 When [þe rude ³ was made [at will ⁴
 With wordis fayr ⁵ meke and styll
 With foure bandys ⁶ it was 3harid
 ffor ihesu suld ⁷ þare on be paryd ⁸

* [fol. 164b]

þat bothe hys hend myght take
 Tyll [bothe þe endys ⁹ with owtyrn
 lake ¹⁰ † [fol. 165a]

[And his ¹¹ fete till [þat ¹² nedir hend
 Suld be nayled [for so ¹³ þai wend

In ¹⁴ what maner ¹⁵ it was þan ¹⁶ all †
 [Herkyns and ¹⁷ I [tell yowe sall ¹⁸

¹ Of. ² I. F. al; A. euery. ³ I. sekenesse sere; F. of yuel sore; A. euyll sore. ⁴ I. Myghte men; A. Men. ⁵ I. hene bothe; F. A. hade here bote. ⁶ I. F. Al for. ⁷ I. the. ⁸ for it was. ⁹ A. whe þe. ¹⁰ A. was. ¹¹ F. to þe. ¹² MS. v. 1410 *written in margin*; F. hase; A. toke. ¹³ I. A. vp. ¹⁴ I. And þer of they dydden make; F. Sone they made þer of; A. Anone þei made þer of. ¹⁵ MS. lacks vv. 1413-1438, so supply from I.; F. How þat rode was made; A. vv. 1413-1414 *transposed*; Of þat rode. ¹⁶ A. tell 3ou. ¹⁷ F. mylde both fayre; A. sone feyre. ¹⁸ F. With thre tronys; A. That rode Anonc. ¹⁹ A. þe lues gan. ²⁰ F. Ihesus; A. That Ihesus.

²¹ lymmes. ²² F. þer on to; A. my3t þer on. ²³ vv. 1417-1418 *inserted*: [Sithen his (A. Bothe þe) handis þei shulde take / To [aydur ende (A. þe rode) with out sake (A. lake). ²⁴ A. And both hys. ²⁵ A. They schuld. ²⁶ F. they be ful. ²⁷ F. trees; A. manyr tre. ²⁸ MS. ylle *deleted before* al; F. was made. ²⁹ F. *inserts* vv. 1423-1424: Off cipresse þe leugh was made at / ffor his body shulde swete smatt.

¹ fort3. ² A. ³ hit. ⁴ i wol yow telle. ⁵ MS. grete *deleted before* fayr. ⁶ endes. ⁷ wold. ⁸ sprad. ⁹ euche hende. ¹⁰ sake. ¹¹ His. ¹² þe. ¹³ so. ¹⁴ Of. ¹⁵ maner tre. ¹⁶ mad. ¹⁷ God men nou. ¹⁸ wol yow telle.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Of trewe storys may we gadire 1*
 Off Adam þat was owre forme fadir
 In þe last ende of his lyfe
 Sent Seth his son an Eue his wyfe 4*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

To paradys for oyle of mercy
 Tyll anyynt with all his seke body
 þat wafull was and wa began
 ffor grete seknes þat hym had tane 8*

Camb. Ii. 4. 9. for Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

1424
 þe bredys¹ þat þe² Armes layne³ on
 Of olyfe was⁴ purweyd A non
 for it was [bryȝhte & fayrre⁵ tree
 Men⁶ myghten it [ful fayre⁷ see 1428
 [þat stode⁸ [vndyr the nether⁹ fote¹⁰
¹¹ was Cedyr tre both ryche & gode

1432
¹² There on they boryd wyth outhen
 wenne 1433

They [thoughte þat god was¹³ [longe &
 gret¹⁴ 1435

Borys¹⁵ they madyn¹⁶ [wyth owten
 mette¹⁷

¹⁸ An other bore they madyn sone ȝete *
 * [fol. 29b]

¹⁹ for to naylen at hys feet] 1438

[This narrative is continued at p. 168.]

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Of cypresse þe lenthe¹ was made all
 ffor hys body [þar suld² seme small
 þe brede þat his armes lay [appon³
 Of olyfe was puruayed onone⁴
 ffor it was bryght and [of fayre hewe⁵
 [Men þat it sawe⁶ fer [þai it knewe⁷
 [þe end þat⁸ in þe erth stude
 It [was made⁹ of Cedir full¹⁰ gude
 ffor it suld¹¹ noght [in erth rotyn¹²
 So long als it stude þar apon¹³

[And boris full many þai made¹⁴ þare in
¹⁵ þe tre was hard for to wyn In 1434
 [If ihesu war mykill and¹⁶ long also

¹⁷ ffor brede myght he noght wyn þare to

[þai borid¹⁸ to [þe hand a bore¹⁹ A
 nothir to þe²⁰ tothir

[Ayther a²¹ bore wald²² þai noght²³
 othyr

[Gg. 5. 31 is continued at p. 169.]

¹ F. breyde; A. ouyr tre. ² his. ³ F. lye.
⁴ A. it was. ⁵ F. bryȝt and ful fayre; A. feyre
 & A bryȝt. ⁶ A. That men. ⁷ F. fult fere;
 A. well ferre. ⁸ A. The end. ⁹ F. in erth;
 A. on þe grownd. ¹⁰ was sydere gode. ¹¹ ffor
 hit shulde not rote as (A. þer) hit
 stode. ¹² F. Hales þei made many þer on;
 A. They boryd holys þer on wyth wyth
 wyne; v. 1434: F. They thoȝt to slee goddis
 son; A. ffore it was to dryue nayles Ine.
¹³ A. thoȝt. ¹⁴ mycul & longe also. ¹⁵ F.
 The borys. ¹⁶ A. toke. ¹⁷ F. with out
 met þer to; A. no mette þer to. ¹⁸ F. A bore
 at his fote a nodur at þe todur; A. A bore to
 be one A bore to þe oþyr. ¹⁹ F. A bore at

his ton wolde þei do non odor; A. A bore to
 beþe hys fete wold þei non oþyr.
¹ lengest. ² schold. ³ on. ⁴ an
 ouen on. ⁵ feir tre. ⁶ Me mith hit.
⁷ wel ise. ⁸ þat at. ⁹ was. ¹⁰ swithe.
¹¹ ne schold. ¹² rotiinne. ¹³ inne.
¹⁴ vv. 1433-1434 transposed; Bores þei
 mad moni. ¹⁵ Somme þei borid hit
 with outh winne; vv. 1434a-1434b inserted:
 For hem both þe tre was hard /
 Nailles to driuen inne wel scharp. ¹⁶ þei
 þoht þat god was much. ¹⁷ Bores þei mad
 nold hit noth be so. ¹⁸ A bor. ¹⁹ þat
 on hond. ²⁰ þat. ²¹ A. ²² to þat o
 fot nold. ²³ no.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þai went þanne furthe als says þe
 storyse 9*
 And come þanne vnto paradyse
 ffor be þe steppys þai knew þe way

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Of Adam And Eue þe sothe to say 12*
 þat swythen war with owten dowte *
 When þai of paradyse war dryfen outt
 Vnto þat place for þaire syn * [fol. 162a]

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Whar neu yraftyr sall grysse grow In 16*
 And when þai paradyse ware comyn
 vntill
 ffor to fulfill þare adam will
 Sone Seth gan to the aungell say
 At kepyd þat place lord we þe pray 20*
 Vnto my fader þi awen seruand
 At þou a porcion wyll graunt
 Of þe oyle of þe tre of mercy
 ffor to anoynt with all his body 24*
 And couates to be anoyntid þar with
 To be relesid of his gret payne
 And þe aungell and[s]ward hym agayne
 And sayd for sothe seth I say þe 29*
 Oyle þou gettis nowe none of me
 Bot here I sall delyuer to þe
 Thre pepyns of þat same tre 32*
 Whare of þi fadir þe appyl ete
 When he goddis byddyng gan forfette
 And sone fro þou to þi fadir come
 Ded fro hym his lyf sall nome 36*
 His cors in þe erth putt sall 3he
 And vndyr hys tung pise pepyns thre
 And at þe last a blyssed tre
 Of þaime sall spryng þis tell I þe 40*
 Whare on a blyssyd fruthe sall hyng
 þat sall þi fadir to myrthis bryng
 And restore a gayne vnto þat blys
 Whilke he forfett thurke hys mysse 44*
 Noght anely hym bot all hys sede
 þat goddis will fulfillid in dede
 þai went bothe hame þan in fere
 And tald adam þe aungels answare 48*
 And þan he lughe als þe story sayse
 And neuir bot þan in all his dayse
 Many hard thrawis þan gan he take

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And many sharpe schoures gan hym
 schake 52*
 So þat be þe third dayse ende
 His saule fro his body gan wend
 And ded he was als any stone
 And hym pai¹ berid sone on one 56*
 And vndir his tung þe pepyns thre
 þai putt in buke þus wrytyn fynd we
 And of þaime sone thre launces sprang
 Ilkone of ane eluyn þai war lang 60*
 And many a day þus growid þai þare
 And nowthir lesse vex þan no more
 Bot alway styll þus gates þai stude
 Tyll moyses tyme þe prophete gude 64*
 When þe chylder moyses of israel
 To þe haly land he led to dwell
 ffor egyp evyn thurghe wyldernes
 Als in þe bybill wryten es 68*
 And when þai passyd war þe rede se
 Both þe mayn pupill and he
 Apon a day þire wandys he fand
 Agayn a evyn full faire growand 72*
 And moyses knewe thurghe þe haligast
 þe vertu of þire wandis in haste
 And sayd for sothe here may we se
 þe lyknes of þe haly trinite 76*
 Sone vppe be þe rutes he gan þaime
 drawe
 And to þe folk he gan þaime schawe
 And of þaime come so swete a nayre
 And so delicius a reffayre 80*
 þat all þaime thoght bothe more & myn
 At paradys þai had bene In
 ffor none þare was þat sekenes had
 War he neuir so enyll bestad 84*
 At feled þe ayr of þase plantes tre
 þat ne bute of bale alssone had he

¹ written above the line.

David found them on Moses' grave and brought them to Jerusalem. He laid them in a cistern over night, but by God's grace they rose upright and grew into one tree. 143

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þan moyses þase plantes gan fold
 ffor grete daynte in clothes of gold 88*
 And full lely fovrty wyntir and mare
 þis blyssyd plantys with hym he bare
 Thurgh þe desertes of all araby
 In ilka place whar þai gan ly 92*
 Tyll þai come to þe mount [T]abor
 Whar god to moyses tald before
 þat he suld dy and byrid be
 And þan he sett þire plantes thre 96*
 Euy n at fute of þe mountayne
 And sone þai tuke rute a gayne
 And þusgates ware þai þare growand
 To dauid tyme I vndyrstand 100*
 Whilk had þe kyngdome vndir hand
 þat men calles now e þe halyland
 And a tyme thurgh þe haly gast
 Dauid was warnid he suld hym haste
 To þe mount tabor in Araby 105*
 ffor þare he suld fynd sykirly
 A richest tresoure þat euir he se
 þat is to say þe brawnches thre 108*
 þat moyses at þe mount tabor
 He sett a thousand þere before 110*
 Whylk out of adam mouth gan spryng
 Of þase thre grayns þat seth gan bryng
 When he was sent tyll paradyse [fol. 163a]
 ffor oyle of mercy als tellys þe storis
 Dauid was warnyd he suld paim e bryng
 Tyll Ierusalem for any thyng 116*
 And set paim e als þai are had bene
 And dauid arayid his men bedene
 And sone went furth tyll araby
 And to mount tabor come in hy 120*
 Ryght sone he fand þire plantys thre
 When he paim e sawe full glad was he
 With grete reuerens to þaim e he þhode

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And drawe paim e vppe fro þar þai stude
 So swete sauour þareof paim e sprang
 Dauid and his men amang 126*
 At paim e thoght þare all bedene
 In heuen blys als þai had bene 128*
 þan dauid turnyd in hy
 With alkyn myrth and melody
 With daunsyng trumpyng and harpyng
 And þire thre plantys with hym gan
 bryng 132*
 And swylk grace god to paim e sent
 And swilk vertu vnto paim e lent
 þat all þat any sekenes þare had 135*
 And with paim e mett all hale war made
 þai louyd god bothe more and lesse
 And thankyd hym of hys gudnes
 ffor þe fayr myracles at þai sawe done
 At god for þase plantes gan schewe sone
 þan to ierusalem hame þai soght 141*
 Bot dauid alway had full grete thoght
 Whare he þise plantes best myght sett
 At he fra þe mount [T]abor gan fett
 And all þat nyght he gert layd be 145*
 In a piscyne þase plantis thre
 þe whylk was fast be syde his toure
 Because þai suld hafe þaire moisture *
 Vnto þe morne at it war day 149*
 þat he myght remowe paim e away
 And sett paim e in some othir place
 Whare so goddys Awne wyll was 152*
 And men he did about paim e wake
 With many lyghtes for þair sake
 Bot þaire myght men grete merwayle se
 ffor sodanly þir launces thre 156*
 In þat cystern thurgh goddys myght
 With outt mannys¹ helpe war raysed
 vppe ryght

¹ second n of mannys stroked.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And growyd to gydir pai war all thre
Apon a rote and was a tre 160*
And on þe morne when þe kyng come
pidir
And sawe pase brawnces þus to gedyr
ffull grete meruayle þan had he [fol. 163b]
And sayd forsothe here may we se 164*
þat þare is nokyn god bot he
Ewyrmore blyssyd myght he be
ffor he is god lord of maieste 167*
þe kyng thoght þan grete wrong it ware
þat tre to remowe any mare
In þat cystem he lete it stand
And þare it stude full faire growand
All hys tyme als says the boke 172*
And wex a fayre tre on tu luke
It wex and thrayfe þare thyrtý 3here
In dauid tyme at kyng was 3ere
And þan dauid he ¹ fell in syn 176*
He come to þat tre ² sore wepyng
And fell on knees þore in þat tyde
And sorowd his synnes þe tre besyde
And þare in sorowe he made þis psalme
to vs 180*
þat is þe first Miserere mei deus
And so he made þe salter buke
And þan þe tempill he gan to luke
In remyssioun of his syn certanly 184*
He gan to bygg þan templum domini
And fourthe 3here in it he wroght
Bot for hys syn it end he ne moght
God sayd to dauid end þou ne may 188*
Templum domini in þi lyfe day
And dauid passyd furthe fro þis lyffynd
And went furthe at goddys bydyng
þan salomon was aftir hym kyng 192*
And gowarnd hym wysely withouten
fandyng
And endyd þe tempyll þat begun was

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And made it vppe in two and thyrtý
3here space
Foure manir of trees some sayse þare
ware 196*
At war gedird to gidir þan þare
Of cedir was þe first rute
þar on growyd our allir bute
Cypresse and þe palme tre 200*
þe ferith was olyue I tell þe
And when þe tempill was nere vppe
brought
Of a tre þai had grete thoght
Some þai 3hede vnto þe kyng 204*
And tald to hym of þair myssyng
Salomon dauid son of age
ffor þi here bare þat herytage
Still he satt als he ne roght 208*
And of a tre he hym be thoght
ffor in hys orcherd þat tre it growe
And it was faire and gude of hewe
He sawe wele it was long ynoghe* 212*
And did it fell euir ilka bughe
When it was feld þai gan it wyrke
And bare furth it in to the kyrke
When þai drowe þe tre on hyghe 216*
It was wroght so vnselegh * [fol. 164a]
þat it was schortir þan þe make
Be four fute longe merke to take
Grete wondir thoght men with all 220*
ffor tene þai lete it downe fall
Bot þai wende þaim amang
þat þai had takyn pair me[r]kys wrang
3hit gan þai paire merkys take 224*
þan was it longer þan þe make
Be foure fute or els mare
þan þai swore it suld be þare
Vppe þai drowe it with maistri 228*
And lukyd on it þan with envy
þai wenyd þai hafe sped full wele

¹ he deleted after he.

² MS. tro.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Bot þat tre it wald do¹ no dele
 þan was schortir þan þe make 232*
 þai slang it furth in to þe gate
 þai drawe it vppe and downe so thrise
 It wald noght be þar on no wyse
 Another werke it wald abyde 236*
 ffor þat myght noman it hyde
 It wald abide a nothyr houre
 ffor to bere ihesu oure sawyoure
 þai tald þe kyng sone of þat tre 240*
 þat it wald noght to þat werke be
 þai gatt another tre full swythe
 And made vppe þe tempyll belyfe
 Salomon gart sone take in þat tre 244*
 In þe tempyll he comandid it to be
 All þat contre to ierusalem þai come
 To se þat² tempill sone onone
 A tyme grete pupill pidir went 248*
 Tyll worschyp þat tempill verament.
 Amang þaime all þare a woman was
 þat maxill hight with outyn lese
 Scho sett hyr downe appon þat tre 252*
 Hyr clothes sone brent als I tell þe
 Sone scho stert vppe and gan to cry.
 And ihesu crist of me hafe mercy.
 þe Iewys when þai herd cryst call 256*
 þai callyd hyr wiche and sklauderere
 aH
 þai had hyr out of þe towne sone
 And stanyd hyr tyll ded onone
 þare þai gan þe first martir make 260*
 þat euir dide for goddys sake [fol. 164b.]
 þat tre þai had outt of þe tempill also
 Vntill a stanke a lytil þaime fro
 þai kest þat tre for tene to þe watir
 ground 264*
 ffor it suld neuir aftyr be found

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

And god he sent euir ilka day
 ffor heuyn ane aungell als buke gun say
 And went in to þat ilke pyscyne þat tyde
 And who so noyd war þare bisyde 269*
 And went in to þe watir sone aftyr pis
 He was all hale of hys sekenes
 þe Iewis saw þase myracles done 272*
 þai drewe vppe þat tre sone
 And had it for dispyte to sylay
 And made it brygg þare in hy 275*
 All þe filth þare of þe towne castyn it is
 þare fore þat tre pedir putt þe Iewis
 It lay þare³ tyll Sibill þe qwene come to
 rome
 Tyll here of salomon mouth wysdome
 Als scho suld entyr to þat bryg 280*
 Scho sawe þat tre ouer þe watir lyg
 Scho lightid and did of hyr schone
 And went lawely to þe bryg onone
 In prophetes voice sayand ful mekely
 Lord ihesu of me þou haf mercy 285*
Iudicii signum tellus sulcor madescet et
cetera
 Scho went and spake with salomon
 Hir erand and went þan to hyr wone
 And so it lay vnto þat tyme 288*
 þat ihesu crist was putt to pyne
 þe tyme is comyn of þat tre
 þe Iewis it haues in þaire pouste
 þai dampned ihesu thurgh fals rede 292*
 Apon þe cros to haf is dede
 þai spyrd whare þai a tre myght hafe
 And sone þai sayd we will þat crafe
 þat lyse ouyr þe watir of syloy 296*
 He getis none bettir for vs sothly
 þe Iewis þai went fast ffor þat tre
 To þat fowle place als I say þe

[Gg. 5. 31 is continued at v. 1411,
 p. 140.]

¹ MS. to.

² MS. þat þat.

³ þai deleted before þare.

Additional.

fforgetis noghte Ihesu for this tale 1*
 ffor he es demyde & broghte to bale
 Ne for getis noghte his passioun
 ffor none opir tale ne Sermon 4*
 his passioun for gete 3e noghte
 Nor neur late 3e it come owt of 3oure
 thoghte
 ffor I saHe 3ow teHe in littiH space
 how the rode tree come in place 8*
 3e ne hafe noghte herde it comonly
 thare fore lystyne me now blethely
 we awe to knawe & wele to leue
 how god made Adame & his wyf Eue 12*
And how his commandement pay lett
 Affer an appiH pat pay Ete
 thare fore adam & Eue vn wyse
 ware dreuyne owt of paradyse 16*
 Goddis angeHe cherubyne
 Drafte payme owte that ware pare Ine
 thane cryed adame a rewfulH crye
 and askede god of his mercy 20*
 God sayde he solde haue mercy & grace
 whene his mercy come In place
 Bot God pat haued pane makede
 wolde noghte pat he went nakede 24*
 God pat euir es fulH of pete

Additional.

he clede hym In a barke of a tree
 that was in manere of a [s]kyne
 that thay bothe pane went Ine 28*
 than went adam & Eue allone
 In to pe vale of Ebrone
 thare thay lyffede with swynke & swete
 with thoghte in hert and traueHe grete
 In traueHe als he lede his lyue 33*
 Two childir he gatte by Eue his wyue
 adame sone pat was fyrste borne 35*
 he highte cayme that was for lorne *
 the topir childe highte abeHe
 that god almyghty luffed wele
 thaire ffadir ordayned a gyse
 that thay solde make sacrafyce 40*
 the tende dele of Ilke a thyng
 thay solde it to an hiH brynge
 a daye fette appone hande * [fol. 41a, col. 1]
 pat thay solde make paire offerande 44*
 thay went vnto ane heghe hiH
 aHe thaire teyndis pair broghte per tiH
 and alle pay dide thaym to be brynt
 thorowe pair ffadirs commandement 48*
 that was aHe pe alde lawes
 that whylome was by olde dawes
 abeHs teynde was aHe gude

Harleian.

De morte primi parentis Ade
 & de incepcione crucis christi¹
 When adam oure¹ form fader dere,
 Was of elde nyghen hundreth 3ere,
 And parto pan² he kend
 pat his life drogh nere pe end ; 4*
 pan said he vntill eue : " pou sall
 All my suns bifer me call,³

Harleian.

pat I may blis pam or I dy."
 And als he bad, scho did in hy ; 8*
 Scho cald [pam] vnto him pat tide,*
 pai come and stode all him biside,
 Als he in his sekenes lay, * [fol. 76b, col. 2]
 And vnto him pus gan pai say : 12*
 " ffader, what harm es pe on hand,
 pat pou es in pi bed ligand,

¹ our.

² threty pan ; in MS. threty is erased.

³ kall.

Additional.

ffor he gaffe thaym with Milde mode
 kayme gaffe his with Envy 53*
 hym thoghte it was aH fule folye
 abelle tendede his gudis fuH euene
 ther fore þe smoke went vp vn to þe
 heuene 56*
 and kayme þat was of EuyH wiH
 the smoke wente downe to warde heHe
 wannowe sayde kayme her es Envy
 My smoke gose down & thyne gose hye
 than saide abelle kayme vn tiH 61*
 God sese ilk a mans gud wiH
 God sese his wiH & his dede
 and thare aftir he gyffes thayme mede
 than sayd kayme abelle vn tiH 65*
 than luffes god¹ the: and me noghte
 wele
 he tuke the cheke bone of an asse
 abeHs hede he by gan to dasche 68*
 than hade adame sorowe ynoghe
 whene the to broþir the topir sloughe
 a dolefuH worde pane said adame 71*

¹ written in margin.

Additional.

aHe this sorowe come thorow a womane
 God it wote with hert sore
 I ne saH neuir neghe hir more 74*
 a hundreth wyntir & fourty 3ere
 Come adame Eue neuir nere [fol. 41a, col.
 and sythene thorow goddis comande-
 ment 77*
 adame agayne to Eue went
 Eue consayued & wex grete
 and had a childe þat highte Sethe 80*
 Sethe was a fuH gud childe
 To ffadir & Modir bothe meke & mylde
 Sythene lyuede adame Seuene hundrethe
 3er
 adame 3eris ere euene counted here 84*
 aHe þe 3eris of adame
 that he lyued in the vale of Ebrone
 thay ere wretyne wittirly
 Nynne hundrethe wyntir & two &
 thritty 88*
 and at the laste one a daye
 adame stode and deluede in claye²

² half of fol. 41a, col. 2, and all of fol. 41b left blank.

[For Continuation of Additional, see p. 151.]

Harleian.

And wharto hastou cald¹ vs heder?"
 þan said he to þam al² to geder: 16*
 "Suns," he said, "I far ful ill,
 Of pine³ and sorow I find my⁴
 fill."
 And þai answerd and said ogaine:
 "ffader, tell vs what es payne, 20*
 And how it es sorow to haue,

Harleian.

Say vs þe suth, so god þe saue;
 ffor whils we in pis werld haue bene,
 Of sekenes haue we seldom sene." 24*
 þan said seth: "for suth⁵ I trow,
 ffader, þat þou 3ernes now
 Of paradis fruit forto ett mare,
 Of þe whilk þou has etin are, 28*
 And þarfor ligges þou sorowand swa;

¹ kalld.

² all.

³ paine.

⁴ mi.

⁵ soth.

Harleian.

Bot say to me and I sall ga
 Sone vnto paradis gate,
 And I sall grete þare in þe gate ; 32*
 I sall¹ mak site and sorows sere,
 And so I hope god sall¹ me here,
 And send sum angell² me to gete 35*
 Sum of þat fruit³ þat þou wald ett."
 Adam vnto seth þan telles :
 "I 3erne no fruit, ne nothing els,
 Bot I haue dole with owten dout,
 And euil⁴ in al⁵ my lims about." 40*
 þan said seth and þai all bidene :
 "We wate neuer what euil es to mene ;
 Tell⁶ vs what thing þe greue⁷ þus,
 Wharto suld þou laine fra vs?" 44*
 Als he lay þan þus said he :
 ["Al my⁸ suns herknis to me.
 When god had made me with his will,
 3owre moder þan he made me till ; 48*
 In paradis sone he vs sett,
 And gaf vs leue al fruit to ett ;
 He outtoke no thing bot a tre
 þat he forbed bath hir and me, 52*
 In midde of paradis it stode,
 And was knawing of ill & gude.
 þe est he put in my⁹ powste
 And þe north at my will to be, 56*
 And till 3owre moder he toke þat tide*
 Bath þe west and þe sowth syde ;¹⁰
 And twa angels he toke vs till,
 Vs forto were fra alkins ill. * [fol. 77a, col. 1]
 Till on a tyme, sons, suth to say, 61*
 Oure angels went fra vs oway,
 Bifor god paire wirschip¹¹ to ma ;
 þan [com] þe fende þat es oure fa, 64*
 And in 3owre moder fand he stede,

Harleian.

And did hir do efter his rede ;
 Sone scho ette, als¹² he hir red,
 Of þe fruit god¹³ vs bath for bed ; 68*
 Scho bed it me and I ette sum,
 And þus bigan oure care¹⁴ to cum ;
 þe gerrard þus gan hir bigile,
 And me also, allas þat while. 72*
 þan of oure werk was god il paid,
 And als sone vnto me he said :
 "Adam, for þou has left my⁹ lare
 And broken þe bode þat I bad are, 76*
 And mare wroght efter þi wife,
 þan efter me þat lent þe life,
 Vnto þi bodi sal I send
 Sixty wowndes & ten to lend, 80*
 Right fra þi heuid vnto þi hele,
 Eghen and eres and ilka dele ;
 And all þi lims on ilka side¹⁵
 Witht¹⁶ sorows sall¹ be ocupide." 84*
 He said : "suns, god has sent þis thing
 Vntill vs and all oure of spring ;
 Bot oure lord god almighty
 Said we suld haue oile of mercy, 88*
 In þe werldes end, if we wald craue,
 Of all þis site vs forto saue."
 All on þis wise when he had talde,
 He feled sorows ful many¹⁷ falde ; 92*
 He cried and said him self vnto :
 "Allas, caytif, what sall I do,
 þat slike sorows er to me send,
 And has no medsin me to mend?" 96*
 When eue herd þat he said swa,
 Scho wepid and had ful mekell¹⁸ wa,
 And vnto god¹⁹ fast gan scho call :
 "Lord, forgif²⁰ me þir angers all ; 100*
 I wroght þe werk, þat wate I wele,

¹ sal. ² angel. ³ fruyt. ⁴ euyl. ¹³ þat god. ¹⁴ kare. ¹⁵ syde. ¹⁶ with.
⁵ all. ⁶ tel. ⁷ greues. ⁸ All mi. ¹⁷ mani. ¹⁸ mekill. ¹⁹ MS. inserted above.
⁹ mi. ¹⁰ side. ¹¹ wurschip. ¹² all. ²⁰ gif.

Harleian.

Wharfore we haue pis dole ilk dele."
 Scho praied adam on pis manere :
 "Lord,¹ lat me haue pi sorow sere, 104*
 ffor sertes I did all þe syn² [fol. 77a, col. 2]
 Wharfore pou es þir angers in."
 þan adam answerd hir vntill :
 "It may³ noght be wroght⁴ at oure
 will, 108*
 Oure⁵ lord of heuyn þat [has it⁶ send
 Thurgh his might he may it mend."
Adam þan vnto seth gan say :
 "Sun, of a thing I sal þe pray, 112*
 fforto wend als I sall þe wys⁷
 Vnto þe ȝates of paradis,
 And at þe ȝates,⁸ when þou cumes right,
 þou sal mak sorow in goddes sight, 116*
 fall to erth⁹ and powder þe,
 And pray god haue mercy on¹⁰ me ;
 ffor þan par auenture send sall he
 Sum of his angels to pat tre, 120*
 Of whi[l]k¹¹ springes þe oile¹² of life,
 þat medcyn es to man and wife,
 þar¹³ forto send me sum dele,
 þan hope I þat my¹⁴ care sal kele." 124*
 þan answerd seth and said in hy :
 "To do pi will I am redy,
 Bot þe bus teche to me the way,
 And what I sall to þe angell say." 128*
 Adam said : "sun, tell him till
 How þat I haue angers ill,
 And tell¹⁵ him also of þis thing
 How þat my¹⁴ life es nere ending ; 132*
 And pray him me to certify
 Of þe oile of mercy weterly,
 þe whilk god hight me of his grace,
 When he me put out of þat place ; 136*

Harleian.

If he [now pat sand¹⁶ to me [will send,¹⁷
 Of all my¹⁴ sorow it sall me mend.
 And sun," he said, "I sall þe say
 Wharby þou sall¹⁸ ken þe way : 140*
 þou sall sone find a grene gate
 Euynto paradis ȝate ;
 Wend estward & for no thing let,
 Vntill þou in pat way be set ; 144*
 þan many fotesteps¹⁹ saltou se,
 Bath of pi moder and of me ;
 ffor by pat ilk way went we twa,
 pi moder and I with outen ma, 148*
 When we war put out of pat blis
 To won in midelerth for oure mis ;
 And þe sin of vs twa allane
 Was so grete and god with gane, 152*
 þat in what stedes oure fete gan fall,*
 þare groued neuer gres, ne neuer sall,
 Bot euermore be ded and dri,
 And falow, and fade, for oure foly ; 156*
 þus saltou find, with outen mis,
 Right to þe ȝates of paradis."
 Seth es went, with sorows sad,
 ffurth right, als his fader bad, 160*
 And hastily he fand þe way, * [fol. 77b, col. 1]
 Als adam vntill him gan say,
 With welkit steppes many²⁰ ane,
 Als his fader before had gane ; 164*
 And euen he held þat ilk gate
 vntill he come to paradis ȝate.
 On his face þan fell he downe
 And kest powder opon his croune, 168*
 fful mekill,²¹ murnig gan he make
 And sorowed for his fader sake ;
 And vnto god fast gan he cri
 Of adam for to haue mercy, 172*

¹ d inserted above.

² sin.

³ mai.

⁴ o inserted above.

⁵ our.

⁶ it has.

⁷ wis.

⁸ ȝate.

⁹ þe erth.

¹⁰ of.

¹¹ whilk.

¹² oyle.

¹³ þar of.

¹⁴ mi.

¹⁵ tel.

¹⁶ þat saunde now.

¹⁷ send.

¹⁸ sal.

¹⁹ fot-steps.

²⁰ mani.

²¹ mekil.

Harleian.

And oyle¹ of mercy him to send,
 So þat he might in liking lend.
 So als he made his praier² fast,
 god sent saint michael³ at þe last ; 176*
 He bad [þat seth⁴ he suld vp rise
 And said vnto him on þis wise :
 " Seth," he said, " what sekes þou here ?
 I am michaell [goddes messangere ;⁵ 180*
 My⁶ lord of heuyn has ordand me
 Ouer all his men keper to be.
 And sertainly to þe I say,
 þat þe thar nowþer⁷ grete ne pray 184*
 Efter þe oyle¹ of mercy here,
 ffor þou gettes it on no manere,
 Vntill a tyme if þou tak tent
 When fíue thousand⁸ 3 ere er went, 188*
 Twa hundret⁹ and twenty þar till,
 And also aght als es goddes¹⁰ will
 þan sal god send down his sun
 Crist in to þe werld at won ; 192*
 ffor mannes sins þan sal¹¹ he dy,
 And so fra bale he sall¹² þam by,
 Grauen he sall be in a stede
 And rise þe thrid day right fra [þe ded,¹³
 And lif ogayne, in lim¹⁴ and lith ; 197*
 And adam þan sall¹² rise him with ;
 Adam and all his of spring,
 þat god vntill his blis will¹⁵ bring ; 200*
 With crist þan sall þai right vp ryght *
 And wende to won in lastand light ;
 þan sal þi fader right vp rise
 And wend to welth in paradís, 204*
 And þat same crist als I tell þe
 In þe flum sal baptist be ; * [fol. 77b, col. 2]
 To saue man saules he sall¹² be send
 And all fals trowth he sall defende ; 16

Harleian.

þe oyle of mercy sal¹¹ he gif 209*
 Till all þat in his law will lif ;
 And till all þat will sese of sin
 Sal¹¹ he gif blis þat neuer sal blin ; 212*
 þan sall¹² þi fader cum fra paine
 And dwell in paradís ogayne.
 þarfore if þou þi fader se,
 Say him als I haue said to þe : 216*
 His daies er dreuen vnto þe end,¹⁷
 Langer in þis life may he noght lend.
 Bot first now, or þou wend oway,
 Sall þou do als I þe say ; 220*
 Wende¹⁸ unto paradís gate
 And put in bot þi heuid parate,
 And lat þi body stand paroute,
 And luke what þou sese þe about ; 224*
 And if þou any selkuth se,
 Cum ogayne¹⁹ and tell to me."
 Seth went and did on þis manere,
 And saw ful many selkuthes sere ; 228*
 He herd þare noyse and nobill smell,
 Swetter þan any tong might tell ;
 Gay herbes and trese þare gan he se,
 And fowles sang ful grete plente ; 232*
 In middes of paradís saw he right
 A well þat was schinand²⁰ ful bright,
 Of þe whilk foure flodes ran out,
 And went ouer al²¹ þe werld about ; 236*
 He saw of þa foure flodes²² clere
 Come al²¹ þe water in þis werld here.
 Obouen þe well persayued he
 Whare þare²³ stode a ful faire tre, 240*
 With branches þaron maniane,
 Bot bark ne lefe ne had it nane ;
 þan had seth meruail in his mode

¹ oyle. ² prayers. ³ michaell. ⁴ seth
 þat. ⁵ godes messange. ⁶ mi. ⁷ nowther.
⁸ thosand. ⁹ hundreth. ¹⁰ godde. ¹¹ sall.

¹² sal. ¹³ ded. ¹⁴ lym. ¹⁵ wil.
¹⁶ defend. ¹⁷ ende. ¹⁸ wend. ¹⁹ ogayn.
²⁰ schineand. ²¹ all. ²² fludes. ²³ þar.

Additional.

ffor that branche wekkede was [fol.42a,col.1]
aHs the steppis was in that place 92*
when he hade sene aHe this thare Ine
he went to the angeHe cherubyne
and tolde hym ware he hade bene
and of the mervelle pat he had sene 96*
the angeHe sayd I rede pou goo
and see zitt more pare pou come froo
Sethe than zode agayne fuH swythe
More to See was he fuH blythe 100*
than saw Sethe an vggly syghte
a neddir rampande a lothely wyghte
he fauldiide hym abowte that tree 103*
ffor dred to pe erthe southe gane fle
than saide pe angeHe vnto sethe
Go a gayne and se more zitt
and behaulde ferly wele
that thou seese ylk a dele 108*
than went sethe with In pe waffe
and by helde a bowte hym alle
he sawe abowne pat Ilke a tre
a childe late borne on to See 112*
with crediH bandis was it bowndyne
and in riche clothes wondene
and abownne the croppe fuH euyne
Of that tre tornede heuene 116*
and zitt a merveHe he sawe an opir
abeHs saule pat was his bropir
appone the tre he sawe it Sitt
It was in Ioye ze may wele wete 120*
and thar of sethe was fuH fayne
To the angeHe he went agayne
and tolde hym aH one his wyse
whate he hade sene in paradyse 124*
and prayede hym pat he wolde saye
whene his ffadir sold dye

Harleian.

Whi pat tre so naked stode ; 244*
And wele he hopid, his hert with in,
pat it was for his fader sin,¹
Als pe steppes war pat he had sene,
pat neuer bare none herbes grene, 248*
And all for pe sin of pam twa, [fol.78a,col.1]
parfor he trowed pe tre was swa.
Al pis thocht when he had left,
In ogaine pan luked he eft, 252*
And hastily² pan gan he se
A meruaile of pe mekill tre.
Him thought pat it stode vp ful eyn
And rechiid on heght right to pe heuyn,³
And bark inogh par on was sene 257*
With leues pat was⁴ gay and grene ;
And in pe crop of pat tre on hight
A litill⁵ childe he saw full⁶ right, 260*
Lapped all in clathes clene,
Als it right pan born had bene,
So till⁷ his sight it semed zing,
He had grete meruaile⁸ of pis thing ; 264*
Vnto pe erth pan luked he
And saw pe rotes of pat same tre,
Weterly him thought pai fell
In to pe vtterest end of hell, 268*
And pare him thought he had a sight
Of his proper saul ful right,
Abell⁹ pat was sakles slaine.¹⁰
pan to pe angell¹¹ he went ogayne 272*
And tald vnto him albidene,
Als he pare had herd & sene.
He pried¹² pe angell tell him mare
Of pe childe pat he saw pare. 276*
pe angell answerd him in hy
And said what it suld signify :
“ pe childe pat pou saw in pe tre,

¹ syn. ² hastily. ³ heuin. ⁴ war.
⁵ litil. ⁶ ful. ⁷ til. ⁸ meruail.

⁹ Abs. ¹⁰ slayne. ¹¹ angel. ¹² praied.

Additional.

and what þat ilke childe myghte
Senfye
that he saughe hynges so hye 128*
The angeHe sayd with mylde steynne
that es goddes sone of heuene [fol. 42a, col. 2]
that thou sawe on the tre on hey
that es the oyle of aH Mercy 132*
It gretis for adame swythe Sore
and saH do ȝitt mekiH more
ffor he saH by aHe the synne
that aHe his kynde es borne Ine 136*
and at þat tyme þat that saH bee
SaH grace and mercy be plente
and þat es þe oyle of Mercy
that god highte hym so largely 140
than gaffe he sethe kirneHs thre
that grewe appone þat Ilke tree
that adam of the appiH Ete
and dame Eue þat was swete 144
Go hame he sayde by the waye
thi ffadir saH dye the thirde daye
and when¹ he saH beried be
Take thies kirneHs aH three 148
and vndir his tonge ȝe thaym laye
and do ryghte als I the Saye
Go nowe home & fare wele
luke þou forgete noghte a dele 152
that ilke waye þat Sethe In came
he ȝode home to ffadir and dame
and tolde adam whare he had bene
and of þe syghtis þat he hade sene 156*
and how þe angeHe bade hym saye
that he solde dye the thirde daye
when adam herde þat tythynges
ffor Ioye he loughes a grete laghynges
and cryede lowde als he loughes 161*

Harleian.

þe sun of god for suth es he, 280*
His schewing here noght els it ment
Bot þat he sall till [þe erth¹ be sent ;
He sall fordo þi fader syn,
And vnto welth ogayne him win ; 284*
He es þe oyle of mercy right,
þe whilk was to þi fader hight,
When he fra paradis gan wende, 287*
Thurght³ formast fanding of þe fende ;
ffra bale to blis þis barn sal bring
þi fader and all his of⁴ spring,
þat ordaind er in þe werldes ende, 291*
[ffra wa⁵ till endles welth to wende."
þe angell þan toke kirkels thre
þat war⁶ tane of þat same tre,
Of þe whilk oure bale bigan,
And unto seth þus said he þan : 296*
" With in thre daies when þou cumes
hame [fol. 78a, col. 2]
Sall þi fader dy⁷ Adam,
And in a graue he sall be graid,
And when he is in erth so laid, 300*
þir kirkels þat I gif þe to
þan in his mowth þou sall þam do ;
ffor of þam sall thre wandes spring,
And ilkone sall be of sere thing ; 304*
þe first of cyder suthly es,
þe secund sal⁸ be of cypres,
And þe thrid of pine sal⁸ be ;
And þai bitaken þe trenite, 308*
In þe cyder þe fader alweldand,
And in cypres þe sun we vnderstand,
In þe pyne þe hali gaste bi skill."⁹
þus tald þe angell seth vntill, 312*
And when he was þus kyndely kend,
Hastily¹⁰ hamward gan he wend,

¹ written in the margin.

¹ erth. ² wyn. ³ Thurgh. ⁴ MS. of of.
⁵ fra. ⁶ ware. ⁷ di. ⁸ sall. ⁹ scill.
¹⁰ Hastly.

Additional.

lorde my lyffe es lange yuoghe
 I pray the gif thi wiH it bee
 Myn lange lyfe rene pou it me 164*
 Neur zitt ne loughe adame
 Bot for Ioye þat his dede¹ came
 and þe third daye dyede he
 als þe angeHe sayd þat it solde bee 168*
 Seth than beryede hym annone *
 In the vale of Ebrone * [fol. 42b, col. 1]
 and did righte als the angelle bade
 the kirneHs vndir his tong he layde
 and of those thre kirneHs sprange 173*
 thre redis ylike lange
 Elyke mekiH Elyke grene
 was none more thane opir sene 176*
 the lenghe was of Ilke a wande
 An ellene als I vndirstande
 and ane was: Syder: an opir was:
 Sypris 179*
 the third was Olyfe with owttene
 lesse
 Of adams mouthe grewe alle thre
 als god had ordayned for to be
 that Ilke tre vs in Syne threwe
 and of þat tre owre hele² grewe 184*
 and In þat mouthe þat firste did syne
 In þat mouthe oure hele grewe Ine
 Of tre and mouthe oure syne by gane
 the tre of hele þat mouthe name 188*
 ffuH styH stude the redis in place
 To the tyme þat Noye comyne was
 And aHe þe tyme of Noye flode
 Eur stiH pose redys stode 192*
 And fro þe tyme þat Noye by gane
 Vn to þe tyme of Abrahame
 And fro Abrahames dayes 195*
 To þe tyme of the prophete Moyses

Harleian.

And hame also with him he had
 þe kirkels als þe angell bad. 316*
De obitu primi parentis aHe
 When seth had wrought all on þis
 wise
 And eumen¹ hame fra paradise,
 Vntill his fader fast gan he fare,
 Als he lay in sekenes sare, 320*
 And tald vnto him albidene
 How he had done, whare he had bene,
 And how þe angell gan him hete
 þat he suld haue his bale to bete, 324*
 Oile of mercy fra god send
 To saue him in þe werldes end.
 When adam herd him sogat say,
 þa wordes ful gretely gan him pay, 328*
 And in his life þan anes he logh,
 ffor he hopid forto win fra wogh,
 And forto be saued certainly.²
 þarfore to god þus gan he cry: 332*
 "Lord, me list no langer lif,
 Mi³ gaste in to þi hend I gif
 ffor to wis it at þi will,
 In whilk stede so it sall go till." 336*
 þus he died with in [þe thrid⁴ day
 Als þe angell vnto seth gan say;
 þan had he lifed in þis werld here
 Nien hundreth and threty zere; 340*
 ffor mans kinde was þan so strang,
 þat þai moght wele lif so lang.
 When he was ded þus als I tell,
 Both wife and barnes opon him fell* 344*
 And lay opon þe cors criand,* [fol. 78b, col. 1]
 Heuid to heuid and hand to hand,
 þai trowed to turn life him vntill,
 ffor þai kowth⁵ þan none oper skill; 348*
 And als þai murned with dreri mode,

¹ dame deleted before dede.

² helle deleted before hele.

¹ was eumen.

⁴ thrid.

² certainly.

⁵ kouth.

³ My.

Additional.

thane was thre thowsande ȝere & more
 that the redis stande thore
 that neuir more the redis grewe 199*
 Ne neuir more tynte ȝaire grene hewe
 this Ilke prophete sir Moyses
 Of aH the folke god hym chese
 In Egipte borne was he
 In kynges pharaos pouste 204*
 his fadir highte Maymys
 a man he was of mekiH prysse
 his modir highte Iocobelle 207*
 Of the folke of ysraeHe
 god¹ almyghtty gaffe hym þe lawe
 his folke to preche and halde in awe*
 that Ilke tyme was goddes folke 211*
 In Egipt in that foulle polke * [fol. 42b, col. 2]
 thare thay ware in gude Sauage
 To kyng pharao thay gaffe trewage
 of Egips pharao was kyng
 Bot of god had he no knawynge 216*
 But Moyses that was theire ledere
 agaynes kyng pharao he helde werre
 and broghte þame owte euiŕylke one
 MekiH Mawgre hafe sir pharaone 220*
 and lede thayme to the rede See
 Owte of kyng pharao pouste
 kyng pharao aftir þame gane dryfe
 he wend hafe broghte þame of lyfe 224*
 than prayede Moyses the prophete
 and with sorowfuH hert he gane grete
 that aHe his folke thorowe his powste
 Mighte Safely passe the rede See 228*
 als so swythe the watir with drouge
 and made a weye clene ynoghe
 and also stiH the watir stode
 als a stane agaynes the flode 232*

Harleian.

Michaell come and by þam stode,
 And oþer angels gudely¹ graid,
 And vnto seth al þus he said :² 352*
 “Wepes namore, bot bese still,
 ffor þus it es my³ lordes will,
 þat I sal teche here ȝow vnto
 How ȝe with þis cors sall do ; 356*
 Takes him vp and wendes with me,
 ffor in erth sall he bereed⁴ be.”
 þai toke þe cors vp þam omang,
 And þe angels bfore gan gang 360*
 Singand all⁵ ful solempnely,
 And makand nobill melody ;
 To þe vale of ebron þai him broght
 And groue him þare als þam gude thocht.
 þan al⁶ his barnes a wonderd ware
 Of þe sight þat pai saw þare ;
 þe angel said þan to þam in hy,⁷
 “Of þis thing haues no ferly, 368*
 ffor als we now do him vnto,
 So sal⁸ ȝe with ȝowre ded men do ;
 Gers beri þam in erth or stane,
 ffor all sall di⁹ þat liŕi¹⁰ has tane.”
 Seth þan oþon þa kirkels thocht, 373*
 þat he fra paradis had broght ;
 In his fader mowth he þam did,
 Als þe angell gan him bid. 376*
 Of þa kirkels thurgh goddes grace
 Wex thre wandes in litill space,
 And of þa wandes grete ferlis¹¹ fell,
 Als men may here me efter tell ; 380*
 fful mekill sele was to þam sent,
 Als men may here wha takes entent.
De tribus uirgis in ore ade crescentibus
 In Adams mouth¹² þir wandes stode,
 Till tyme of noie efter þe flode, 384*

¹ gaff *deleted before* god.

¹ gudeli. ² sayd. ³ mi. ⁴ beried.

⁵ al.

¹⁰ liŕe.

⁶ all.

¹¹ ferlise.

⁷ hi.

⁸ sall.

¹² mowth.

⁹ dy.

Additional.

and Ilkone tuke opir by the hande
and wente forthe euir Meryly syngande
the sange that thay sange So
It highte *Gautemus domino* 236*
and wretyne it es in the Sawtir
Mene synges it & sayse it Ilke a zere
Sir pharaone was per of fuH fayne
ffor pat he wende hafe pame there
slayne 240*
Bot drownedede was pare sir pharaone
and aHe pat euir with hym there come
and goddes folke¹ went fuH safely
and syngande fuH Meryly 244*
and for pat passynge ouir pe rede See
thore
thay ordeyned a feste to wirchipe² euir
more
and helde it stabilly in thayre laye
that feste pay callede paske daye 248*
Paske was sett for that passynge
ffor to wirchipe oure heuene kynge
Than come Moyses and the folke
ylkone [fol. 43a, col. 1]
In to pe vale of Ebrone 252*
and als he went abowte to See
he come and sawe thiese redis thre
and swylke a wiH pat tyde come in his
blode
he drewe vpe the redis par pay stode
Bot goddis wiH I wote it was 257*
that he hym schewede in that case
thare was so mekiH swete sauoure
and amanges pame so mekiH ffauoure
that thay aH bothe maste and leste
wende pay hade bene in the lande of
byheste 262*

Harleian.

pat was to wit with outen were,
A thowsand sixty and twelue zere;
And furth 3it groued pai in adam
ffra noie till tyme of abraham, 388*
ffra abraham 3it stode pai pen
Vntill pe cuming of moysen; * [fol. 78b, col. 2]
And nowper flitted fer no nere *
And ilkone groued by pam self sere; 392*
Ane elne of lenkith pa wandes ware
And all pis time wex pai nomare,
Bot in a state ay war pai sene
And euer grouand in like grene. 396*
Lang efter pat tyme pus bifell
pat pe childer of israel
Went¹ with moyses thurght² pe se
ffra pharao and his menze, 400*
pat mekill wa had to pam wroght,
And in grete bondage had pam broght;
pai past pe se bath hale and sound, 403*
And pharao and his men war dround.³
And when paire fase war pus for done,
To pe vale of ebron come pai sone,⁴
And als pai in pat dale gan dwell,
fforther mar pan pus bifell; 408*
Opon ane euyne als moyses 3ode
He saw whare pir thre wandes stode,
pat are in adams mowth was sett,⁵ 411*
And with grete honore he pam grett.
“ffor suth,” he said, “pir wandes mene
pe trinite pam thre bitwene,
pat on pis wise er samin sett,
ffor in pe rote all war pai mett.” 416*
pa wandes pan thoght he forto take
Wirschip to pam forto make;
And fra pe erth when he drogh pam
out

¹ folke *deleted before folke.*
before wirschipe.

² wirr *deleted*

¹ whent.
⁴ sune.

² thurgh.
⁵ set.

³ drownd.

Additional.

Bot 3e saH aHe wele vndirstande
that þe lande of byheste es that lande
that god hym selfe in erthe highte abra-
hame 265*
and aHe pat euir with hym came
and that may fuH wele and euene
Be lykkenede to the blysse of heuene
Moyses tuke thies redis thre 269*
thay sygnfyede the trynpte
Thorow thayme aHe mankynd was
Sauede
and the foulle fende abauede 272*
than tuke Moyses thies Ilke
and wande thaym in sendale & in sylke
and layde thayme in stede of story
Of thaym to hafe memorie 276*
And if a mane ware euyH smetyne
Or if he were with neddir betyne
Or thorow any myschefe ferde
thay sold com vnto þat 3erde 280*
and wirehipe þame aH thre
and than warest solde pay be
thare duellede Moyses fourty 3ere
and aH his folke with hym in fere 284*
than byfeHe so þat þe folke was wrathe
To wardes god and Moyses bathe
ffor þay hade no watir to drynke
als so gud als þay wolde thyнке 288*
Than spake god þat Moyses herde
Go smytte þe stone with the 3erde
It saH gyffe watir grete plente
To aHe þe folke of thi cuntree 292*
Than went Moyses and aarone
and with the 3erde pay smote the stone*
and it gafe watir at thaire wiH *fol. 43a, col. 2
that Ilke a mane myghte hafe his fyHe

Harleian.

So nobil smell was þam about, 420*
And so gude sauore gan pai fele,
þat his men wend wonder wele
þat pai had bene cumen right, 423*
To þe land of hest þat þam was hight ;
Al his folk pai war ful fayne
And loued god with might & mayne.
Moyses toke þa wandes schene,
And lapped þam in clathes clene, 428*
And als a relic about þam bare,
With wirschip als pai worthy¹ ware :
Ay whils pai dwelled so in fere,
And pat was foure & fourty 3ere, 432*
And all þat war with wormes smeten²
Or els with wilde bestes beten,
And pai might neght³ þa wandes nere
þai suld als fast be hale and fere 436*
So þat default suld pai find nane,
Thurgh towcheing of þe wandes allane.
So it bifell þe folk had care [fol. 79a, col. 1]
ffor þat þam wanted water þare, 440*
And in paire hertes þai bigan
To be mis trowand ilka man,
To god þai groched al bidene ;
And moyses⁴ said to þam in tene : 444*
“ Mistrowand men, herkins to me,
If 3e in trowth will stedefast⁵ be,
We sall gett⁶ water grete⁷ wane
Here out of þis hard stane.” 448*
ffor god had bidden him on þis wise
þat he suld strike on þe flint twise,
And largely þan suld it gif
Water þat pai with might lif ; 452*
þan with his wand þe stane strake⁸ he
And water went⁹ out grete plente,
þat men and bestes had paire fill

¹ worthi.
⁴ Moises.

² smetyne.
⁵ stedfast.

³ negh.
⁶ get.

⁷ ful gude.

⁸ strale.

⁹ past.

Additional.

and than was Moyses agreuyd sore 297*
 with pame pat strafe with hym by fore
 he sayde to pame 3e trow noght ryghte
 that I may do with god almyghte 300*
 than thay went furthe aHe so
 he taughte pame noghte als he solde do
 Bot sythene lange aftirwarde
 God spake to Moyses wordes harde
 Moyses he sayde I the blaine 305*
 ffor pou halowede noghte my name
 Emange the folke of yraeHe
 ffor pay ne wirchipe me noghte welle
 thou saHe now come & make thi feste
 In the lande of byheste 310*
 than spake Moyses and gane grete
 that the teris rane downe by his fete
 Now lorde who saH the lande See
 Bothe galele and syre stofe
 Thay saH be my ledare
 the lande of yraeHe for to were 316*
 than wyste Moyses full sone
 that his lyfe dayes ware nere done
 and whene he solde lyffe no more
 he went to the Mownt of tabore 320*
 Moyses take thies 3erdes thre
 and ordeynede whare pay myght beste
 be
 In pat stede whare he wolde pame hafe
 By sydes thaym he made a grafe 324*
 whene pat grafe was made at pe laste
 he went In and zeldide the gaste
 aHe thies thre redis stodene thare
 a thowsande wyntir & somdele mare
 TiH it feHe for to bede 329*
 Dauid kyng of that lede
 Dauid was kynge of myghtis maste

Harleian.

Of water at paire awin will. 456*
 And for moyses toke all pe mede
 And loued noght god for his gude dede,
 Ne gert pe folk na louing make
 To him pat sent it for paire sake, 460*
 þarfore oure lord god all mighty
 Said vnto moyses opiny,
 þat he suld noght þa childer bring
 Vnto pe land of his heteing, 464*
 þat was pe land of promisiowne,¹
 þat he had made vnto þam boune.
 þan moyses² wist and wele he kend
 þat his life drogh nere pe ende ; 468*
 To pe hill of thabor þan went he
 And þare he sett³ þir wandes thre,
 [By side⁴ a water vnder þat hill,
 ffor he hopid it was goddes will 472*
 þat gude werk suld with þam be done ;
 þan efter þis he died sune.
Quomododavid tulit uirgas in Ierusalem
 Still þan stode þa wandes þare
 SA thowsand 3ere, & wex nomare, 476*
 Bot in a state ay⁵ gan pai stand
 Till dauid was king of Iews land ;
 And pat was a lang tyme⁶ bitwene,
 And euer pai groued ilyke grene. 480*
 þan dauid was thurgh pe haly gaste
 Warned þat he suld wende in haste,
 In to pe land of araby * [fol. 79 a, col. 2]
 Till pe hill of thabor hastily, 484*
 pe thre wandes þare forth⁷ fett,
 þat moyses pe profett⁸ had sett ; *
 To ierusalem þat pai war broght,
 ffor thurgh þam suld be wonders wroght,
 And diuers dedis⁹ done bidene, 489*
 And efterward so was it sene.

¹ promisiowne.
⁴ biside.

² moises.
⁵ a.

³ set.
⁶ time.

⁷ forto.

⁸ profet.

⁹ dedes.

Additional.

TiH hym þan come the haly gaste 332*
 It come to hym in his metynge
 ffor he was ordaned to do þat thyng
 And bade þat he solde go 3ore 335*
 To the Mownte of thabore [fol. 43b, col. 1]
 thare he solde fynde redis thre
 Moyses sett þame there to be
 and brynge þame with solempnite
 To Ierusalem to þat Cete 340*
 thorow þame saH be Saluacyone
 To aH mankynde þat es for donne
 Dauid kyng with fuH grete cheualrye
 went hym þan furthe to araby 344*
 and sythene þan went þay forthirmore
 vnto þe Mownte of thabore
 and fande the 3erdis¹ þat þay wolde
 haue
 Standand be syde Moyses graue 348*
 kyng dauid with fuH Milde mode
 Drewe vp the 3erdis þer þay stode
 and than come thare a swete sauoure
 ffro the 3erdis of grete honowre 352*
 Than þay sayd forthe y wysse
 thay are fulfillide with Ioy & blysse
 than thay made for Ioye a crye
 this es takynyng of goddis mercy 356*
 kyng dauid with grete deuocyoune
 Made thane a grete processioune
 and Bellis did he Many to ryng
 and opir Mynstralsye for to synge 360*
 he broghte hymselfe the 3erdis amange
 to Ierusalem with fuH mery sange
 and goddes name thay wirchipte aye
 that gaffe þame so mekiH blysse þat
 daye 364*
 the seke mene of that Cete

Harleian.

þus when dauid warned was,
 Till araby sone gan he pas, 492*
 To þe hill of thabor fast he 3ode,
 Whare þir ilk thre wandes stode;
 Vnto þe stede he went full¹ euyne, 495*
 Als he was warned with god of heuyn;
 And when he of þe wandes had sight,
 He honord þam with all his might,
 And toke þam vp out of grounde;²
 And swilk a smell þare was þat stounde,
 And noise and nobill melodi³ 501*
 Of divers maners of minstralsy,
 þat dauid and his men3e wend
 þe haly gaste had þare descend, 504*
 So mekill mirth gan with þam mete
 Of nobill noyse and sauore swete;
 þan dauid laid þa wandes in fere
 In a kase al⁴ of siluer clere; 508*
 He sang ful fast so was he faine,
 And on þis wise he went ogayne,⁵
 And als þai went so by þe strete,
 Seke men many gan þai mete, 512*
 All war þai helid in gude degre,
 Thurgh vertu of þa wandes thre.
 Dauid was ful glad and blith,
 Vnto his cuntre come he swith; 516*
 þe nyend day after hame come he
 To ierusalem þe riche cete,
 Bot night it was thurgh goddes will
 When þai come þe cete vntill, 520*
 On þe wandes had dauid thoght
 With wirschip whare⁶ he sett⁷ þam moght,
 And in a dike he did þam right
 Biside⁸ his castell all þat night, 524*
 And seker men he sett⁷ to wake,
 So þat þai suld no harmes take;

¹ 3 deleted before 3erdis.

¹ ful. ² þe grounde. ³ melody. ⁴ all.
⁵ ogayne. ⁶ ware. ⁷ set. ⁸ bisid.

Additional.

Come aHe a gayne those 3erdis thre
the dome spake thorow goddis myghte
the blynde haued paire eghne syghte
the crowkede thare thane myght pay
goo 369*
the wode thare had paire hele also
the Meselde whene pay kyssed þe 3erde
also sone wele thay ferde 372*
and aHe the seke mene in the waye
this sange than¹ pay synge & saye
hele nowe and hele we fynde
This day es gyuene to aHe mankynde*
than the prophete kyng dauid 377*
thay syngnyfy bothe pese & grythe
Thay syngnyfy to the trynnye
Mercy pese and charyte 380*
Prophetes hafe said here by forne
that goddes sone saH be borne
and on þe croyse he saH dye * [fol. 43b, col. 2]
that thies redis syngnyfy 384*
Than com Dauid to Ierusalem
and aHe þe folke with blysse on beme
Bot Dauid was in grete study 387*
whare he myghte sett thayme worthily
Bot that myghte he noghte do fuH 3erne
he Sett pame in a faire Cisterne
ffor whi he thoghte on the topir daye
To sett pame bettir to his paye 392*
Bot aH was thorowe goddes myghte
thay tuke rote pat Ilke nyghte
thay closede aHe in to a tre 395*
and one the Morne come the kyng
and sawe the Meruayle of pat thyng
he sayd lorde blyssede thou bee
wele es worthi men wirchip the
ffor thi werkes are Meruaylous 400*

Harleian.

On þe morn he thoght to seke a space
To plant þa wandes in honest place,
fforto be keped honestly,¹ 529*
And wirschipd als pai war worthy.
To rest he went es noght at laine,
And sone at morn he come ogaine; 532*
He fand his wandes hale and sownde
fful fast grouand on þe grounde,*
And þar of grete wonder him thoght,
Bot remu þam þan wald he noght, 536*
ffor in his hert he trowed right²
þat pai war sett³ thurgh godis⁴ might;
þar fore he lete þam stand pare still,
And bad þat none suld negh þam till;
And forto dwell with outen dout 541*
He made a stif⁵ wall þam about,
Stalwurthly of lime and stane,
So þat negh to þam suld nane. 544*
þe same lenkith 3et war þai þare,
Als moyses in desert þam bare;
Bot þus when dauid sett³ þam has,
þan wex pai so þat wonder was, 548*
þe body wex in a hale tre * [fol. 79b, col. 1]
And þe crop was branches thre;
And for it wex so dauid made
A serkell al⁶ of siluer brade, 552*
And bad þat it suld sawded⁷ be
All about þe haly thre;
þat he might wit, with outen were,
How mekill it wex ilka 3ere; 556*
ffor it wex grete thurgh goddes grace
And also lang in litill⁸ space;
In pat stede þan stode it pare
Threty 3ere and sumdele mare, 560*
And wex ful fast I vuder stand,
ffor þe tyme was nere cumand.

¹ MS. than þane.

¹ onestly. ² ryght. ³ set. ⁴ goddes.
⁵ stiff. ⁶ all. ⁷ sowded. ⁸ litell.

Additional.

Bothe MightfuH and preecyous
 Now I see it es thi wiH
 that thay stande here stiHe
 3ist^rday were pay redis thre 404*
 Now are thay closed in to a tre
 David saide do make I saHe
 abowte this tre a fuH faire waHe
 than the tre thus thare grewe 408*
 thritty wyntt^r in fuH faire hewe
 that neu^r lefe welkede was
 Bot grene & bryghte als any glase
 And David dide make ylke a 3ere 412*
 a CerkiHe of silu^r clere
 and did it abowte pat Ilke tree
 how mekiH It grewe pat he myghte
 See [fol. 44a, col. 1]
 Thirtty wynt^r stude it thare 416*
 and thirtty Cereles thare to ware
 Sythene feH David in synfuH lyfe
 with Barsabee vryes wyfe
 and 3itt he did more syne 420*
 he garte sla hir lorde vryne
 and gatte on hir Salomone
 a wysere mane was neu^r none
 Sythene thorow pe prophete natane
 David of that Syne blane 425*
 and for his syne he had repentance
 and by for pat tre he did penance
 thare he made pe Miserere 428*
 a psalme of the psaltir¹ by fore pat tre
 he did by gyne worthily
 the grete temple deyonye²
 and he wroghte nyne & Sexty 3ere 432*
 and 3itt was noghte the tempiH entire
 that Ilke temple he did by gynne
 To hafe forgyfnes of his syne 435*

Harleian.

pan dauid wex dreri in mode,
 ffor in his hert he vnderstode 564*
 pat¹ a sinful² man had bene
 And vnt[o]³ god he gan him mene;
 Sitand vnder pat haly tre,
 Grete sorow in his hert had he, 568*
 And in his sorowing said he pus,
 "*Miserere mei deus*" et cetera
 And so he made his mis to mende⁴
 pe sawter buke right to pe ende.⁵ 572*
 And in remission of his syn
 To mak a kirk he gan bigin,⁶
 And pare about he begged⁷ fast, 575*
 Till foure and thwenty 3eres war past;
 And bisid him both day and night
 With werkmen pat war wise and wight;
 And for he was synfull man
 Of god pus was he warned pan: 580*
 "A hows to me saltou neuer make,
 And pat es for pi sinnes sake." [fol. 79b, col. 2]
 David answerd and said in hy:
 "Lord, wha sall make pi hows bot I?
 Wha sall vnto pi werk tak tent, 585*
 Sen vnto me no sele es sent?"
 "Salomon pi sun," said he,
 "Sall⁸ mak a temple vnto me, 588*
 pat euer mare⁹ sal¹⁰ be in minde,
 And in meneing omang man kinde."
 pan dauid wist righ[t]¹¹ wele inogh,
 pat his life fast till ende¹² drogh,
 Of pat cete gert he call 593*
 pe eldest men & maisters all;
 And hastily pai come him till
 fforto wit what was his will; 596*
 pan vnto pam al pus said he:
 "Takes salomon my sun for me,

¹ sp deleted before psaltir. ² e inserted before yo.

¹ pat he. ² sinfull. ³ vnto.
⁴ mend. ⁵ end. ⁶ bigyn. ⁷ bigged.
⁸ Sal. ⁹ more. ¹⁰ sall. ¹¹ right. ¹² end.

bu' God says he may no' finish it. Solomon his son builds the temple in 30 years. 161
At the last a tree is needed and Solomon says : " Take the fair tree in my orchard."

Additional.

than spake god to dauide the kyng
 thow ne saH neuir make an Endyng
 Of þat howse þat þou by gane
 ffor þou arte slaere of mane
 than spake Dauide þat was hende 440*
 lorde wha saH bryng it to Ende
 None bot Salomone thi sone
 MekiH wysedome saH he konne
 than wiste dauid Certanely 444*
 that his Endyng was fuH ney
 Than did he swythe sent his sande
 aftir þe beste of aHe þat lande
 that thay solde swytHe com to hym in
 haste 448*
 ffor his lyfe dayes was nere hand paste
 there whene þat þay ware comene aHe
 he said to thaym what walde by falle
 Salomone my sone so faire * [fol. 44a, col. 2]
 Off aHe this lande saH be myne ayere*
 Than Dauid dyede sone onone 454*
 and than thay crownede Salomone
 Salomone was fuH worthy 456*
 he Endide þe temple deynonye
 with In two and thritty zere
 he made þe temple hale Entere
 Bot whene the Ende solde bee 460*
 than wantide the wryghtis a tre
 thay went & soghte bothe vp & downe
 In aHe þe lande in Ilke a towne 463*
 thay myghte none fynd with paire
 merke
 that feHe wele to þat ilk werke
 than come þay to þe kyng salomone
 and sayd þat þay ne myght fynd none
 than said þe kyng I saH 3ow fynde 468*
 the fairest tre vndir þe lynde

Harleian.

ffor, sirs, als sune I sal be ded,
 And god has chosen him in my¹ stede."
 His corown so he gaf oway 601*
 And so he died þat ilk day ;
 þan in a grafe² þai gan him graue,
 Whare kinges suld þaire beriing haue,
 With sang and grete³ solempnite, 605*
 Als fell to swilk a lord at be.
Quomodo salomon perfecit templum
 Salomon was corond⁴ king,
 SAnd led þe land at his liking ; 608*
 Moste sutile werkmen has he soght
 And on þe temple fast þai wroght,
 And endid it of masonry
 In þe space of 3eres twa & thretty ; 612*
 fforto tell all his fader tyme
 And efter þe wirking of him.
 And when it suld till end be brogh[t],⁵
 þe wrightes þat þe timber wroght 616*
 A mekill balk þam bud haue ane,
 In þat cuntre þai kouth find nane,
 þai soght in toun and in cete,
 And nowre whare might þai find a tre,
 þat wald acorde vnto þaire met, 621*
 Bot þat pat dauid king had sett ;
 It forto take þe king cumand
 And bad it suld no langer stand. 624*
 þan down þai hewit⁶ þat haly tre
 So pat þaire werk might endid be ;
 þai caried it vnto þe kirk * [fol. 80a, col. 1]
 And ordand werkmen it to wirk ; 628*
 þe maisters has þaire mesure tane,*
 þe lenkith threty cubites and ane ;
 þai polist it and made it plaine⁷
 Bot all þaire wirking was in vayne ;⁸
 When it was made efter þaire merk, 633*

¹ ni. ² garth. ³ gret. ⁴ korond.
⁵ broght. ⁶ hewid. ⁷ playne. ⁸ vaine

Additional.

It standis in myne orcharde
the fayrest tre pat es in erthe
It es grete enoghe & hey 472*
To Ende þe temple deyonye
and if it be gud and mete enoghe
ffeße it downe Ilk a boughe 475*
the wrightis ȝode to & layde on hande
and saide it was fuß wele farande
and mesured it aftir þaire lynde
ffor swylke anopir were iß to fynde 480*
Thritty armes by houes it to bee
the lenghe of þat ilke tre
thritty armes I vndir stande
ffra the Elbowe to þe hande
thay lyft it vp with gud Engyne 484*
and wend hafe laide it aftir þair lynne
than was it schorttere by an arme
and than thay sayd it was grete harme,
the wrightis ware iß tenyde with aße
and downe fra þame pay lete it faße
So fure it that tym thris 490*
with the Maistirs þat werene of pryse
They ware abasede þat pay ne myghte
Brynge that Ilk tre to the ryghte* 493*
thay wente and sayde vnto the kynge
that thay ne myghte for no thyng
Brynge þat Ilke tre to werke *[fol. 44b, col. 1]
Nopir with Measure ne with Merke 497*
Salomone stode þane & hym¹ vmby-
thoghte
that here avayles it ryghte noghte
ffor sothe he sayd it may wele be 500*
als þat I trowe some haly tree
late laye it in þe kirke flore
ffor who so euir comes þer fore
wirehip thay þat Ilke tre 504*

Harleian.

þai wand it vp vnto þe werk
And langer þan þai fand þe tre,
By a cubet¹ þan it suld be ; 636*
Of þat fare þai war vnfaine,
And sune þai gat it doun ogayne.²
Eft þai toke þaire mesures þan,
And kuttēs it als wele als þai can ; 640*
“Do wind it vp” biliue, þai bid,
Bot al was in waste pat þai did ;
þan was it schorter þan þe assise,
Thrise wroght þai with it on pis wise ;
Acorde to þat werk wald it noght, 645*
þar of þam all grete wonder thoght ;
þai cald þe king for he suld se
How þai had wroght with þat tre, 648*
ffor mekill tene was þam bitid,
Sen þai war al³ so crafty kid.⁴
When salomon saw it was swa,
In to þe temple he gert it ta, 652*
And bad þat it suld honowrl be,
ffor sum might trowed⁵ he in þat tre ;
Anoper balk þan haue þai soght, 655*
And al³ þe werk till end þai wroght.
þe haly⁶ tre, on þis manere,
Lay in þe temple many⁷ a ȝere,
Twa pilers of þe kirk bitwene,
þe king gert kepe it þare ful clene, 660*
And made [þe custom⁸ in þat cuntre,
And bad þat ilka man suld be
In þat stede anes in ilka ȝere,
And ilkone on þaire best manere 664*
þat haly tre forto honowre
þat seþin bare oure sauoure.
So it bifell opon a ȝere
Al³ þe cuntre, fer and nere, 668*
Vnto ierusalem þai went

¹ written in margin.

¹ cobit.
⁵ trowd.

² ogaine.
⁶ hali.

³ all.
⁷ mani.

⁴ kyd.
⁸ custom.

Additional.

Righte als þat wolde wirchip me
than thay dide als the kyng þam bade
And honowred it *with* hert fuH glade
they went to seke anopir tre euir ylk-
one 508*
they fande anopir sone onone
and Endide the temple deyoy
with fuH grete Ioye and melody 511*
ffor þat Salomone broghte it to Ende
To Salomone þe name was gyffene
and in the buke wretyne it es
the tempiH of Salomone I wysse
and mene callis it in Ilk a townē 516*
the grete tempiH of Salomone
that whilum was by alde dawes
and so it es by newe lawes
Mane or womane or sqwyere 520*
Or childe þat *commes* anes in the 3ere
To the tempiH *with* þaire Offerande
aHs þe lawe feHe in þe lande
at thre termes þat were sett 524*
that no mane solde lett
and mak ther þaire processioune¹
with Solempnite and deuocyoune
God to wirchiþe and his name 528*
To saue þame aHe fro syne & schame
and at a feste þat was ney
Thedir come a grete companye
Off the folke of that countree [fol. 44b, col. 2]
and aHe honoured þay þat tree 533*
a womane was amanges þame aHe
Maxymylla mene gan hir caHe
appone the tre scho sett hir downne 536*
ffor scho had þer to no deuocyoune
Bott sone aftir þat scho sett hir
hir clothes brynte aHe one fyre

Harleian.

To honore þat tre with gude entent;
A woman was þare þam omang
þat in hir hert ay hopid¹ wrang; 672*
Scho soght þeder þe sight to se
And trowed no vertu in þe tre;
Hir thoght² it was scorne in hir wit
þat oþer men so honord it; 676*
Maximilla was hir name [fol. 80a, col. 2]
Scho sat þaron hir self to schame,
And for scho trowed no might þarin.
Hir clathes biliue³ bigan to brin 680*
Als herdes þat had bene right dry,
þan cried scho loud thurgh prophecy,
And said: "my lord, mighty ihesu,
Haue mercy and on me pou rew." 684*
When þe iews herd hir on ihesu call,
Grete tene in hert þan had pai all;
þai said: "scho sklanders oure goddes
euyñ,
ffor a new god we here hir neuyn." 688*
þai bad þat bald men suld be boune
To haue hir tite out of þe toune,
And sune⁴ with outen oþer rede,
þai staned hir vnto þe ded; 692*
Scho was þe first þat suferd⁵ schame
ffor þe neuenig of ihesu name.
It was þaire custum, als men knew,
þat who so neuind þat name ihesu, 696*
He suld be staned to ded als sone,
And so was with þat woman done.
De probatica piscina:
Ful many⁶ when pai saw þis sight
Honord þe tre with all þaire might,
And parto made þai more loueing
þan vntill any oþer thing; 702*
þarfore þe iews thoght grete despite,

¹ prosson *deleted before* processioune.

¹ hoped. ² thog. ³ bilyue. ⁴ sone.
⁵ sufferd. ⁶ mani.

Additional.

aHe the folke thane thedir went 540*
 To see how hir clothes brynt
 ffor drede scho by gane to crye
 and spake wordis of propheeye¹
 My god my lorde Ihesu criste es 544*
 Scho sayde it thryse amanges þe Iewes
 Of hir selfe scho hade it noghte
 Bot god putt it in hir thoghte 547*
 Bot thay wende scho had sayde waste
 It was thorow þe vertue of þe holy gaste
 Scho sayde wordis þer of grete vertu
 and to hir selfe mekiH prove 551*
 God wate of aH thynges what saH be tyde
 ffor hym may no thyng be hyde
 Thane ware the Iewes fuH Envyous
 that herde hir caHe lorde Ihesus
 and had grete tene at pat Ilke tree 556*
 that it solde be of his pouste
 ffor þay hade herde saye in sawe
 that Ihesu solde for do þaire lawe
 and sayde scho was an Eretyke 560*
 that in the tempiH made swylke skryke
 Go we and drawe hir owt of þe Cete
 SaH noghte pat Ihesu here hir warante be
 the Iewes did thare thaire wikkyde rede
 aHe þay stanede hir to the dede 565*
 Scho es the firste in the buke
 that for Ihesu þe dede tuke
 thay come agayne aHe in waste 568*
 the tre in to the watir þay kaste
 the watir was bothe swete & fresse² *
 ther In þay weschede aHe þaire flesche
 that to the tempiH come thase tithes
 Or ware Offerde be any wyse * [fol. 45a,
 col. 1]
 whene it was slayne newe & grene 574*
 thay wasche it at that watir elene

Harleian.

And to þat tre þai went ful tyte, 704*
 Out of þe toun þai did it draw,
 ffor men þar in no might suld know,
 ffor þai saw grete worde of it went,
 And men parto¹ toke mekill entent
 And many men honord it mare, 709*
 þan goddes þat in þe iewri ware;
 þarfore þai ordand þam omang
 þat na more worde of it suld gang, 712*
 Bot for vertu þat was þar in
 þai durst it nowþer breke² ne brin;
 In to a dike þai gan it kast,
 So to be wasted at þe last. 716*
 þarfore in þat dike þai it did.
 Bot god wald noght þe might war hid,
 Sen þat so grete word of it went,
 þarfore his sande parto he sent;
 Euer ilka day a sertaine tyme, 721*
 Bitwix þe vnderon and þe prime
 His angels to þat haly tre
 fful oft sipes men might þam se,* 724*
 þai moued þe water in þat tide
 And wesche þe tre on ilka side;
 And all men þat war seke and sare
 If þai in þat tyme³ might be pare, 728*
 When þe water was moued swa,
 Wha so might first in to it ga,
 If he had neuer so mekill bale,
 Hastily he suld be hale • [fol. 80b, col. 1]
 Thurgh vertu of þat haly tre; 733*
 þis was knawin⁴ in ilk cuntre,
 ffor mani⁵ þat blind & croked ware
 Hastily war þai helid pare. 736*
 So⁶ when þe iews persayued right,
 þat thurgh þe tre was schewid slike
 might,

¹ First e of propheeye inserted.

² After v. 570 line deleted: that to the tempiH come þat tythes.

¹ pato.

⁵ many.

² brek.

⁶ Son.

³ time.

⁴ knawen.

Additional.

Bot for spyte and velany 576*
the Iewes keste pare In þat tree
and aHe þat euir pay did for iH
als it were goddis wiH
and als lange als the tre per laye 580*
an angeHe come thare euirylka daye
Be twix vndrone and pryne
Or Midday þat Ilk tyme
ffor to halowe þat Ilke tree 584*
a blysfuH syghte was þat to See
the watir was halowed perfore 586*
More pane it was euir ore
Mene sawe that angeHe in that bryme
Bothe bathe hym and swyme
the seke mene in that cowntre 590*
Come that merveHe for to see
and who so myghte com forthe¹ onone
Nexste þe angeHe fro he was gone
and wasche hym thare a lyttiH stownd
he sold be bothe hole and sownde 595*
this merveHe myghte noghte be hydde
fuH ferre in landis was it kydde
In the prophete tyme Elezene 598*
Many one come to þat watir I wene
and naamane Syrus
that Ilke tyme was leprous
and whene he to þat watir come 602*
he was clene or thethyne gane gone
als mene in the gospeHe Sese
and In holy writ als mene redis
and many Miracles more * [fol. 45a, col. 2]
ware done at that watir thore 607*
the watir did pare mekiH frame *
Probatina pissina es the name
and for MirakiHs of þe tre ware sene
the Iewes ordayned pame be twene 611*
and Owte of that watir pay drewe it

Harleian.

þai said it suld noght lang be swa;
Out of þe water þai gan it ta,
And ordand it to be a brig, 741*
Ouer a noper bek to lig,
ffor so þai trowed þat¹ mens fete,
And bestes þat went by² þe strete, 744*
Suld cum and ga all ouer þat tre
So þat it suld wasted be;
ffor grete despite in hert þam thoght
þat wonders thurgh it war wrought. 748*
þus lay þis tre pare, als I tell,
Vntill þe sage quene, dame sibell,
Come to ierusalem on a zere,
Wisdom of salomon to here, 752*
And by þat side hir gate was graid³
Whare þis haly tre was laid,
And sone when scho þar of had sight
Scho honord it with all hir might, 756*
kneland doune on aiþer kne,
Swilk vertu trowed scho in þe tre;
Hir clathes gert scho þar on lig 759*
And bare fete went scho ouer þe brig.
Thurgh prophecy þan þus scho⁴ said :
“ þis ilk tre þat here es laid
A verray signe wele may it seme
Of a domesman þat all sal deme, 764*
Als lord and maister moste mighty,
þus may þis signe wele signify.”
Scho lended þare ay whils hir list,
Grete wit of salomon scho wist; 768*
And seþin ogayne gan scho ga
To hir cuntre þat scho come fra,
And þat tre euer scho gan honowre
þat seþin bare oure sauowre. [fol. 80b, col. 2]
þis haly tre lay in þat stede, 773*
Vntill þat crist suld suffe[r]⁵ dede,
When dome was gifen ordand was he

¹ MS. comforthē.

² at.

³ bi.

⁴ grayd.

⁵ cho.

⁶ suffer.

Additional.

And keste it in an opir pytt
 that Ilk pitt highte Seclatyne 614*
 that false mene ware dronkyne Inc
 and thore thay made it a brygge
 Onir that watir for to lygge
 ffor þat pore mene solde mys fare
 that went per one with feete bare
 and thare ware þay done of dawe 620*
 Mene þat dide agaynes the lawe
 ffor dispite þay did it thare
 ffor it solde no MerveHs mare
 God It suffirde thare to be done 624*
 To hab Hyde his passioune
 And aHe þat þay dide for dyshonoure
 alle was it goddis suffrayne honoure
 Many a wyntir thare It was 628*
 a brygg onir þat watir to passe
 that neuir mane thare mysferde
 Ne euyH sawe ne euyH herde
 To þe tyme of SebeHe the sage 632*
 that to Ierusalem come in message
 ffor to dispuitt with Salomone
 Of wysdomes fuH Many one
 and for to proue yf þat he were so wy[se]
 Of wysdome als he bare þe pryse 637*
 By þat halde scho come in þe waye
 thare als þe tre for brigge laye
 and whene scho come at the brigge
 thare scho sawe the tre lygge 641*
 thare scho honoured þat Ilke tre
 and sayd blyssede mot þou be
 and þame scho gert faire clothes sprede
 One the brigge per scho ȝede * [fol. 45b, col. 1]
 and alle the clothes gart scho lygge* 646*
 TiH alle hir mene ware paste the brygge
 Scho come to Salomone the kynge

Harleian.

fforto be hanged opon a tre, 776*
 þat als a cros þan suld be wrought;
 On¹ swilk a tre þan had pai thocht,
 Sone a iew stode vp in hy,
 And þus he said thurgh prophecy:
 "þe kinges tre, I rede, ȝe take, 781*
 þe whilk ȝe laid ouer þe lake,
 To make² a cros both large & lang
 þe kyng³ of iews [þar on to⁴ hang."
 To þis pai all assented þan, 785*
 And rathly out of [þe toune⁵ þai ran;
 þai toke þe tre þan þare it lay,
 þe thrid part þai hewed⁶ oway,
 And of þe remband haue þai made 789*
 A large cros, bath lang and brade;
 Viii cubites⁷ þai made it lang
 With outen þat in þe erth suld gang,
 And aper⁸ side of cubites thre 793*
 þat abouen⁹ þe heuid suld be;
 When it was¹⁰ made þus at paire will,
 þe cete sone pai broght it till, 796*
 To pilate went pai ful gude spede,
 He held him wele paid of¹⁰ paire dede.

¹ of. ² mak. ³ king. ⁴ on forto.
⁵ toune. ⁶ hewid. ⁷ cobites. ⁸ aiper.
⁹ obouen. ¹⁰ MS. written above the line.

Additional.

To dispute *with hym* of Many a thyng
 Scho couthe Mekih of his wysedome
 Or þat scho fra hym come
 whene scho wyste he was so wysse 652*
 ffor of alþe þe worlde he bare þe prysse
 Scho tuke hir leue & went hir waye
 and by taughte hym god and gud daye
 Nowe torne we agayne & speke we efte
 Of Ihesu criste of whayme we lefte
 we leue alþe in oure sawe 658*
 that Ihesu solde be done of dawe
 the Iewes pay straue fuþ lange 660*
 whare on Ihesus solde hange
 than one of þame by gane to crye
 Righte als it were in prophesie
 If 3e wiþ do aftir me 664*
 I wiþ 3ow teþe of a tre
 that ligges ouir Seclatyne
 thare cursede mene are drowned Ine
 ffor cursede it es & so es he 668*
 thare one he may wele hangede be
 the Iewes sayde that thay ware payed
 It saþ no lengare be delayed
 they went anone þat Ilke daye 672*
 And drewe it vp thare it laye
 thay sayd that thare it drewe
 the third parte was lang enewe
 thay mett tene armes more ne lesse
 here pay sayde enoghe es 677*
 Seuene armes was the crosse
 Owre the watir þar it was
 and thus thay mett þe rode tree 680*
 and broghte it thorowe þat Cete
 Pilate in þe hauþe thay fande
 and Ihesu stode by fore hym bownde
 thay layde it downe thaym by fore *
 thre holis þer In þay did bore 685*

* [fol. 45b, col. 2]

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[& whan ¹ it ² was redy ³ [for to se ⁴
þan [faylid thei ⁵ nayles thre 1440
þe iewis [þat euere be hem ⁶ wo ⁷
to ordeyne ⁸ [þe naylis ⁹ [þei gan go ¹⁰
¹¹ to a smyth þat was ner hande 1442a
þei toke hire way rennande 1442b
[þei fond þe ¹² smyth als ¹³ sone
& ¹⁴ [seyde to ¹⁵ him be sunne & mone
þat he schuld [hye him ¹⁶ faste 1445
[to make ¹⁷ . iij. ¹⁸ naylis [for to ¹⁹ laste
[to naylen ihesu ²⁰ on þe ²¹ rode
[þei criden alle ²² as þei wer wode
[This here þe smyth ²³ [& he ²⁴ was ful ²⁵
wo
a boutē þe naylis for to go 1450
to ihesu he had wil ²⁶ [ful good ²⁷
[for he wiste wel ²⁸ [& vnderstood ²⁹
þat he ³⁰ was [a verri ³¹ prophete
lop [he was ³² to naylen his fete 1454
he ³³ þouhte [to ben ihesu ³⁴ helpand ³⁵
³⁶ in his bosom he hid his hand
[& seyde ³⁷ to þe iewis alle
anoþer smythe [3e muste ³⁸ calle ³⁹ 1458
for to make 3ow ⁴⁰ naylis thre

and whene the rode was aH wroghte
Of thre nayles þay hade grete thoghte
than the Iewes aHe be thaym wo
abowte þe nayles gane thay goo
thay mett a smythe in the waye
and aH þay gane hym faste to praye
ffor to make thre nayles gude
To hang with Ihesu appone þe rode
the Sely smyth was full wo
abowte those nayles for to goo
To Ihesu haue he wiH full gude
ffor wele he trowede & vndirstude
that he was verraye prophete
and waa hym was to nayle fette
and than he ansuerde with hete free
3e gete no nayles made for me
and sayde vnto þe Iewes aHe
anoþer smyth buse 3ow caHe
ffor to make 3ow thase nayles

¹ I. A. whan; F. The. ² F. crosse. ³ I. made & sette; F. made men come; A. made.
⁴ I. in the tree; F. to se. ⁵ I. they fayled; F. fallet þer to; A. þei wantyd. ⁶ I. ouyr god wroughte hem; F. euer worth hem; A. þei made Ihesu. ⁷ I. A. wroth. ⁸ make. ⁹ F. nayles. ¹⁰ I. þei were noughte loth; F. con þei go; A. forth þei gothe. ¹¹ vv. 1442a-1442b lacking. ¹² I. They founden þere A; F. þei fonde a; A. Than fond þei A. ¹³ I. ful; F. redy; A. welle. ¹⁴ F. A. They. ¹⁵ I. chargyd; F. A. bede. ¹⁶ I. hym hyen; A. hy hym well. ¹⁷ F. Make. ¹⁸ I. there; A. foure. ¹⁹ I. A. þat woldc. ²⁰ I. Ihesu to naylen; A. To nayle wyth Ihesu. ²¹ F. eriste on. ²² I. þey cryed to hym; F. They cryed fast; A. So þei

cryed. ²³ I. The smyth thys herde; F. The smyth herd; A. The smyth. ²⁴ I. F. hym; A. þer fore. ²⁵ A. ry3ht. ²⁶ I. feyghte; F. wel. ²⁷ F. gode wiH. ²⁸ I. welle he by leud on hym; F. On hym he leuyd; A. Ihesu he louyd. ²⁹ F. euery deH. ³⁰ A. Ihesu. ³¹ I. the holy; A. A trew. ³² F. hym were. ³³ vv. 1455-1456 transposed; I. And. ³⁴ Ihesus frende. ³⁵ I. for to be; F. A. to be. ³⁶ I. A. he Answerde wyth herte tre; F. he honoured hym with wordis fre. ³⁷ I. F. He seyde; A. Thus seyde he; vv. 1457-1458 transposed. ³⁸ A. þei be hounyd to. ³⁹ A. inserts vv. 1458a-1458b: ffoure nayles we must haue / Off þe smyth we do craue. ⁴⁰ I. the; A. v. 1459: Nay he seyde so mote I the.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

When it was [graythed and made¹ also
² þan failed þaime nayles þarto 1440
 þe³ Iewis [euyr worth þaime⁴ wo
 [About þe⁵ nayles gan þai go

þai fand a [smyth swythe⁶ sone
 þai comauzdid⁷ hym [þai suld be done⁸
 [And bad þat⁹ he suld high hym fast
 To make nayles þat wald¹⁰ last 1446
 Some¹¹ cried als þai war wode
 [Do naile vs¹² ihesu apon¹³ þe rude
 þe smythe [þis herd hym¹⁴ was full wa

Aboute þe [nayles þan¹⁵ for to ga 1450
 Tyll ihesu had he wyll [full gude¹⁶
 [ffor he¹⁷ wald [lefe and als¹⁸ vndirstude
 þat ihesu¹⁹ was [here weray²⁰ prophete
 [And lathe hym²¹ was to nayle his
 fete 1454
 [ffor he¹⁷ answerde with hert [so fre²²
 [ffor he¹⁷ thoght ihesu²³ frende to be
 He sayd to þe Iewis [þare all²⁴
 Anothyr smyth be houys þou call 1458
 ffor to make þowe²⁵ nayles thre

De fabrice clauorum

þe cros¹ es made, als it sall be,
 Bot þan þam nedes nayles thre ;
 þe iews war ful redy boune
 And ran for nales² in to þe toune ;³

Vnto a smith þai come ful sone
 And bad, "belamy, bilue⁴ haue done
 Make⁵ thre nayles stif and gude
 At naile þe prophet on þe⁶ rode."
 When þe smith herd þaire entent,
 How þat ihesu suld be schent,
 In hert he had ful mekyll⁷ wa

About þe nayles² forto ga,
 ffor of ihesu he vnderstode
 þat⁸ was prophet trew & gude ;
 þarfore wele in his hert he thoght
 þat for him suld no nayles² be wrought ;

He answerd þam with wordes fre
 And said : "þe gett⁹ none nailes for me,

¹ mad an greid. ² v. 1440 *lacking*.
³ Enche of þe. ⁴ þan were ful. ⁵ To
 make. ⁶ smith; ful; MS. smytht. ⁷ bedin.
⁸ bisonne and mone. ⁹ þat. ¹⁰ Schold.
¹¹ *vv.* 1447-1448 *transposed*; A. ¹² To naile.
¹³ cristen on. ¹⁴ herde he. ¹⁵ nailes.

¹⁶ god. ¹⁷ He. ¹⁸ belene and. ¹⁹ he.
²⁰ enir a. ²¹ Loth; he. ²² fre. ²³ ihesu is.
²⁴ alle. ²⁵ youre.
¹ MS. *inserted above*. ² nailes. ³ towne.
⁴ byliue. ⁵ Mak vs. ⁶ a. ⁷ mekill.
⁸ þat he. ⁹ get.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

to ¹ day [pei schul not ben mad ² for ³
me ⁴

aH opir thyng now me ayles

1462
on ⁵ [myn hand ⁶ I haue swich ⁷ pyne
þat I wene my lyf [for to ⁸ tyne
þan spak ⁹ þe iewis [þat were so kene ¹⁰
of ¹¹ þe smyth [it is ¹² greet ¹³ tene 1466
now ¹⁴ we witen þou feynes the
on ¹⁵ þin hand ¹⁶ soris ¹⁷ [to be ¹⁸
draw ¹⁹ [out þin hand ²⁰ of þi clothis
for ²¹ we ²² swere [the grete ²³ othis 1470
but it ²⁴ be as ²⁵ þou hast sworn
[þis day is thi ²⁶ lyf ²⁷ lorn
²⁸ and a non wiþ greet awe
his hand ²⁹ þei mad ³⁰ him [out to ³¹
drawe 1474
[and þer was ³² in ³³ [a litil space ³⁴

Greet ³⁵ tokenyng of ³⁶ goddis grace ³⁷

and In his bosome he hid his hande
he said he hurtede it on a braude
thare on he sayde I hafe swilke pyne
that I hope my lyfe to tyne
thane ansuerde the Iewes kene
To the smythe full sone y wene
we trowe þat þou feygnes the
On thi hand sare to be
Draw thi hand owte of thi clathis
we wiH the suere and halde wiH athis
Bot if þou do als we hafe sworne
thi lyfe þou hafes eHs for lorne
thus thay thrett hym in thaire sawe
his hand thay garte hym forthe drawe
than was thare in þat Ilke place

Grete takynnynge; of goddes grace

³⁸ þei were waxen ful of wore 1479
³⁹ þat were not be forn sore

ffor it fure als it ware sare * [fol. 46a, col. 1]
and ȝitt ne was it neuir the mare *

¹ I. A. Thys. ² I. ȝe getyn non made; F. ne be they wroȝt; A. gete ȝe none.
³ A. of. ⁴ *vv.* 1461-1462 inserted: In his bosom he helde (F. hyd; A. pute) his honde / he (A. And) seyð [it was brent (F. I hit hurt; A. he hurte it) wyth (F. vpon) a bronde. ⁵ I. There on; F. Therof; A. lacks *vv.* 1463-1464. ⁶ he seyde. ⁷ F. mekyl.
⁸ I. F. to. ⁹ Answerde. ¹⁰ kene. ¹¹ To. ¹² wyth. ¹³ I. F. herte. ¹⁴ F. Wol.
¹⁵ A. draw oute. ¹⁶ I. hondes. ¹⁷ I. wyl we; F. sorenes; A. & late vs. ¹⁸ I. A. see.
¹⁹ I. take. ²⁰ F. hit out; A. oute þi hondys. ²¹ A. Or þat. ²² I. F. we wyl.
²³ I. & kepe oure; F. and hold oure; A. be grete. ²⁴ F. if hit. ²⁵ I. soth þat; F. sore

as; A. soth As. ²⁶ I. A. Thy; F. Here thy.
²⁷ I. lyfe here xal be for; F. life þou hast for; A. lyue sone þou schalt. ²⁸ Thus they threttyn hym by (F. A. in) her sawe. ²⁹ A. hondys.
³⁰ I. dyden. ³¹ I. oute; A. forth. ³² I. A. þan was þere; F. Ther was. ³³ I. sene in; F. with in. ³⁴ I. that place. ³⁵ I. A. gret. ³⁶ I. A. thoroughte. ³⁷ *vv.* 1477-1478 inserted: I. On his honde no sore hadde he; F. A. His honde (A. hondys) be fore [sore hade not (A. had not sore) be; *v.* 1478: god made [sore þer on to (F. hem þe sothenes to; A. sorys on them be) see. ³⁸ I. It semyd as it hade ben sore; F. A. I lit ferd as hit hade be sore. ³⁹ But (F. But ȝet) [it was (F. was hit) neuyr the more.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

To day [syrs get¹ 3] he nane for me

In his bosum he held his hend 1461
And² sayd he hurt³ hym with a brand
þaron he sayd [I hafe⁴ swylke pyne
þat I wene my hand⁵ to tyne
Sone⁶ answerd þe Iewys [full kene⁷
Vnto⁸ þesmyth with hert [full tene⁹ 1466
Now we wote þou fenes¹⁰ þe
Apon¹¹ þi hand [full sore¹² to be
Draw [out þi hand¹³ of þi clothes 1469
[Whe sall þe¹⁴ swere and hald oure othes
[Bot if¹⁵ þou do als we hafe sworne *
þi lyfe sall [els be¹⁶ for lorne * [fol. 165b]
þus þa threte hym in þaire sawe 1473
His hand þai dyd hym furth drawe¹⁷

þan [myght men se in þare in þat¹⁸
space 1475
Grete takynnyng¹⁹ of goddis grace
His hand before [sare had noght²⁰ bene
God made²¹ it [sare þare²² to be sene
[ffor it semed²³ als it had bene sare
[Bot 3hit²⁴ it [was sare²⁵ neuyr þe
mare 1480

God has sent on me his merke¹ 1460a
So pat I may wirk no werk." 1460b
In his bosum he hid his hand [fol. 81a,
And said he hurt it on a brand, col. 1]
"þar on," he said, "I haue slike pine
þat I hope my hand to tyne."
þan answerd þe iews kene
And said vnto him all in tene :
" All for noght þou feynes þe,
All þi sarenes will we se,
And bot we find þi tales trew
fful sare it sall þi seluen rew."
þus thai thret him in þaire saw,
And gert him þare his hand out draw,

þan was þare schewed in þat place
Grete gudeness thurgh goddes grace ;
His hand semed als it war sare
And hurting had it neuer þe mare ;

¹ gette. ² He. ³ hordid. ⁴ he hauid.
⁵ lif. ⁶ þan. ⁷ kene. ⁸ To. ⁹ tene.
¹⁰ feintist. ¹¹ On. ¹² scornid. ¹³ þin
hond vt. ¹⁴ For we wol. ¹⁵ Bot. ¹⁶ ben

son. ¹⁷ to drawe. ¹⁸ þer was anothir.
¹⁹ MS. takynmyng. ²⁰ noth sor had. ²¹ yef.
²² þen sore. ²³ Hit ferd. ²⁴ þoth. ²⁵ was.
¹ merk.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

þe iewis saw þat it was so
[& þei¹ wolde him² no harm do 1482
[Than com forth³ þe smepis wif
⁴ I prey god lete hire neuere thrif
be forþ þe iewis [þer þei⁵ stood
sche spak [hire husbond⁶ litil good
sire⁷ sche seyde⁸ & cryde hye⁹ 1487
[sep whan had þou¹⁰ pis maladye¹¹
þesterday¹² whan þe day¹³ was gon *
[Euyl of handis¹⁴ [þou had¹⁵ non 1490
wher hast þou be a mong þi foos * [fol. 156]
[setthe to day¹⁶ [þe sunne a¹⁷ roos
[But þe¹⁸ nayles for siknes¹⁹ of the
schul²⁰ [not today²¹ vn mad be 1494

the Iewes sawe þat it was soo
thay wolde hym none evyH doo
Bot forthe þane come the smythe wyfe
MekiH sorowe come on hir lyfe
By fore hir husbande forthe scho stude
and scho spake hym fuH littiH gude
Sir scho sayde and cryede hye
Sene whene hade þe this maladie
þistir euyne whene the day was gane
One þoure hande than hade þe nane

Bot the naylis for seknes of the
Ne saH noghte vn made bee

sche tok þe way to þe smythe²²
²³ & brak iren on þe stithe
1498
sche mad naylis²⁴ at²⁵ hire wille
[seyde no man²⁶ þat sche dide ille²⁷
sche toke hem [þan to þe iewis ful²⁸ sone
[warye hire²⁹ [god þat sittip³⁰ [in
trone³¹ 1502

Scho þode than vn to the smethi
and brake Iryne appone the sthethi
Scho brake it in peces three
that the nayles of suld bee
Scho made the naylis aH at wiH
hir husbonde durste noghte speke hir
tiH
Scho take þame the Iewes sone
there very hir god þat sittis abowne

¹ I. F. þey ; A. *lucks* vv. 1481-1482.
² I. hym than. ³ I. A. Forthe than
com. ⁴ I. The denyl hyre reve of here
lyfe ; F. Sorow & care schorte hir life ;
A. wyth mekyll care sche led hyre lyfe.
⁵ I. A. theresche ; F. sche. ⁶ I. to Ihesu ; F.
hir maister. ⁷ I. Onte. ⁸ MS. *sc before*
seyde. ⁹ A. on hye. ¹⁰ A. how longe
hast þou had. ¹¹ F. melodye. ¹² I. To
nyght ; A. þistir enyne. ¹³ F. nyzt. ¹⁴ I.
No sore on honde ; F. Sore honde ; A. On þi
hand. ¹⁵ haddest þon. ¹⁶ I. Sythen.
¹⁷ I. þou of thy bedde ; F. þat þou ; A. At
þou. ¹⁸ þe. ¹⁹ I. A. defeate. ²⁰ I. A.
þey schul ; F. Shulde. ²¹ I. now ; F. A.
not. ²² I. v. 1495 : Forthe þede the
smethys wyfe A non ; F. *lucks* vv. 1495-1496 ;

A. stythe. ²³ I. And brake the Iren
her selfe A lone ; A. There sche thouzt for
to be ; I. A. *insert* vv. 1497-1498 : I. Sche
brake the Iren on peces thre / where of the
nayles made schuld be ; A. Sche broke iiij
pesys of þe Irene / There of sche made iiij
nalyseyn. ²⁴ I. v. 1499 : þe iewes by hyr
stonden styll ; F. A. þe nayles. ²⁵ A. to.
²⁶ I. þey Durst noughte seyn ; F. Durst he not
sey ; A. durste none sey. ²⁷ A. *inserts* vv.
1500a-1500b : The Iues & þe smythys wyffe /
wyth þe smyth wer at stryffe. ²⁸ I. the
nayles ; F. to þe iewes ; A. v. 1501 : the
smyth durst sey ryzt nouzt. ²⁹ I. for
waryed ; F. þan curtyd hit ; A. Bot cursyd.
³⁰ I. sche was sonne ; A. hem. ³¹ I. &
mone ; A. in hys thouzt.

Gamb. Gg. 5. 31.

þe Iewis sawe þat it was so
[þan wald þai¹ hym noght² enyll do
[ffurth þan³ come þe smythes⁴ wyfe
[In sorowe led scho⁵ eyr hire lyfe
Before þe Iewis þare scho⁶ stude 1485
Scho spake hyr lord [full lytill⁷ gude
Syr scho sayd and cryed [on hy⁸
[Whare had zhe⁹ þis malady 1488
zhistrewyn when þe day was gane
Enyll on hand [na had zhe¹⁰ nane 1490
þe¹¹ nayles [for þe sekenes of¹² þe
[Sall þai¹³ noght vnmakyd be
Whar has þou bene amang [pi faes¹⁴
Sen to day¹⁵ þat þou [vppe rayse¹⁶ 1494

Scho take þe way vnto¹⁷ þe smythy
And¹⁸ brake þe [yren a pon¹⁹ þe stethy
Scho brake it [sone in²⁰ peces thre
[ffor þarof²¹ suld þe nailes be 1498
Scho made þe nayles at hyr wyll
[Durst he noght say scho did²² ih

Scho take þaime þe Iewis sone
[þarfor wery²³ hir [bothe son and
mone²⁴ 1502

Harleian.

þe iews saw þat it was so,
And namore said þai him vnto.
ffurth come þan þe smithes whife,
A fell woman and full¹ of strife,²
By³ þe iews þare⁴ þai stode,
Scho spac hir husband litill gude ;
"Sir," scho said, and loud gan cry,
"Sen when had þou slike malady ?
zistereuen, when þe day was gane,
Euill on pi handes had þou nane,
And sen sekenes es sent to þe
þir men sall⁵ noght vnserued be,
þai sall haue nayles⁶ or þai ga, 1494a
Als sone my self sall⁵ þam ma." 1494b
Scho blew þe belise ferly fast,
And made þe yren hate at þe last.
þe iews helppid hir forto smite,
So þat thre nayles⁶ war made ful tite ;⁷
Hir husband⁸ saw and stode ful still,
He durst noght say þat scho did ill ;

þai war full¹ grete and rudely wrought,
Bot þarfore þai forsuke þam noght,

¹ þei wold.	² non.	³ Forth.	¹⁹ ire on.	²⁰ in.	²¹ þerof.	²² I
⁴ ieue is.	⁵ þat waried worth.	⁶ he.	¹⁹ wis it was a dede ful.	²³ A cors.	²⁴ god	
⁷ litil.	⁸ heie.	⁹ Sitthen wan hauedistou.	¹⁹ þat sittez in trone.			
¹⁰ hauedist þou.	¹¹ Sire þe.	¹² of.				
¹³ Schullen.	¹⁴ vn pees.	¹⁵ MS. day	¹ ful.	² strif.	³ bifor.	⁴ als.
day.	¹⁶ ros.	¹⁷ in to.	⁵ I salt.	⁶ nailes.	⁷ tyte.	⁸ hosband.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

þan¹ [ʒede þei forth in² hire gate
[loth hem was³ to come to⁴ late
Thei com to pilate þer he stood
& [ihesu⁵ [rist wiþ mylde⁶ mood
be side hem⁷ þe⁸ iewis kene 1507
in a counseil [al be dene⁹

sone¹⁰ a non þei tok [hire red¹¹
to¹² don ihesu to [þe ded¹³ 1510
[but þei be gan¹⁴ for¹⁵ to stryue
& [gret contak¹⁶ for to dryue
a mong hem¹⁷ as þei were wode
[which of hem¹⁸ schuld bere þe rode
Summe answerid¹⁹ who but he 1515
þat [schal þer on hangid²⁰ be
þan the iewis euerilkone
[at þat word þei²¹ were²² at²³ one
[ihesu þei wolde²⁴ alle²⁵ dere 1519
[þei mad him²⁶ þe rode [for to²⁷ bere

Additional.

Sone the Iewes tuke þair gate
To þay come to sir Pilate
thay come to Pilate aH with a mode
and to Ihesu thare he stude
Be syde thaym satt thir Iewes kene
In a conceHe thayme by twene

Sone onane thay tuke to rede
ffor to doo Ihesu to dede
and thare by gane thay faste to stryfe
and grete conteke forto dryfe
thay ferde righte als þay were wode
and askede wha solde bere the rode
and somme sayde who bot he
that thare on saH hangede bee
than the Iewes Euirylkanne
accordide thare in tiH ane * [fol. 46a, col. 2]
Ihesu thay did the rode to bere
MekiH thay desyrede hym to dere *

ʒit lyues a mane it es ferlike 1520a
ʒ that Ihesu saughe bothe dede & qwike b
IoHn putte dieu was his name 1520c
he did his lorde MekiH schame 1520d
he putt Ihesu with his hande 1520e
& saide traytoure ga forthe here sall þou
not stande 1520f
& Ihesu torned hym þane agayne 1520g
& bad stand þou stiH in snawe and
rayne 1520h

¹ I. F. A non ; A. fforth.
the iewes toke ; A. þe lues ʒede.
loth they were ; F. Hem were loth.
ouyr. ⁵ I. A. to Ihesu.
mylde of ; A. myld of.
⁸ I. stode þe ; F. A. sete.
tween. ¹⁰ I. þan. ¹¹ A. rede.
¹³ F. A. dede. ¹⁴ I. They be gun ;
F. ʒet be gan þei ; A. Than be gane þei.
fast. ¹⁸ F. cowntake ; A. grete cutell.

² I. F.
³ I. A.
⁴ A.
⁶ I. cryste
⁷ I. F. hym.
⁹ hem by
¹² for to.
¹⁵ A.
¹⁶ F. hem alle. ¹⁸ I. F. þey asked who ; A.
And Askyd who. ¹⁹ seyde. ²⁰ I. þer on
hangyd schal ; F. hengut þer on schulde ; A.
þer on schuld hongyd. ²¹ I. A. Alle they.
F. To þat saw. ²² I. Acorden ; F. A. acordit.
²³ into. ²⁴ vv. 1519-1520 transposed ; I.
Mykel they thoughte ; F. Mycul þe ʒernyd ;
A. Gode wyll þei had. ²⁵ hym to. ²⁶ I.
Ihesu they dede ; F. Ihesu þei seid ; A. Ihesu
þei made. ²⁷ to.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Onone þe Iewis tuke þaire gate
[ffor lathe¹ þaime war to come to late
þai come to pilate þar he stode
And ihesu with [full myld² mude 1506
Besyde³ satt þe Iewis [full kene⁴
[In a⁵ counsayle þaime betwene

[And full sone þai tuke⁶ pair Rede
[ffor to⁷ do ihesu till⁸ ded 1510
ghitte began þai for⁹ stryfe
¹⁰ And grete contake for to dryfe
Amang þaime all als pair war wode
[whylke of þaime¹¹ suld bere þe rude
Some sayd [who sall bere¹² bot he 1515
þat [þar a pon sall hanged¹³ be
þan þe Iewis euirilkone
Acordyd [þaime sone tyll¹⁴ one 1518
[þai did ihesu¹⁵ þe rude to bere
[ffor mykyll¹⁶ þai [wend it wald hym¹⁷
dere

Harleian.

Bot sone, when þai þir nailes had,
ffurth þai went with hert ful glad,
And hastily þai toke þe gate
Vntill þai come to sir¹ pilate.
And in þis while þe iews kene
Sat and carped þam bitwene
On what maner best þai moght 1508a
Help þat crist to dede² war broght; b
And sone assigned certain stede
Whare he suld be done to dede.
When þai war all redy boune³ [fol. 81a, col. 2]
fforto trus with him of toun,⁴
þan þai strafe⁵ als þai war wode
Whilk of þam suld bere þe rode;
And sum said: "bere it sal⁶ he
þat þar on suld hanged be."
þan þe maisters all on raw
Assented sone vnto þat saw.
þai gert ihesus þan bere þe rode,
And so he did with milde⁷ mode.

¹ Loth. ² MS. full myld myld; milde.
³ Biside hem. ⁴ kene. ⁵ And helden her.
⁶ A token þen þei. ⁷ To. ⁸ crist to þe.
⁹ to. ¹⁰ MS. v. 1512 written in margin.
¹¹ Asked who. ¹² wo. ¹³ houget schal þer

on to. ¹⁴ þer and weren at. ¹⁵ ihesu
þei dide. ¹⁶ Michil. ¹⁷ þothen him to.
¹ syr. ² ded. ³ boune. ⁴ toun.
⁵ straf. ⁶ sall. ⁷ mild.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

¹ there myht men no mercy se
 þei lad him [out of þat ² cyte 1522
 [two theuys ³ [þei led ⁴ also
 þat [wip ihesu to deth schuld ⁵ go ⁶
 hem ⁷ folowid [men & women bothe ⁸
 sore ⁹ wepand [as þei were wrothe ¹⁰ 1526

Additional.

& in opir wedirs calde and harde 1520i
 TiH þat I come ogayne warde 1520j
 thay ledde hym forthe thurgh þe Cete
 wold þay na mercy on hym see
 Twa theues with hym als wa
 that with hym to þe dede solde gaa
 womene folowed hym with gret rowte
 ffuH sare wepand al abowte

vv. 1521-1522 transposed: I. On hym
 they hadden no petye; F. On life þei thouȝt
 hym not to se; A. wold þei no mersy on
 hym se. ² F. to þat; A. wyth oute þe.
³ I. And the iewes; F. Twey iewes. ⁴ I. F.
 wyth hym. ⁵ I. hym to deth schulden;

F. to deth with hym shulde; A. schuld wyth
 hym to deth. ⁶ I. do. ⁷ I. F. hym; A.
 Men. ⁸ I. men gret rowte; F. a gret rowte;
 A. hym wyth grete route. ⁹ I. were. ¹⁰ alle
 A bowte.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

þai led hym [out of þat¹ cite
Wald þai [no mercy on hym² se [fol. 166a]
Two Iewis³ with [þaime þai ȝhede⁴ 1523
þat suld with [ihesu go till ded⁵
Hym fylowid men with grete rout⁶
[With sare wepyng⁷ abowte 1526

þai led him thurgh þat cete,
No mercy wald þai on him se.

þare folowd him ful mekill¹ rout,
[By fore, byhind² and all about ;
Sum for him wepid³ ful sare 1*
And sum war fain of his misfare.
Omang þam led þai theues twa
þat with him vnto ded suld ga, 4*
fforto mene on paire manere
þat he was thefe and theues fere ;
ffor all despite þat⁴ þai might do
Thoght þam ouer litell him vnto. 8*
þus out of toune when he was led
All⁵ for betyn⁶ and all for bled,
þan mary his moder dere
And oper þat war to him nere, 12*
þat might noght pas omang þe prese,
Anoper way full⁷ sune þai chese
By a lane es noght to⁴ layne ;
þat gate vnto þam was more gayne, 16*
þare þai thoght him forto mete,
ffor þai might noght pas by þe strete ;
And when þai come with owten towne,
[full drerely⁸ þai sett⁹ þam doune,¹⁰ 20*
With mekyl¹¹ wa so gan þai wepe,
And sat in care crist forto kepe.
And when mari so meke & milde
Saw ihesu hir awyn¹² childe 24*
So toiled and tugged omang þe men,
ffor care scho kowth noght wele him
ken,

¹ to þe. ² on him no merci. ³ þeues.
⁴ him also. ⁵ him to deth bi do. ⁶ rewith.

⁷ Sore wepiud alle.

¹ mekil. ² bifore bihind. ³ weped. ⁴ at.
⁵ al. ⁶ betin. ⁷ ful. ⁸ ful drerily.
⁹ set. ¹⁰ downe. ¹¹ mekill. ¹² awin.

Harleian.

So was he rugged raced and reyn
And sepin with dust all was ouer
dreyn,
He stowped vnder pe heuy tre

28*

Harleian.

þat mekill sorow was to se;
And when mary¹ his moder dere
Saw hir sun on þis manere,
Doune scho fell vnto pe grownde

32*

¹ mari.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[alle þe women¹ [wepid ful² sore
for ihesu [þei myht³ don no more
Ihesu saw [þe women wepe⁴
[& to hem he spak⁵ wordis swete⁶ 1530
⁷ as he stod he turnid hem to 1530a
And seyde whi wepe 3e so 1530b
Women⁸ out⁹ of bethlem
[& maydenys¹⁰ of ierusalem
[I prey 3ow wepe¹¹ not¹² for me
[for no ping¹³ þat 3e [on me¹⁴ se 1534
[but for¹⁵ 3oure self [may 3e¹⁶ wepe

& for 3oure childere teris lete

þe dayes ben¹⁷ [ner comande¹⁸
þat [3e schul ben¹⁹ [ful dredande²⁰ 1538
²¹ soroweful dayes schul þei be * 1538a
to 3ow alle for to se * [fol. 15b] 1538b
on²² 3oure faderis²³ 3e schul crye
[& on²⁴ 3oure moderis²⁵ wip enuye
ffaderis²⁶ wher to were we born
Gret²⁷ sorow is vs be forn 1542
[Moders whi²⁸ were we forth²⁹ brouht
[vs were³⁰ bettere [haue ben³¹ nouht

Additional.

wyues and Maydenys wepand sare
ffor Ihesu moughte pay do no mare
Ihesu saughe womene wepe
Ihe spake to þame wordes swete

wyues he said owt of Bedeleme
and Maydenys owt of Ierusalem
Ne wepis he said noghte for me
Ne for no thyng þat 3e now se
Bot for 3oure selfe 3e may wepe

And for 3oure childir teris lete

the day es now commande fuH faste
that 3e 3oure Ioyes awaye saH caste

appone 3oure ffadirs 3e schaH crye
and appone 3oure Modirs with Envie
ffadire whare to ware we borne
MekiH Ioye we hafe for lorne
Modir whare to ware¹ we forthe broghte
vs ware wele bettir to hafe bene noghte

¹ wyues & maydenes. ² I. gretyn; F. A. weppit. ³ I. myghte they; F. cowde þei; A. þei conth. ⁴ A. women wepe sore. ⁵ he spake to hem. ⁶ F. meke; A. there. ⁷ vv. 1530a-1530b lacking. ⁸ F. Wyves. ⁹ A. he seyde. ¹⁰ I. F. Maydenes oute. ¹¹ wepyth. ¹² I. no more noughte; F. here not; A. 3e not. ¹³ I. But for sorowe. ¹⁴ I. F. mown. ¹⁵ for. ¹⁶ MS. I deleted after 3e; I. 3e may wyl; F. A. 3e may. ¹⁷ F. lie.

¹⁸ I. A. comyng fast; F. commaundit faste. ¹⁹ F. shall. ²⁰ 3oure Ioyes caste. ²¹ vv. 1538a-1538b lacking. ²² vpon. ²³ I. fadyr. ²⁴ F. Vpon. ²⁵ I. modyr. ²⁶ I. And sey modyr; A. ffadyr. ²⁷ Mekyl. ²⁸ I. where to; F. A. Moders wher to; A. Modyr wherto. ²⁹ I. to thys worlde. ³⁰ I. It hadde ben; A. we wer. ³¹ I. þat we hade; F. A. to be. ¹ were written in margin.

Harleian.

And for sorow oft sipes scho swonde
Till scho might noght cum for thrang.*
And vntill hir he loked lang, 36*
His manhed sighed for hir sake,

Harleian.

ffor muring pat he saw hir make.
Wemen foloud maniane • [fol. 81b, col. 1]
pat murned and made mekill mane, 40*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Wyfes and maydens [grett full¹ sore
ffor ihesu myght pai [do no² more 1528
[When ihesu³ saw [pase women grete⁴
[To paimne he sayd⁵ wordys [full swete⁶

Women out of ierusalem⁷
[And maydens⁸ out of bethleem⁹
[I pray 3ow wepe¹⁰ noght for me
ffor nothyng pat 3he nowe¹¹ se 1534
[Bot for¹² 3houre selfe [sore may 3he
grete¹³

And for 3houre childer teres [downe
lete¹⁴

3e dayes [of murnyng comys full¹⁵ fast
pat 3he [sall 3oure Ioyes¹⁶ cast 1538

Apon 3houre fadirs [sall 3he¹⁷ cry
And on¹⁸ 3houre modirs [with enuy¹⁹
ffadirs wharto whar we born 1541
[ffor mekyll sorowe²⁰ es vs²¹ befor
Modirs wharto war we furth broght
Vs [had bene²² bettir [to hafe bene²³
noght

Harleian.

ffor ihesu sake pai wepid sare,
Vnto him might pai do nomare ;
When ihesu saw paire simple chere,
He said to pam on 3is manere :

*filie ierusalem nolite timere*¹
" 3e doghters of ierusalem
And wiues out of bedleem,
Nomore now 3e murn for me,
ffor no sorow 3e on me se ;
Bot for 3owre self wepe 3e pis day

And for 3owre childer murn 3e may ;
ffor 3e daies er cumand fast
pat all ioy sall be fra 3ow past ;

Opon 3owre faders sal² 3e cry
And on 3owre moders and say in hy :
' ffaders, wharto war we born ?
Wikked werdes er vs byfor³ ;
Moders, wharto war we wrought !
Bette[r]⁴ war vs haue bene noght.'

¹ wepind. ² no. ³ ihesu. ⁴ wimmen
wepe. ⁵ He spek to hem. ⁶ swete.
⁷ bethleem. ⁸ Maidnes. ⁹ iherusalem.
¹⁰ Wepe3 yie. ¹¹ inowen. ¹² For. ¹³ ye
mowen wepe. ¹⁴ lete. ¹⁵ ben on coming.

¹⁶ fro you your ioie schol. ¹⁷ ye schul.
¹⁸ vp. ¹⁹ i sowe sele. ²⁰ Michel rewitth.
²¹ you. ²² wer. ²³ we her.
¹ fhere ; MS. Latin written in margin.
² sa'll. ³ biforn. ⁴ better.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

¹ & zet 3e schul to pe hillis say 1545
² þat þan 3e schul seen in 3oure way
 [hillis whi³ wile [3e not doun⁴ falle
 [vpon vs and helin vs⁵ alle⁶ 1548
⁷ fallip now doun vs to hide 1548a
 lat vs no lengere in sorow a bide 1548b

[3et may it so befall and⁸ be⁹
 Mor¹⁰ wunder¹¹ [schul 3e¹² se¹³ 1550
¹⁴ Mor sorwe & more care 1550a
 mor noy and wers fare 1550b

¹ I. þus schul 3e seyn at 3oure nede; F. 3e shalle þe mowntens sande; A. 3e schall to þe montans sey. ² I. whan þat 3e to the hylles grede; F. 3e shaft 3oure mede þer vnder stande; A. There þei stound wyth outen nay. ³ I. the hylles; F. Mownteyns; A. Montaynys we. ⁴ I. þat 3e doun; F. we let downe; A. þat 3e. ⁵ I. and fallyn to dede both gret & F.

Additional.

3e schaHe to the Mountaignes grede
 thare thay stand in mekiH drede

3ite may it swa faHe and bee
 that mare fferlies schaH 3e see *

* [fol. 46b, col. 1]

Anon to hide vs; A. To felle vs to deth;
⁶ I. smale. ⁷ vv. 1548a-1548b lacking.
⁸ I. So it may betyde And so it may; F. Hit may zet so falle and; A. And 3it it may fall so. ⁹ A. kene. ¹⁰ I. F. þat more. ¹¹ I. sorowe. ¹² I. schul 3e than; F. men shalle; A. wyth 3ou schall. ¹³ A. bene. ¹⁴ vv. 1550a-1550b lacking.

Additional.

And als the Iewes led Ihesu thurgh
 þe strete 1*
 a mayden of þe contre gan pay mete
 Scho was callede Maydene Sydonye
 and borne scho was in Bethanye 4*
 and to the Cete haued scho thoghte
 To seHe a clathe þat scho hafed wroghte
 Scho mett Ihesu at þat tyme
 als he was ledde to his pyne 8*
 Scho sayd alas and waylawaye
 whi fare 3e thus with Ihesu pis daye
 Ihesu es a verraye prophete
 he es my lorde Milde & swete *12
 Ihesu gaffe me myne eghne syghte
 and for thi I lufe hym with aH my myght
 I was blynde and moghte noghte see

Additional.

and þan fuH faire fande he me 16*
 ffor thi for hym me es fuH waa
 that 3e schaH hym with wrange slaa
 the Maydene for Ihesu grete fuH sare
 was þer nane þat made sorow mare 20*
 Now Ihesu crist scho said I praye the
 Some of thi grace þat þou send me
 Gyf me some of thi grete grace
 he saide laye thi clathe vnto my face
 and I saH sett þer one my merke 25*
 In aHe þis werlde ne es swilk a werke
 ffor this merke þou maye hafe
 thi wayroune and þou wiH it craue
 whene Ihesu hauede this worde sayde
 that clothe tiH his face scho layde 30*
 than scho layde it to Ihesus face

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

pai¹ sall to þe mountayns [þan grete²
Whare³ pai stand [in þe strete⁴ 1546
Mountayns we wyll [þhe on vs⁵ fall
Onone [for to couyr⁶ vs all

[And 3hit may it⁷ so fall and be
[þat wele⁸ more wondir sall 3he se 1550

Harleian.

Vnto þe hillis¹ þan sall 3e say,
And vnto mountaynes in þe way :
'Hilles, falles doune² on vs in fere
And mowntaynes on þe same manere,
Doun opon vs fast 3e fall 1548a
Out of þis care to couer vs all.' 1548b
And þus þan sall 3e say sertayne:³ 1548c
'Blisced be þe bodis pat er barayne, 1548d
þat in þis werld neuer childer bare.' 1548e
Vnto 3ow sall⁴ cum þis care, 1548f
And so it may 3it fall and be
þat more mervailles sall⁵ 3e se."

¹ We. ² grede. ³ þer þe. ⁴ agein
your dede. ⁵ þat ye. ⁶ to hidin.
⁷ Yiet it mai. ⁸ Wel.

¹ [hi]lles. ² doun. ³ sertaine.
⁴ þan sal. ⁵ 3it sal.

Additional.

and in þat clathe was goddes grace 32*
Ihesus face als verraye
als he was leuyand mane þat daye
þe Iewes bade þe mayden ga awaye by
lyue
Or eHs þay walde reue hir hir lyue 36*
the maydene 3ode owte of þat place
and in hir clothe was goddis grace *
Than haued scho a faire Iuelle
ffor aHe pat seke ware scho myghte
hele • [fol. 46b, col. 2] 40*
Thurgh the vertu of that Iuele
I wote sche 3emyde hir faire & wele
3if þay wolde trowe with stedfaste
thoghte

Additional.

pat Ihesu was fadir & sone pat aHe
moughte 44*
Croked and blynde þat to hir come
thaire hele pay hade & 3ode home
and sythyne the pape of rome it
aughte
and thedir was it with processyounne
broghte 48*
the pape hir gaffe hir warysonne
whene it was broghte to Rome towne
3itt¹ es the face at Rome I wysse
and the vernycle haldyne es 52*
wha so wiH to Rome pilgrim be
thare thay may þe sothe see 54*

¹ the es t deleted before 3itt.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

¹ wip þis word forth he ȝede 1550c
þe rode he bar for mannys nede 1550d
þe iewis folewid him ² wip ire ³
[& so ⁴ dide pilate þat ⁵ greet sire

The Iewes ledd Ihesu with grete Ire
and swa did pilate þat grete syre

forth ⁶ þei [ȝede be ⁷ þe strette 1553
[and a ⁸ vnkowth ⁹ man þei gan mete
[his name was symon faste he ¹⁰ ȝede ¹¹
¹² for he wolde his erand spede
[of nedis þat he ¹³ had to ¹⁴ do
whan he ¹⁵ com þe cite to 1558

als swa þay lede Ihesu in the strete
an vncouthe mane þay gune mete
Symonde was his name hende
he hyede hym faste for to wende
One nedis þat he haued to do
whane þay hym saughe þay ȝode hym to

[him sowin þe iewis ¹⁶ alle
& ¹⁷ [began him to ¹⁸ calle ¹⁹
man ²⁰ þei seyde þou hyest ²¹ faste
wel [art þou met ²² at þe laste 1562
a ²³ man [is here a mong vs ²⁴ led
he is wery and for ²⁵ bled
he ²⁶ berip ²⁷ him self þat same tre
[þat he schal on hangid ²⁸ be 1566
[þe heuy birden ²⁹ þat he berip
[faste to ³⁰ gon mekil ³¹ him derip
wilt þou now ³² for oure sake

the Iewes by gane to hym to caHe
and hym by southte þe Iewes aHe
Maystir þay sayde þou hyegheste faste
thou arte wele mett at the laste
this wreche þat es amanges vs ledde
he es wery and aH for blede
he beris hym selfe þat Ilke tree
whare one þat he schafte hangede be
þat Ilke birdene that he beris
To ga faste mekiH hym deris
wilt þou nowe for oure sake

¹ vv. 1550c-1550d lacking.

hym; F. A. Ihesu.

⁴ So. ⁵ A. þe.

⁷ leddyn hym in.

¹⁰ Symonde was hys name.

hende; A. serteyn.

¹² I. þat in his weye gan to wende; F. he came swythe on oure errand wende; A. he come rynand soth to seyne.

¹³ F. On þei; A. lacks vv.

1557-1558. ¹⁴ I. F. for to.

1558: He spake to hem hastyly And sone:

F. þei. ¹⁶ I. The iewes a non þey

sawe hym; F. þan perseyved þai; A. The

² I. than

³ I. a gret Ire.

⁶ I. A. As; F. Also.

⁸ A. ⁹ I. A. bolde.

¹¹ I. F.

¹² I. þat in his

weye gan to wende; F. he came swythe

on oure errand wende; A. he come rynand

soth to seyne.

¹³ F. On þei; A. lacks vv.

1557-1558. ¹⁴ I. F. for to.

1558: He spake to hem hastyly And sone:

F. þei. ¹⁶ I. The iewes a non þey

sawe hym; F. þan perseyved þai; A. The

Iues perseyued hym.

¹⁸ I. to hym fast gan; F. A. þei con hym to.

¹⁹ F. hem calle. ²⁰ F. A. Maister.

²¹ I. rapyst þe; F. gost.

²² I. art þou comen;

A. mette þou. ²³ F. This.

²⁴ I. Amonges

vs is; F. þat is amonge vs. ²⁵ I. A. Al

for. ²⁶ A. And.

²⁷ I. brynghte. ²⁸ I.

þat þer on hangyd xal; F. Wher on hym-

selfe shal hengut; A. wer on he schall

hangyd. ²⁹ I. þat same tre; F. Hit is

heuy; F. lacks vv. 1567-1568. ³⁰ I. F.

To. ³¹ I. ȝerne it; F. swythe mycutt hit.

³² F. not.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

þe Iewis [þan led¹ ihesu with Ire
[And so² dyd pilate þe grett syre 1552

[And als³ þai led hym in þe strete
A vukynd man [sone gan⁴ þai mete
Symon was his name [full heynd⁵
He 3het swithe his way⁶ to wenyd
Of nedys þat he [had þan⁷ to do 1557
[And when⁸ he [þaime come vnto⁹

þe Iewis [sone aspyed¹⁰ hym all 1559
Onone þai gan vntyll¹¹ hym call
Maister [coth þai¹² þou [hyes þe¹³ fast
Wele¹⁴ ert þou mett at þe last 1562
A man is amang vs [here led¹⁵
He is [full wery and¹⁶ all for bled
He beres hymself þat same tre
Wharon he sall hangid be 1566
[And þe¹⁷ birden þat he [nowe berysse¹⁸
[Till vs with gang¹⁹ mykyll hym derys
Will þou nowe for oure sake

þe iews þat war fers and fell
Droght him furth and wald noght
dwell,

Sir pilate went with mekill rout¹ 1552a
And oper maisters þat² about. 1552b

And so als þai went by þe strete,
Ane vncouth man þare gan þai mete,
Symon he hight, þe suth to say,
vnto þat cete was his way
ffor erandis þat he had to do
When he come þe cete vnto;
þe iews saw by ihesu state 1558a
þat he was wery³ of his gate 1558b
ffor bereing⁴ of þe hewy⁵ tre,* 1558c
And of him had þai no pete, 1558d

Bot so forto spede paire iornay
Vnto symon⁶ gan þai say: * [fol. 81b, col. 2]
"Maister," þai said, "þou es wele mett⁷
And wele [þou has⁸ þi trauail sett;
A man es here omanges vs led
þat wery³ es and all for bled,
Him self beres þe same tre
þat he on sall hanged be,
And þis grete birpin þat he beres
To gang with all mekill him deres;
And if þou will now for oure sake

¹ ledde. ² So. ³ Also. ⁴ con.
⁵ kend. ⁶ herend. ⁷ hauid. ⁸ Wen.
⁹ come þei seid him þ3o. ¹⁰ preiseden.
¹¹ to. ¹² þei seiden. ¹³ hiist. ¹⁴ For wel.

¹⁵ led. ¹⁶ weri. ¹⁷ pilke. ¹⁸ berith.
¹⁹ To gon swithe.
¹ rowt. ² him. ³ weri. ⁴ bering.
⁵ heuy. ⁶ simon. ⁷ met. ⁸ has þou.

184 *Simon says* : “ *I can’t stop.*” *They reply* : “ *Dost thou refuse to bear it when we bid thee ? Take it up or we will break thy bones.*”

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

at [pis man¹ þe rode [tre take² 1570
and berin it þer³ it schal be
[Mekil we wile þankin⁴ the
⁵ swiþe to gon þou mayst it bere 1572a
mekil schal it the not dere 1572b

HE⁶ answerid & seyde nay
I [may not⁷ be þis day 1574
⁸ for I haue greet nedis to do 1574a
whan I come þe cite vn to 1574b
I gete harm but it be done 1574c
þis day be tyme of none 1574d

þe iewis answerid⁹ [lowde as horn¹⁰ *
of þis gadeling¹¹ [it is gret¹² scorn 1576
[forsakist þou¹³ to berin þe tre
setthe¹⁴ we [haue preyd¹⁵ the
take [it vp¹⁶ & [bere it rathe¹⁷ * [fol. 16a]

¹⁸ þat the be tyde no mor skathe 1580

Symon saw [it was no¹⁹ bote
[ageyn hem²⁰ [for to²¹ mote
²² wheþer it was his wil or non
he²³ bar²⁴ it on his schulder bon 1584
þei²⁵ dide²⁶ him [berin it wiþ²⁷ enuye
to²⁸ þe moun of caluarie

þer þei sette þe rode tre
[of ihesu²⁹ [had þei³⁰ no pite 1588

Additional.

at this wreche this rode take [fol. 47a, col. 1]
and beryne it there it saþ bee
fuþ MekiH we wiþ thanke the

Symonde ansuerde and sayde naye
SI ne may noghte by this daye

the Iewes ansuerde sone onane
Off this harlotte it es grete skorne
ffor sakes thou the rode tree
To bere it whene we bydde the
Take it vp sone onone
Or we saþ breke thi rigge bone
Symonde saughe it was no bote
To stryfe ne with the Iewes to mote
he tuke vpe the rode tree
and bare it thare it solde be
the Iewes bad hym with Envie
Bere it to the Mownt of caluerye
thay sett it in a depe pitt 1586a
ffor na mane solde it thethyne flitt b
thare thay sett vp the rode tree
Of Ihesu hauede thay na pete
thay wrate abowne the rode tree 1657
that men moughte it rede and see 1658
that writt said thus mekiH y wysse 1659

¹ I. oure byddyng; A. v. 1570; Take þe crosse on thy bake. ² I. to take; F. take. ³ I. where; F. þer as. ⁴ I. Wyth goode wyth we; F. MicuH we will it; A. And mekyll we wyll. ⁵ vv. 1572a-1572b lacking. ⁶ Symond. ⁷ F. ne may not; A. ne may. ⁸ vv. 1574a-1574d lacking. ⁹ A. seyd. ¹⁰ sone A non. ¹¹ harlott. ¹² I. we haue gret; F. it is; A. is grete. ¹³ A. That þou for soke. ¹⁴ I. Sythen þat; A. That. ¹⁵ I. comaunded; F. haue biden.

¹⁶ I. þou þe tre; A. vp þe cros. ¹⁷ I. be gynne to gon; F. sith forth gon; A. forth gone. ¹⁸ Or (F. Er) we schul breke thy backe (F. nek) bon. ¹⁹ A. non opyr. ²⁰ I. A geyn the iewes; F. ffor to strife; A. At þer wyll. ²¹ F. agayn her; A. forth he. ²² I. he toke the rode & þat A non; F. A. Symon toke þe rode anon. ²³ I. A. And. ²⁴ A. leyd. ²⁵ I. þe iewes. ²⁶ F. A. made. ²⁷ I. wyth; F. to bare it with. ²⁸ I. Bere it to. ²⁹ F. Ther of. ³⁰ I. they haddyn.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

At¹ pis man þe [rude tre² take 1570
 [And bere it 3hider³ þar it sall be
 [ffull mykill thanke we will kun⁴ þe *

Symon answerd and sayd nay • [fol. 166b]
 I [may noght dwelle⁵ be pis day 1574

þe Iewis an[s]werd [full sone⁶ onone
 Of pis herlot [it is⁷ grett schame⁸ 1576
 ffor sakys þou to bere þat⁹ tre
 [When þat¹⁰ we haf byddyn þe
 Take it vppe [swythe begyn¹¹ to go
 Or we sall¹² breke pi [schankys in two¹³
 Symo saw it was¹⁴ no butte 1581
 [Agayn þe Iewis for to hald¹⁵ mote
 [Vppe he tuke¹⁶ þe rude onone
 And bare it on hys scholdyr bone 1584
 [þai gert¹⁷ hym bere it with envy
 Vnto¹⁸ þe mount¹⁹ of Caluery

[And þare²⁰ þai set þe rude tre
 Of ihesu had þai no pyte 1588

Harleian.

Of þis man þe rode tre take
 And bere it furth whare it suld¹ be,
 Mekill wald we thank þe."

Symon² answerd and said : "nay,
 I may noght bere it by þis day,
 And hasty³ thinges I haue to do 1574a
 So þat I may noght tent parto." 1574b

þan þe iews answerd in tene
 And said vnto him [all by dene :⁴
 "ffor sakes þou to bere þe tre
 When þat we haue bidden þe ?
 Tak it vp and tari noght
 Or ful dere it sall be boght."
 Symon² saw it was no bote
 Ogaynes⁵ so many forto mote,
 Till⁶ him he toke þe tre onane
 And bare it on his schulder bane ;
 þai gert him bere it with maistri
 Vnto þe mownt of kaluery ;⁷
 And þare on lang þai laid it doun, 1586a
 And hastily þai made þam boun 1586b
 þaire wikked thoght forto fulfill.
 þan ihesu [full tyte⁸ went þai till,

¹ þat of. ² rode. ³ Bere it.
⁴ Muchil wol we þauke. ⁵ ne mai nocht.
⁶ son. ⁷ is. ⁸ scron. ⁹ þe. ¹⁰ Sithen.
¹¹ and do þe. ¹² wol. ¹³ sulder bon.
¹⁴ nas. ¹⁵ To striuen agein her. ¹⁶ Symond

nam. ¹⁷ þe ienes cile. ¹⁸ To. ¹⁹ MS.
 yount. ²⁰ þar.

¹ sall. ² Simon. ³ hasti. ⁴ al bidene.
⁵ Ogains. ⁶ til. ⁷ kaluery. ⁸ ful tite.

Additional.

Ihesu of Nazareth es this 1660
kyng of Iewes perone was wryte
what it es 3e may wele wete
Greu Ebreu and latyne
was wreten one þat parchemyne 1664
Nazareth was greu Ihesu was Ebreu

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

pei [spoylid him¹ [& mad him² nakid
³ wher for cold al his bodi quakid
lottis⁴ pei leyde⁵ on⁶ his clothis
[& delid⁷ [hem wip⁸ greet⁹ othis 1592
wip outen seme¹⁰ þe¹¹ clopis were
pat¹² pei delid¹³ a mong hem there¹⁴

[& whan¹⁵ pei had don hire wille
pei¹⁶ scornid him¹⁷ wip outen skille
[& hyed hem¹⁸ as pei were wode 1597
[for to don ihesu¹⁹ [on þe²⁰ rode
how²¹ he was on þe rode don
I wile 3ow tellin sone²² a non 1600
Thei tok þe rode wip sturdi²³ wille
[& leyde it [on þe erthe²⁴ stille
[and þan²⁵ tok ihesu [þat nakid²⁶ stode
and leyd him [wide open on²⁷ þe rode
[vn to²⁸ þe [boris pei leyde his²⁹ handis³⁰
swete 1605

¹ I. hym dyspoylyd; F. dispoyled Ihesu; A. dyspulyd. ² A. All. ³ Whan (F. And whan) they hadde [of hym skorne (F. here scorne; A. þat sorow) makyd. ⁴ I. Of hym; A. Bot. ⁵ I. drowen. ⁶ I. alle; A. off. ⁷ I. A. And sworne; F. To dele. ⁸ I. A. hys deth wyth. ⁹ I. many; F. out. ¹⁰ I. A. synne. ¹¹ hys. ¹² F. Tho. ¹³ I. partyd; A. hade. ¹⁴ I. thre. ¹⁵ I. F. Qwhan; A. lacks vv. 1595-1596. ¹⁶ F. And. ¹⁷ I. F. Ihesu. ¹⁸ I. They cryed

Additional.

kyng of Iewes es latyne I teH 3owe
Whate Pilat be tokynde by þis writt
I wiH 3ow teHe anone my witt
the palme es a sympiH tree 1669
that by takyns pesse to bee
Pilate bade wiH this worde

Additional.

whane þay haued þaire scornynge makede
thay bett hym & made hym nakede
thay bande hym and tuke his clathes
and swore his dede wiH many athis

Whane he was one the rode donne¹
I wiH 3ow teH sone anone
thay tuke the rode wiH grete wiH
and layde it one the erthe stiH
thay tuke Ihesu nakede þare he stude
and layde hym wyd opyne one the rode
To the bores pay layde his hande

lowde; F. They leide on; A. transposes vv. 1597-1598; v. 1597: wyth outyn gylt þei sched hys blode. ¹⁹ A. Sethyn þei dyde Ihesu. ²¹ I. Whan. ²² I. And that Anon; A. ryght sone. ²³ F. gode. ²⁴ I. doun þere ful; A. on þe grounde well. ²⁵ þey. ²⁶ I. A. þere he; F. as he nakid. ²⁷ I. A. vpon; F. wyde opon vpon. ²⁸ To. ²⁹ I. borys hys; F. holes þei nayled his. ³⁰ Armes. ¹ downne deleted before donne.

Additional.

thay sulde it nayle appone a borde 1672
 thay thoghte whene Ihesu were dede
 thorte thaym hafe none opir rede
 that na folke sulde torne thaym fraa
 Bot aHe in pese thay sulde gaa [fol. 47a, col. 2]
 the Iewes kouthe it fuH wele rede

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

pai [spoiled and made hym¹ nakyd
² When pai had paire skornynge makyd
 About hym pai layd his clathes
 [And dolt³ paime with many⁴ athes
 With out syn his clathes war 1593
 And⁵ pai delt amang payme pare

[When at⁶ pai [had done⁷ pair wyll
 þe skornyng ihesu with owtyne⁸ skylle
 [And hyed paime⁹ als pai war wode
 [ffor to do hym apon¹⁰ þe rude
¹¹ [Wan he was on rode don 1600
 I wol yow telle son anon
 A token þe rode with stordi wille
 A leiden it on þe herthe stille
 A token ihesu þar he naked stod 1603
 And leiden him wid opene on þe rod]
 To þe bores pai layd hys armes swete

Additional.

thay were noghte payed with þat dede
 To pilate þan þay aH gune crye 1680
 thou haues wretyne grete folye 1683
 Pilate sayde be my leaute
 swa als it es wretyne swa saH it bee

Harleian.

His clathes fra him sone pai tugged
 And all¹ his hide in sunder rugged;
 And lotes opone his clathes pai kest,
 Wha suld haue whilk, so thought þam best;
 Sum said: "we sall his [clothe chere,²
 Ilk man his part oway to bere."
 Sum said: "we sall noght kerue his
 kote, 1594a
 Bot luke wha sall it haue by³ lote." 1594b
*Non cindamus eam sed sorciamur cuius
 sit*

þus of his clathes pai wrogh⁴ paire wyll⁵
 And scorned him withowten skilk.⁶
 þai hasted þan als þai war wode
 þat he war hanged on þe rode, [fol. 52a, col. 1]
 And how þat he on rode was done
 Now sall I say and þat ful sune;

þai toke ihesu þat naked⁷ stode
 And layd⁸ him doun⁹ opone þe rode,
 Both his armis¹⁰ þai laid on brade

¹ dispoilleden him swithȝe. ² And mad
 him stond alle naked. ³ To delen. ⁴ outen.
⁵ þat. ⁶ Wan. ⁷ haueden. ⁸ vn. ⁹ A
 tþratten. ¹⁰ To do ihesu on. ¹¹ vv. 1599-
 1604 lacking in MS., supplied from G₁.

¹ al. ² clothes schere. ³ bi. ⁴ wrought.
⁵ will. ⁶ skill. ⁷ nakid. ⁸ laid.
⁹ down. ¹⁰ armes.

Camb. Dd. I. 1.

[to lokin¹ [if þat þei² were mete

[and as þei gan him make³ so⁴
his armis myhte not come⁵ þer to 1608

be a [large fote⁶ [wiþ outen lesing⁷
[his handis ne myhte⁸ [come to þe
boring⁹

þe iewis saw þis¹⁰ [ilke þing¹¹
[a non þei were in¹² [a scorbling¹³ 1612
hem¹⁴ was¹⁵ loth othere boris¹⁶ to
make

[but .ij. ropis¹⁷ [þei gan to¹⁸ take
þei teyde¹⁹ [a rope²⁰ on eueri²¹ hond²²
þe blod [barst out²³ for strengþe²⁴ of
bond²⁵ 1616

[on eueri half of þe bodi þei gan²⁶
drawe
til²⁷ [þei myhte þe²⁸ handis [to þe
boris²⁹ haue³⁰
þe senewis [borstin & þe handis³¹
also³²

Additional.

whethir it were schorte or lange

the bores than ware mad so
his handis moughte noghte come þame
to

Be a fote withowttyne lesynge
pay myghte noghte come to þe borynge

thaym was fuH lathe opir bores to
make

twa rapis þane pay gane to take
thay dide a rape one the ryghte hande
that the blod braste owte for strenghe
strange

ane opir rape to þat opir 1616a
Mercy one hym hauede thay none opir b
thay drewe his armes than fuH faste

whiles þat those rapis myghte laste

the synowes braste aHe in twaa

¹ I. They lokyd; F. And looked; A. fforto
loke. ² F. for þei; A. iff it. ³ I.
Alle they gun hym merkyn; F. ffor ouzt þat
þei couth; A. Also þei goune þer merkys.
⁴ F. doo; A. Also. ⁵ A. rech. ⁶ I.
gode fote; F. A. fote. ⁷ I. And more.
⁸ I. Myghte it not; F. Migt not his armes;
A. They myzt not hys Armes. ⁹ I. comen
þe ne þer bore; A. brynge. ¹⁰ that.
¹¹ A. & gane thynke. ¹² I. How they
hadde lorne her laboures; A. That þei had
so lorne þer. ¹³ I. A. swynk; F. distur-
bulynge. ¹⁴ I. F. They. ¹⁵ were.
¹⁶ A. holys. ¹⁷ I. Towo stronge ropys; F.

Swyth anon A rope; A. There fore two ropys.
¹⁸ I. A. they gun; F. the. ¹⁹ dyde.
²⁰ A. ropys. ²¹ I. F. eyther; A. hys.
²² F. ende; A. hondys. ²³ I. v. 1624:
And drowe hem out Al on longe; F. brast;
A. broke out. ²⁴ F. stronge. ²⁵ F. þe
bonde; A. bandys. ²⁶ I. On eyther halfe
they gun; F. On eydar halfe his body þei
can; A. They gane hys body All to. ²⁷ A.
To. ²⁸ I. þei myghte hys; F. his; A. þei
myght brynge þe. ²⁹ F. oure þe borys; A.
þer. ³⁰ F. þe saw; A. to. ³¹ I. brast-n
Al; F. brest þe bones; A. þei byrst. ³² I.
on two; F. brake.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[ffor to ¹ luke if þai war mete ²

[And als ³ þai [had tane merkys before ⁴
His [hand wald ⁵ noght [reche to þe
bore ⁶ 1608

Be a [hale fute ⁷ with oute lesyng
⁸ Hys hand þai myght noght þidir
bryng

þis ⁹ Iewis saw þis ¹⁰ ilke thythyng ¹¹
Onone þai ware in [grete sturyng ¹²
þaime war lathe othir bores to make

[And twa rapys sone gan þai ¹³ take 1614
þai fest ¹⁴ a rape [at þe tothir ¹⁵ hand
þe blude [out brast ¹⁶ for [strenthe of
þe ¹⁷ band 1616

On euirilka halfe ¹⁸ þai gan drawe

To þai ¹⁹ his hend at ²⁰ þe [bores sawe ²¹

þe syns brast þe body ²² also

Harleian.

Till ¹ bores þat þai [by fore ² had made,
And furth also þai laid his fete; 1606a
Bot to þaire merkes was he noght
mete, 1606b

þe bores war bored so fer fro
His armes might noght reche þam to,

If þe tone hand at þe bore ware,
þat oper failed a fute and mare,

And his fete failed fer of þe bore, 1610a
So wide þan war þai made bifore. 1610b
þe iews, when þai persayued ³ þis thing,
In þaire hertes had grete hething,
Euil thoght þam oper bores to make,

þarfore grete rapes gan þai take,
þai did a rape at aiþer hand,
þe blude brast out at þe band;

On aiþer side þan gan þai draw

Vntill þai might þe bores knaw;

þe sins brast, þat was no wonder,

¹ To. ² þerto mete. ³ Als. ⁴ lokeden
of him þo. ⁵ armes mith. ⁶ com þerto.
⁷ fot. ⁸ Ne mitht his honde come to þe
boring. ⁹ þe. ¹⁰ þat. ¹¹ þing.
¹² discordig; MS. v *deleted before y.* ¹³ Ropes

þei gounen. ¹⁴ didin. ¹⁵ on oeuche. ¹⁶ barst
out. ¹⁷ MS. of þe *in margin*; streite. ¹⁸ half
þe bodi. ¹⁹ a mitht. ²⁰ to. ²¹ bore
haue. ²² hide.
¹ til. ² bifore. ³ persained.

190 *They drive a nail through each hand; then they fasten one rope on his feet,
another on his breast, and pull his feet down a span beyond the hole.*

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

certis¹ [he suffið moche wo² 1620 lythe fra lythe pay did als waa

Additional.

pei tok . ij.³ naylis al⁴ be tale
& [dreyn hem⁵ [þorw his⁶ handis
smales

Thay tuke nayles talde by tale
and drewyne thorowe his handis
sma[le]

[þei lokid doun to⁷ his [feet briht⁸
[& saw þat þei⁹ lay¹⁰ [not a riht¹¹ 1624
[þan toke þei¹² a rope¹³ [þat wolde
wel¹⁴ laste [fol. 16b]

[& knitte it¹⁵ to¹⁶ his fete wol¹⁷ faste
[and anoþer¹⁸ on his brest wiþ [moche
wrong¹⁹

and²⁰ drowe [his fete²¹ [ouer þe bore
a spanne long²² 1628

his leggis²³ barst²⁴ [wo was him be
gon²⁵

[wel I wot pite of²⁶ [him had þei non²⁷

thay lukede to his fete bryghte
and said þay laye noghte aryghte
thay tuke rapis þat wolde laste

and bande his fete wondir faste
thay satt one his breste with grete
scornynge [fol. 47b, col. 1]

and drewe his fete ouir the borynge

his schankes brake full wa was hym
by gane

ffor Mercy one hym ne haued þay nane

þei toke his feet²⁸ þat were [so schene²⁹
and³⁰ leyde [hem ouer³¹ þe [bore as
I³² wene³³ 1632

[and þan³⁴ tok [a nayl³⁵ swiþe³⁶ greet
& dreyn it³⁷ þorw [his precious³⁸ feet

Lyth fro lyth. ² I. I wene Also ;
F. þei rent he sufferd for oure sake ; A. þat
wer vndo. ³ I. A. the ; F. lacks *vr.* 1621-
1622. ⁴ I. þat were tolde ; A. told.
⁵ I. dryuen ; A. drew hym. ⁶ A. by þe.
⁷ F. *transposes* *vr.* 1623-1624 ; They toke ;
A. The lokyd to. ⁸ I. bryghte feet ; F.
fete þat were briht ; A. fete so bryht. ⁹ I.
They seyde þey ; F. Thei saw it ; A. And
sey þei. ¹⁰ F. law. ¹¹ I. noughte *ouyr*
þe bore A ryghte. ¹² I. Anou they toke ;
F. A. They toke. ¹³ A. corl. ¹⁴ I. A.
At the ; F. þat wolde. ¹⁵ F. They hit ;
A. And tyde it. ¹⁶ on. ¹⁷ I. ful ; F.
did. ¹⁸ I. They teyed an other rope ; F.
An odur rope ; A. Anoyr. ¹⁹ I. F.

wronge ; A. grete wronge. F. *inserts v.*
1627a : Micuþ schame sufferd he hem amonge.
²⁰ F. They. ²¹ A. hym. ²² I. *ouyr*
þe bore more A span longe ; F. to þe bore ;
A. to þe pyennes longe ; F. *inserts v.* 1628a :
þer fore I wot þei were for lore. ²³ I.
senowes ; F. sehankes. ²⁴ F. broken ; A.
blede. ²⁵ I. *engrychon* ; F. A. wo was he
began. ²⁶ I. Pytye on ; F. Lituþ pite ;
A. Pyte of. ²⁷ F. þei hade hym vpon.
²⁸ I. fayre fete. ²⁹ I. F. schene : A. clene.
³⁰ F. They. ³¹ I. *ouyr*. ³² I. F. borys I ;
A. bore. ³³ A. be dene. ³⁴ They.
³⁵ A. two nayles. ³⁶ I. þat was ; F.
þat was swyth. ³⁷ A. them. ³⁸ both
hys.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Lithe fro lithe [þai brast in two¹ 1620

þai tuke nayles² tald be tale

[And drafe þaime³ thurght his handys
smale

þai lukyd tyll hys fete [full bryght⁴

[Sone þai⁵ sayd þai [lay vnryght⁶ 1624

þai⁷ tuke [rapys þat wald wele⁸ last

[And fest þaime⁹ on hys fete full¹⁰ fast

[So at þe schankes sone out¹¹ wrang *

Ouer¹² þe bore [a full¹³ span lang 1628

His [body was ful wa¹⁴ begane * [fol. 167a]

[Wele I wate reuth¹⁵ had þai nane

þai tuke his fete [þat war so schene¹⁶

And layd ouir¹⁷ þe bores I wene 1632

And¹⁸ tuke a naile [þat was ful¹⁹ grete

þai²⁰ drafe it thurght [both²¹ is fete

Harleian.

And lith fro lith all rafe in sunder,

Sunder went both sins and vaine, 1620a

To fele þat was a ferly paine; 1620b

Twa grete nayles¹ þai toke þat tide

And thurgh his handes þai gert þam
glide.

þan for þe paynes² he feled so sare 1622a

His vaines and sins so schronken³ ware b

þat his fete war þan fra þe bore

fferrer þan þai war [by fore; ⁴

þai toke a rape þat wald wele last

And fest about his fete ful fast;

þan all at anes on him þai droght,⁵

þai wald noght wand to wirk him
wogh,

þat sunder went both fless and skyn⁶

And noght held bot allane þe seyn⁷;

Bot þai wald noght fine þarfore 1630a

Vntill his fete passed þe bore 1630b

ffully þe space of a span;

A grete naile tite toke þai þan,

When he with þe bore was mete,

And draue it thurght⁸ out both his fete;

¹ didin also. ² þe nailles. ³ A drofen.
⁴ britht. ⁵ A. ⁶ lien notht aritht.
⁷ Anon þei. ⁸ a rop to. ⁹ A didin it.
¹⁰ hard and. ¹¹ Anothir on his brest
with muhe; MS. schannes, with k written
above second n. ¹² A drofen is fet ouer.
¹³ neith a. ¹⁴ schankes þe breken wo was

him. ¹⁵ Of him no rewith. ¹⁶ a werin
ful elene. ¹⁷ ham over. ¹⁸ A.
¹⁹ swithe. ²⁰ And sithen. ²¹ is.
¹ nailles. ² paines. ³ schroken.
⁴ bifore. ⁵ drogh. ⁶ syn. ⁷ sein.
⁸ thurgh.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[out of his bodi blod ran¹ [& out of his
moup also²

[was neuere³ [cristen man⁴ [so wo⁵ [as
he was þo⁶ 1636

[was þer⁷ nauht so⁸ mekil leuid⁹

þat¹⁰ he myhte reste [on his¹¹ heuid

but [he it leyde¹² on his¹³ schulder bon
[þer bi I wot pite of him¹⁴ [had þei¹⁵
non¹⁶ 1640

[And whan¹⁷ þei had þus don
[þe rode þei settin vp¹⁸ [a non¹⁹
vp on þe mounte of Caluarye

þei settin it [vp wip²⁰ enuye 1644
þei²¹ settin²² it [doun in a deep²³ pitte
for²⁴ [no man²⁵ schulde [it þenne²⁶
flitte²⁷

than was hym noghte swa mekiH by
leuede

whare on þat he moughte ryste his
heuede

But one his swete schuldir bane
thare one he lenyde his heuede anane

appone þe Mownte of Caluarie

thay sett it vpe with grete envie
thay sett it in a depe pitt
ffor na mane solde thethyne flytte

¹ I. Owte of his body the blod ran ; F. The blode ran out of his hed ; A. The blode rane of his body. ² I. A. tho ; F. & body also. ³ I. he suffyrd ; F. Was þer neuer. ⁴ I. gret payne ; F. non ; A. man. ⁵ I. And. ⁶ I. meeh wo ; F. A. lū goo. ⁷ F. Was hym ; A. There was. ⁸ A. hym so. ⁹ I. bylened. ¹⁰ I. where on þat ; F. A. Wher on. ¹¹ I. onely vp ; F. he leynd ; A. leyd it. ¹² I. A. þe. ¹³ I. Mercy wyth hem ; F. For oþer thyng ; A. Off hym mersy. ¹⁴ I. was

þer ; F. hade he. ¹⁵ I. A. insert vv. 1640a-1640b : Summe of þe iewes A cloth gun take / To hyde (A. hyll) his prevyte (A. membyrs) for schames sake. ¹⁶ I. F. whan ; A. And when þat. ¹⁷ I. They reide vp þe rode ; F. The rode þei lifte vp ; A. The rode þei heuyd vp. ¹⁸ A. well sone. ¹⁹ I. A. vp wyth gret ; F. with gret. ²⁰ I. A. And. ²¹ F. A. rammyd. ²² I. vp in a ; F. depe in a ; A. in a. ²³ I. þat. ²⁴ A. þat non. ²⁵ I. it ; F. away hit ; A. it hene. ²⁶ F. fette.

*They lift the Cross upon Mount Calvary, and set it in a deep pit, that no man 193
may move it thence.*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[Downe¹ fro hys heuyd þe blude ran

þe blude brast out both bla and rede,

² So wa begane was neurir noman 1636

Wers was neuer none done to dede.

[On þe rude was³ noght so mykyll
leuyd⁴ 1637

Wharto⁵ he myght lene⁶ hys hevyd

Bot lenyd it to⁷ hys scholdyr bone

[ffor mercy of hym had þai⁸ none 1640

[And when þai hall had⁹ þus done

[Sone vppe þai lyfityd þe rude¹⁰ on one

Apon þe [high mount¹¹ of Caluery

On þis wise when þai had done, 1641

þe rode tre þai raised sone <sup>[fol. 83^{ra},
col. 2]</sup> 1642

And sett¹ it hight² vp on þe hill, 1643

þai sett it vppe [sone wyth¹² envy 1644

þai sett it in a [full depe¹³ pitt

þat¹⁴ noman suld [it a way¹⁵ flytt 1646

ffor no man suld touche þartill; 1644

And for þe fute þai made a pit, 1645

ffor no man suld it þepin flit, 1646

And when þe pit was made wele depe, *a*

Ilkone toke till oper kepe, 1646*b*

And vp þai lifted þe cros all 1646*c*

And seþin fast þai tele³ it fall 1646*d*

Into þe pit to eke his paynes, 1646*e*

þat sunder rafe both sins & vaynes;⁴ *f*

And þai⁵ schogged it till and fra 1646*g*

On all⁶ manere to wirk him wa; 1646*h*

When it was sett¹ so doune at anes, 1646*i*

þai pinned it fast with mekill stanes. *j*

þe twa theues þan toke þai tite,⁷ 1646*k*

þat with him war broght for despite, *l*

And hanged him⁸ on aþers syde.⁹ 1646*m*

¹ Out of.

² Was neurir mon so bigon.

³ Was him; MS. vv. 1637-1640, follow v.

1646. ⁴ be leued. ⁵ Wer on. ⁶ reste.

⁷ onere. ⁸ Of him ne haued þei merci.

⁹ MS. had in margin; Wan he was alle.

¹⁰ þe rode a reiden vp.

¹² with.

¹³ dep.

¹⁴ For.

¹¹ mount.

¹⁵ it.

¹ set.

² high.

³ lete.

⁴ vaine.

⁵ so þai.

al.

⁷ tyte.

⁸ þan

side.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

setthe on knes¹ þei [felle down alle²
[& to ihesu³ þei [gan to calle⁴ 1648

and sone one knese þay fellene aHe
and to Ihesu lowde gane thay caHe

lihte down⁵ of pat⁶ harde⁷ tre
[king of iewis if þat pou⁸ be
and [we wile leuyn⁹ [a non¹⁰ riht
þat pou art [a man¹¹ of [moche myht¹²
a non pilate a lettere wrot 1653
as¹³ seyth seynt Ioħn [pat wel¹⁴ wot
[& on a brede¹⁵ of palme tre 1655
he [dide it fastne¹⁶ wiþ [naylis thre¹⁷
and¹⁸ sette it [a bouen¹⁹ þe rode tre
pat men²⁰ myhte [it boþe redin & se²¹
þat writ seyde [þus al and sum²²
²³ *ihesus nazarenus rex iudeorum* 1660
[kyng of iewes [þer wyth²⁴ was wryten
qrhat it [is to seyn²⁵ [þe schul²⁶ wetyn
Grew ebrew²⁷ And latyn
was wretyn [on the²⁸ parchemyn 1664
Nazareth is²⁹ grewe Ihesu [is ebrewe³⁰
kyng of iewes [is latyn I³¹ telle³² þow]
[what pilate³³ [mente be pat³⁴ writte
I wile þow telle [be my witte³⁵ 1668
þe palme is a symple tre
þat [be toknip³⁶ þes to³⁷ be

lyghte now downe of pat harde tre
kyng of Iewes ȝif pat pou be
and we wiħ trowe anone ryghte
þat pou arte man þan fuħ of myghte
Sythene Pilate a lettir wrate
She sayde Ihesu that aHe wate
vppone a brede of palme tre
he did it sett wiħ herte fre

¹ I. hym. ² I. cryed Alle; F. A. can falle.
I. Ihesu Ihesu; F. To ihesu criste; A. To
Ihesu wyth scorne. ⁴ I. A. gun calle; F.
cried alle. ⁵ I. now down; A. doune þei
seyd. ⁶ I. F. þe. ⁷ I. rode; A. heyȝe. ⁸ I.
If þou kyng of iewes; F. Kyng of iewes if
þou wil. ⁹ A. be leue we schall. ¹⁰ I. on
þe; A. Apone þe. ¹¹ man. ¹² F. gret myȝt;
A. grete. ¹³ F. A. So. ¹⁴ F. wel I. ¹⁵ I.
vp on brede; F. A. On a borde. ¹⁶ I. dede
it settyn; F. festynt hit. ¹⁷ herte fre. ¹⁸ I.
r. 1657: On þe rode that wrytte was sette;
F. A. he. ¹⁹ F. on. ²⁰ I. F. Alle men

²¹ I. redyn it; F. A. it rede and se. ²² I.
thus I wys; F. A. mycutt I wisse; A.
mekly I wys. ²³ Ihesu of nazaret it (A. he)
is. ²⁴ r. 1661-1666 lacking in MS., sup-
plied from I; F. A. þer on. ²⁵ F. A. seithe.
²⁶ F. ȝe mowe; A. men may wele. ²⁷ A. &
ebrew. ²⁸ F. in þat; A. þer in þat. ²⁹ F. A.
was. ³⁰ F. was ebrew; A. ebrew. ³¹ F.
I; A. was latyne. ³² F. telle it; A. to.
³³ MS. t of what written above; I. What. ³⁴ I.
betokenyth thys ilke; F. seid be þis; A. be-
tokyn in þys. ³⁵ I. A non ryghte; A. A^l
my wyte. ³⁶ F. betokyned. ³⁷ I. for to.

It reads: "This is Jesus of Nazareth, king of the Jews." Nazareth is Greek; 195 Jesus, Hebrew; and king of Jews, Latin. The palm means peace.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Downe¹ on knees gan þai fall
And vnto² ihesu [full loude³ call 1648

Lyght downe [nowe of þat⁴ tre
Kyng of Iewis [if at⁵ þou be
And we wyll lewe apon⁶ þe ryght
[If þou⁷ be man of [so grete⁸ myght
Onone pilate a lettyr [he wrate⁹ 1653
So says saynt Iohne þat wele wayte¹⁰
Apon a borde¹¹ of [fayr palme¹² tre
¹³Here þare did sett þire wordys thre
He sett þaime¹⁴ on þe rude tre 1657
[þat men myght¹⁵ bothe rede and se
[þe wrytt says þus¹⁶ mykyll I wys
[Ihesus of nazareth þis¹⁷ isse 1660
Kyng of Iewis [þare on was¹⁸ wrytyn¹⁹

Grew [and Ebrowe and also²⁰ latyne
Was wrytyn appon²¹ þat parchemyne
[Ihesus was Grew nazareth²² Ebrowe
Kyng of Iewis [latyn I tell²³ yowe
I will þow tell be my wytt²⁴ 1667
What pilat betakenyd²⁵ be þat²⁶ wrytt
þe palme is a [full sympill²⁷ tre 1669
[Be þat²⁸ betakenys pes to be

Harleian.

And þan þai fell on knese & criel :

*V*ath qui destruit templum dei
"Lo, þus said þis thefe feloune, a
Oure mekill¹ temple he might cast
doune, 1648b

And als he said with in thre days² c
Right ogayne³ he might it rayse; ⁴1648d

Goddess sun if þat he be,
Lat him come doune now fra þis tre,
And if he may so help him now,
All we will opon him trow."

And als þai bere witnes þat wate
Sir pilate⁵ þan a letter wrate,
With his awyn⁶ hand ilka worde,
And fested it on a playne⁷ borde
And sett⁸ it on þe rode tre

So þat ilkaman might se;
Grew ebrew and latyne
Was wretyn in þe parchemyne,
And on þis wise it was to mene :
"þis es ihesus nazarene,
þat king es of ilka iew."
þus was it wreten als men knew ;
Nazarene was grew & ihesus ebrew
And king of iews was latyn trew.

¹ Sithen. ² to. ³ con þei. ⁴ of þat
harde. ⁵ yef ⁶ on. ⁷ þat þou; MS. þou
written above. ⁸ muche. ⁹ wroth. ¹⁰ wet.
¹¹ branche. ¹² palme. ¹³ He dide it sette
with herte fre. ¹⁴ it aboue. ¹⁵ Men mitht
it. ¹⁶ þe icues it withseiden. ¹⁷ þat ihesu
nazaren it. ¹⁸ was þer on. ¹⁹ v. 1662

inserted: Wat it is iye mou wel witen. ²⁰ he-
breu and. ²¹ on. ²² Nazaren was greu
ihesu was. ²³ for latin it stod. ²⁴ mitht;
v. 1667-1668 transposed. ²⁵ bitoknit.
²⁶ þis. ²⁷ simple. ²⁸ þat.
¹ mekil. ² dais. ³ ogain. ⁴ raise.
⁵ pilat. ⁶ awin. ⁷ palme. ⁸ set.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

pilat [bad pan¹ [wiþ his² word
it schuld³ ben [festnid on⁴ [a palme⁵
bord 1672
[they⁶ thoughten [alle if⁷ Ihesu were⁸
dede
[þat þey⁹ [wolde than haue no¹⁰ drede
pat no¹¹ folke schulde torne hem¹² fro
But in¹³ pees [they schulde go¹⁴] 1676

[whan þe¹⁵ iewis [it cowde¹⁶ rede
[þei were¹⁷ euyle¹⁸ payd wiþ¹⁹ þat dede
[& to²⁰ pilate [þei gan for to²¹ erye
[sire þou²² hast wretin²³ greet folye 1680
²⁴ ¶ Than to hem spak sire pilate 1680a
vnto þe iewis in þe gate 1680b
[wretin I haue þat²⁵ [ihesu is²⁶ king
[ouer þe iewis²⁷ [and al²⁸ þing²⁹ * [fol. 17a]
³⁰ So I haue wretin & so schal it be *
no man so hardi to seyn aȝens me 1684

Pilat seyde [per as³¹ he stod
to þe iewis [þat were so³² wod
wiþ³³ [wrong he seyde³⁴ ȝe blame me
[þat I haue³⁵ [don so³⁶ [schal it³⁷ be
[¶ Than þe cursid iewis þat were so³⁸
kene 1689
mad³⁹ ordynaunce⁴⁰ hem be twene

why writis þou þay said þat he es kyng
wha þat it says it es lesynge

Pilate saide þare he stude
To the Iewes þat ware so wode
with mekiH wrange ȝe blame me
als it es wretyne it saH be
than said þe prowde Iewes so kene
and made a schornynge þame by twene

¹ I. F. bade; A. seyde. ² F. be þis.
³ A. schall. ⁴ I. sette on; F. fastynt
in. ⁵ I. F. palme tre; A. palme. ⁶ vv.
1673-1676 *lacking in MS., supplied from I*;
F. He. ⁷ F. þat whan; A. when. ⁸ F. A.
was. ⁹ F. He thart. ¹⁰ F. haue of
hym no; A. hade bene oute of. ¹¹ F. þe.
¹² F. hym. ¹³ F. for to haue; A. be
in. ¹⁴ F. for euer moo; A. euyr more
so. ¹⁵ þe. ¹⁶ I. gun the wrytt to;
F. þat cowth hit; A. when þei þe lettȝr.
¹⁷ F. Were. ¹⁸ noughte. ¹⁹ F. A. of.
²⁰ I. F. To; A. Before. ²¹ I. lowde þey
gun; F. fast can þei; A. þei gan. ²² þou.

²³ I. wretyn here. ²⁴ vv. 1680a-1680b
lacking. ²⁵ I. wryte þou noughte þat;
F. þe writ seis; A. wryte not þat. ²⁶ he
is iewes. ²⁷ I. þou hast down; F. Now
hit seith so; A. who so it seys. ²⁸ I. A
fals; F. A. it is. ²⁹ F. A. lesynge. ³⁰ vv.
1683-1684 *lacking.* ³¹ þere. ³² I. F.
þat weryn; A. ȝe be. ³³ I. Al wyth.
³⁴ I. A. wronge. ³⁵ As it is. ³⁶ I. A.
wreten so; F. writon. ³⁷ F. A. it shalle.
³⁸ I. þan cryed the iewes; F. ȝet þe cursid
iewes; A. ȝit þe Iues cursyd &. ³⁹ I. And
made. ⁴⁰ I. cuntak; F. A. a sturbulynge.

They cry : " Write not he is king of the Jews, for that is a lie." Pilate answers : 197
 " Ye are wrong to blame me ; it shall stand as it is written."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Pilate [sayd þan with¹ his word
 It suld be [sett on a² palme bord 1672

He thoght [þat when³ ihesus war ded

He suld⁴ hafe no nothir rede⁵
 No⁶ no folk suld⁷ turn hym fro
 Bot all⁶ in pese suld⁸ eyur go⁹ 1676

þe Lewis [vnto pilate þai ȝhude^{10*}
 And¹¹ war noght payd of þat dede
 [Onone to¹² pilate þai gan cry
 þow hafes [done a foule¹³ foly 1680

* [fol. 167 b.]

Wryte¹⁴ noght [þat he¹⁵ is Lewis kyng
 [Wha so it says he m[a]kis¹⁶ lesyng

1684

[Sir pilate¹⁷ sayd þar he stude
 Vnto¹² þe Lewis þat [war so¹⁸ wode
 Wrangwysly¹⁹ ȝhe blame [now me²⁰
 Als²¹ it is wrytyn [so sall it²² be 1688
 [þan spake²³ þe Lewis [full kene²⁴

And²⁵ made [grete stubbyng²⁶ þaime
 betwene

Ihesus nazarenus rex iudeorum

All þe iews¹ þat it cowth rede
 [Ware euill² paid of þat ilk dede,
 And to sir pilate gan þai cri :
 " Sir, pou dose a grete foly,

Write noght þat he es iews king,
 ffor hely þat es a lesyng, [fol. 82b, col. 1]
 He cald him self þe king of iews,
 þat saying now we hope him rews ;
 All if he [him self so³ cald, 1684a
 None oþer men so sall him hald." 1684b
 Sir pilate said : " so mot I the,
 Als it es wreten, so sall it be ;
 I cumand ȝow ȝe let⁴ it stande,⁵
 þat no man negh it nere with hand."

¹ bad bi. ² fastind on. ³ wan ; MS.
 when in margin. ⁴ ne doist. ⁵ ded. ⁶ þat.
⁷ ne schold. ⁸ schod be. ⁹ mo. ¹⁰ lokeden
 no rede. ¹¹ þai. ¹² To. ¹³ writen fol
 gret. ¹⁴ Ne write. ¹⁵ he. ¹⁶ Acht þou
 it write it is. ¹⁷ Pilat. ¹⁸ þei werin.

¹⁹ Alle with wrong. ²⁰ me. ²¹ So. ²² it
 so schal. ²³ MS. it ~~deded~~ after þan ; þat
 seide. ²⁴ kene. ²⁵ A. ²⁶ a striuing.

¹ iews iews. ² war euil. ³ so him
 seluen. ⁴ lat. ⁵ stand.

198 *One of the thieves hanging by Jesus cries: "Save us, lord, ere we die."*
The other says: "How may he help thee when he cannot escape death himself?"

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[and hangid vp¹ . ii . theuys² ihesu bi
to don him schame [þei were redi³
[pat on⁴ thef⁵ [þe gan⁶ to crye 1693
saue vs⁷ lord⁸ [or þat we⁹ deye

pat¹⁰ oper thef seyde a non
help of him gete¹¹ we¹² non 1696
how myhte¹³ [he now helpin¹⁴ the
[þe deth him self¹⁵ [he may¹⁶ not fle
¹⁷ Than spak a zen pat oper thef 1698a
wordis þat were to ihesu leef 1698b

he¹⁸ [spak & cride¹⁹ [merci merci²⁰
to²¹ [ihesu crist²² pat hangid him bi 1700

[I wene²³ he seyde þou art wood
[þis man²⁴ [hap don nouht²⁵ but good
[he is²⁶ [not worthi²⁷ [to suffren²⁸ ded
he²⁹ is dampnid wip wikkid³⁰ red
he³¹ [ne hap³² don no³³ folye 1705
[ne no þing takin wip³⁴ enuye³⁵
but³⁶ [he is a³⁷ man [of moche³⁸
myht

he may vs [sauen in³⁹ heuene lyht⁴⁰
⁴¹ & þan he cride to ihesu wip nylde
chere 1708a
wordis of vertu þat were 1708b
[and seyde⁴² ihesu [I preye the⁴³

Additional.

Twa theues pay hangede Ihesu by
to do þame schame thay ware redy
the ta thefe by gane to crye
Saue vs lorde are we dye

pat opir thefe sayde onane
helpe of hyme ne getis þou nane
how þane moughte he helpe the
the dede hymselfe may he noghte flee

the thothisr ansuerde and criede mercy
To his ffelawe that¹ henge hym by

I wene he sayde pat þou arte wode
this ne haues done nane euyH bot gude*
he ne ware noghte worthi to be dede
he es dampnede with false rede
and we hafe done fuH grete ffolye
Righte it es that we it aby* [fol. 47b, col. 2]
Bot this es a man fuH of myghte

he may vs brynge to heuene lyghte

he sayde Ihesu now I praye the

¹ þey hynge. ² I. F. iewes. ³ A.
& vylonye. ⁴ þe ton. ⁵ I.
of hem. ⁶ A. gan. ⁷ I. A. me.
⁸ A. ihesu. ⁹ I. whan I xal; F. now we;
A. when I. ¹⁰ þe. ¹¹ MS. te of gete
inserted; F. hast. ¹² þon. ¹³ F.
shulde. ¹⁴ I. F. he helpen; A. helpe.
¹⁵ F. he dyed hym self; A. hys Awne deth.
¹⁶ I. may he. ¹⁷ vv. 1698a-1698b lacking.
¹⁸ I. faste he; A. 3it he. ¹⁹ A. cryed.
²⁰ I. F. mercy; A. ihesu mersy. ²¹ A. And
spake to. ²² hys felawe. ²³ A. Wrech.

²⁴ F. He; A. That man. ²⁵ A. dyde
neuyr thyng. ²⁶ I. where for. ²⁷ I. xulde;
F. worthy. ²⁸ I. he be. ²⁹ I. þis man.
³⁰ I. outen; F. A. fals. ³¹ I. F. we; A. And
we. ³² haue. ³³ gret. ³⁴ Ryghte it
is þat we. ³⁵ I. A. A bye; F. dye. ³⁶ A.
ffore soth. ³⁷ thys. ³⁸ is ful of.
³⁹ graunten. ⁴⁰ A. bryght. ⁴¹ vv.
1708a-1708b lacking. ⁴² I. Swete; F. A.
He seid. ⁴³ I. in trynnye; F. I bescke þe.

¹ thant deleted before that.

*The first replies: "This man is doomed wrongly; but it is right that we pay 199
for our wicked deeds. He is so mighty, he may bring us to heaven.*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þai hyngid [ihesu two thefis¹ by
To do hym schame þai war redy 1692
[þe to ² thefe began to cry
Salue³ vs lord [nowe or ⁴ we dy

[þe tothyr⁵ thefe sayd onone
Helpe of hym [here gettis þou⁶ none
[Howe now⁷ myght he helpe þe 1697
þis⁸ ded hym selfe he⁹ may noght flee

He spak and [cryed tyll god¹⁰ mercy
[And to¹¹ his felowe [he sayd¹² hym by

I wene he sayd [þat þou¹³ be wode 1701
þis man [did noght neuir¹⁴ bot gude
He war¹⁵ noght worthy¹⁶ to suffir dede
[Bot he was¹⁷ dampnyd with fals rede
[And we¹⁸ hafe done [many grete¹⁹ foly
²⁰ Where fore we er þe ded worthy
Bot þis man es full of myght 1707

He may vs bryng to heuyn bryght²¹

[Ihesu he sayd²² I pray [nowe þe²³

Harleian.

þan of þe theues þat hang him by,
þe tone of þam bigan to cry
And þus he said vnto ihesus:
"Lord, þou saue pi self and vs,
Sen we er all samin in þis stede, 1694a
Saue vs þat we be noght dede." 1694b

þe toþer blamed him for his saw 1698a
And said: "oure self [may clerely¹
knew 1698b

þat we bath er wele worthy
ffor oure dedis here forto dy, 1700
And for oure werkes withowten drede a
Hider er we broght to haue oure mede; b
And þis man þat es hider² broght
In word ne werk he trispast noght,
Trayturly³ þai haue him tane
And sakles [here he sall⁴ be slane,
If he wald wele might he fle,
Bot his will es ded forto be,
Sen he will noght him seluen saue,

How suld we of him helping haue?"
When he had said on þis manere, 1708a

To ihesu made he his prayere: 1708b
"Lord," he said, "I pray to þe

¹ two þefes ihesu. ² þat o. ³ Helpe.
⁴ here. ⁵ þat othir. ⁶ ne hastou.
⁷ How. ⁸ þe. ⁹ ne. ¹⁰ criend.
¹¹ To. ¹² þat heng. ¹³ þou.
¹⁴ katȝ don notht. ¹⁵ was. ¹⁶ wrotht.

¹⁷ MS. was written in margin; He is. ¹⁸ We.
¹⁹ gret. ²⁰ Rith it is þat we hit abie.
²¹ litht. ²² He seide ihesu. ²³ þe.
¹ mai clerly. ² heder. ³ traytursly.
⁴ sall he here.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[Grace þat¹ þou graunte me
whan þou comyst [vn to² þi³ blisse
[þat þou me þe rihte weye⁴ wisse 1712

Additional.

Grace þat thou grante me
whene þou commes to heuens blysse
the rihte waye þat þou me wysse

þan seyde ihesu I graunte [to the⁵
⁶ þis day in paradyse wiþ me to be

than saide Ihesu I graunte the
In Paradyse *with* me for to be

of þis [I wile⁷ no mor telle
[þat oþer⁸ thef wente⁹ to helle 1716

Off this I wiH no more teHe
that opir thefe wente to heHe

Ihesu [wiste al¹⁰ þat was¹¹ gon¹²
[& þat¹³ he schuld deyen [sone a
non¹⁴

Ihesu wiste aH þat was gane
land þat he sulde dye onane

he spac¹⁵ [vn to¹⁶ þe iewis thore¹⁷
[& seyde to hem¹⁸ [I thirste¹⁹
sore 1720

he spake to the Iewes thare¹
and said to thaym me thristis sare

þe iewis herde þis²⁰ word²¹ [wel
alle²²

the Iewes herde thies wordes aHe

[& a non eysel²³ þei mengid²⁴
wiþ galle 1722

thay take aysele mengede *with* gaHe

[whan he on þe rode so gan²⁵ [to calle²⁶
[to 3euen it him þei pouhtin²⁷ alle²⁸

when he on þe rode by gane to caHe
To gyuene it hym þay thoghtyne aHe

¹ I. þe blysse of heuene; F. Off grace þat; A. A place in heuen.

² I. into; F. to; A. lacks vv. 1711-1712.

³ F. þe.

⁴ I. þe ryghte weye þat þou me.

⁵ I. the; F. v. 1713: Off þine askynge þou art

fore I graunte paradyse; A. Thys dey I

grante þe paradyse.

⁷ I. F. wyl I.

⁸ þe toþyr.

⁹ I. he went; A. toke þe wey.

¹⁰ I. seyde quhan; F. alle wist.

¹¹ F. were.

¹² A. done.

¹³ I. þat.

¹⁴ I. ryghte A non;

F. anon; A. sone.

¹⁵ A. seyd.

¹⁶ to.

¹⁷ I. thre.

¹⁸ F. he seid to hem; A. Sertys

he seyde.

¹⁹ I. he thrystyd; F. A. me

thristis.

²⁰ I. vv. 1723-1724 follow v.

1720; tho; F. pese; A. hys.

²¹ wordes.

²² Alle.

²³ Eysel.

²⁴ I. 3onen hym;

F. A. toke hym myngud.

²⁵ I. he cryed

vp on þe tre; F. So þei began on þe rode;

A. lacks vv. 1723-1724.

²⁶ I. wondyr

faste.

²⁷ I. To 3eue hym drynke & þat;

F. They pouzt to begyle hym.

²⁸ I. in

haste.

¹ onane deleted before thare.

Jesus answers: "Thou shalt dwell with me in paradise." The other thief 201 goes to hell. Jesus thirsts and is given vinegar and gall.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[pi grace at¹ pou grant [it me²
When pou comys to³ pi blys
4Thynke on me when tyme is 1712

pan sayd ihesu I grant þe
In paradyse [to wone and⁵ be
Of [þis I will ȝow⁶ no more tell
þe⁷ tothyr thefe [he went⁸ to hell 1716
Ihesu wist [he suld dy pan⁹
10ffor to salue þe kynd of man

He spake vnto¹¹ þe Iewis pare
And¹² sayd [pat hym¹³ thristid sare 1720

þe Iewis herl [þis word þor all¹⁴

Aȝzell þai tuke mengid wyth gall

When¹⁵ he gan¹⁶ on [þe rude¹⁷ call 1723
[Drinke to gyff¹⁸ hym þai thought all

Harleian.

A bone þat pou wald grant to me :
When pou cums in to pi blis,
pou think on me and mend [my mys,¹
And help, lord, þat I [migh
come² 1712a
With þe to won in pi kingdome." 1712b
þan ihesus oure lord so dere 1712c
Said to þe thefe on þis manere : 1712d

*Amen dico tibi: hodie
mecum eris in paradiso*
" þis day," he said, " I hete þe þis,
To be with me in paradis."
þus þe thefe þat trowed right 1714a
Went to welth þat ilk night, 1714b
And he þat in mistrowing was
Hastily to payne³ gan pas.

[In this version vv. 1719-30 follow
v. 1764. See below, p. 207.]

¹ Grace þat. ² me. ³ in to. ⁴ þat pou
þe riht wei me wisse. ⁵ for to. ⁶ ihesu
ne wol i. ⁷ þat. ⁸ tok þe wei.
⁹ alle þat was gon. ¹⁰ þat he scholde deie

anon. ¹¹ to. ¹² He. ¹³ to hem
me þorsteth. ¹⁴ þe wordes alle. ¹⁵ þo.
¹⁶ bigan. ¹⁷ rode to crie. ¹⁸ To pinen.
¹ mi mis. ² might com. ³ pain.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

swich¹ drink [him þouhte² vnkouth³
[whan þei⁴ [put it vp to⁵ his mouth
[and zouen it him⁶ for to drinke⁷
he⁸ forsok þat [ilke ping⁹ 1728
[and than he¹⁰ seyde to hem [þat
were¹¹ hende (fol. 176)
pis¹² dede is don & brouht [to a good¹³
ende

Additional.

that wikkide drynke hym thoghte vn-
couthe
whene þay putt it to his mouthe
he for suke þat Ilke thyng
þat þay gaffe hym to drynke
Ihesu sayde to þame þat ware hende
this dede es done & broghte tiht Ende

[That tyme þer¹⁴ stod [be side¹⁵ þe rode
.iij. [women þat were ful¹⁶ gode 1732
Ihesus moder mayden¹⁷ clene¹⁸
[& so¹⁹ dide marie²⁰ magdalene
[and also²¹ marie Cleophe²²
²³ & so dide Iohn cristis pryue 1736
but²⁴ [oure ladi²⁵ wepte²⁶ [ful sore²⁷
[þer was non þat wepte²⁸ more²⁹
Ihesu lokid doun³⁰ a non
[& beheld³¹ his modir & iohn³² 1740
he seyde vnto³³ his moder [so fre³⁴

thare thay stode by syde the rode
thre womene þat were Maydynes gude
Ihesu Modir Marye maydene fuht clene
Swa did Marie Magdalene
and also Marie Cleophe
Swa did sayn Iohn goddis frende full
preue
Bot oure lady grete fuht sare
was þare nane þat sorowede mare
Ihesu luked downe onane
and by helde his modir and sayne Iohn
he said þan to his modir free

¹ I. Of such; A. *transposes* vv. 1725-1726; That. ² I. F. he though; A. was hym not. ³ couthe. ⁴ A. They. ⁵ I. hyt putte in to; F. putte hitte to; A. putte it vp vnto. ⁶ vv. 1727-1728 *transposed*; I. þat þey zouen hem; F. Than þei thouzt hym; A. That þei bede hym. F. thrynge; A. smelle. ⁸ A. Ihesu. ⁹ A. drynke so felle. ¹⁰ he. ¹¹ A. feyre &. ¹² F. These. ¹³ to. ¹⁴ I. F. þere; A. Than þer. ¹⁵ I. þan vnder. ¹⁶ I. F. women maryes; A. manyr women. ¹⁷ I. F. mary. ¹⁸ F. schene. ¹⁹ F. A.

So. ²⁰ I. may. ²¹ A. And. ²² A. cleophe þat snete wyght. ²³ I. And seynt Iohn goddes preue; F. So did seyn Iohne I telle þe; A. And seynt Ion þe evangelyst. ²⁴ A. And. ²⁵ F. euer hade I. ²⁶ I. sche wepe. ²⁷ F. sore; A. wele sore. ²⁸ I. Ihesu lokyd doun to her; F. Was neuer non þat sortyd; A. was there none had sorow. ²⁹ I. þore. ³⁰ I. *transposes* vv. 1739-1740; he seyde to hem sone. ³¹ I. A. And sawe; F. Beheld. ³² seynt Iohn. ³³ F. to; A. vv. 1741-1742 *lacking*. ³⁴ I. F. fre.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Swylke drynke hym thocht vncouth

When þai [put it ¹ tyll hys mouth
 He for suke þat same thyng 1727
 At ² þai [dyd before hym bryng ³ [fol. 163a]
 He sayd to þaime þat war vnheyng ⁴

[Nowe is it ⁵ done and [brought to ⁶ ende

þare stude [þat tyme by ⁷ þe rude
 Thre [maries women full ⁸ gude 1732
 Ihesu modir [Mary full ⁹ clene
 And also ¹⁰ dyd Mary Magdalene
 [3hit with þa was ¹¹ Mary cleophe
 And [saynt Iohne ¹² oure lord pryue 1736

Bot oure [lady þat ¹³ wepyd [full sore ¹⁴
 Was þar ¹⁵ none þat sorowid more
 [Ihesus he ¹⁶ lukyd downe onone
 Be held his modir and saynt Iohn 1740
 He sayd tyll his modyr [so fre ¹⁷

By ¹ þan was mari his moder gude 1730a
 Cumen right vnder þe rode,* 1730b
 And when scho saw hir sun so hang, c
 Down scho fell in sorow strang, 1730d
 Bot saint iohn, cristes cosyn ² dere, 1730e
 He was euermore by hir nere 1730f
 And oper maries þam omell 1730g
 Confort hir fast ay when scho fell; 1730h
 Thre maries þan war þare * [fol. 823, col. 2
 þat for crist had mekill kare,
 Ane was mari his moder clene,
 Anoper mari magdalene,³
 And also mari cleophe,
 And saint iohn was ay with þam thre.

Ihesus loked sane onone
 Vntill his moder and saint iohn,
 And ⁴ sune he sayd ⁵ with simple chere

¹ hit put. ² þat. ³ setten him to
 drink. ⁴ him hende. ⁵ þis ded is; MS. it
written in margin. ⁶ comen to þe. ⁷ biside.
⁸ wimmen maries. ⁹ maiden. ¹⁰ so.

¹¹ And so dide. ¹² iohan. ¹³ lord þei.
¹⁴ sore. ¹⁵ neur. ¹⁶ Ihesu. ¹⁷ fre.
¹ Bi. ² cosin. ³ mawdelene. ⁴ MS.
 he *deleted after* And. ⁵ said.

Cumb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[woman take Iohn þi¹ sone [to be²

Be halde thi sone on rode tree

[fol. 48a, col. 1]

[þan seyde he³ [to iohn tidingis⁴ newe
 Iohn⁵ beheld þi moder [so trewe⁶ 1744
 Marie schal þi moder be

& [þou hire⁷ sone after me

[oure ladi⁸ herde þo⁹ wordis swete¹⁰

teris [of blod¹¹ [sche gan doun¹² lete

[al was hire face¹³ hid¹⁴ in blod 1749

þer¹⁵ sche beheld [ihesu on þe¹⁶ rod

[Seynt Iohn cristis word wel¹⁷ vnder-
 stod

[and to¹⁸ marie [he had wil¹⁹ ful good

he tok²⁰ oure ladi to keþin²¹ schene²²

þei²³ were [maydenis boþe²⁴ clene

[Than spak ihesu²⁵ wol²⁶ myldeli
 [To [al maner²⁷ folk þat ȝede²⁸ him bi
 [þe alle²⁹ þat be þe³⁰ weye pace 1757
 abide & beholde³¹ my face

Marie sayde to hir sone there 1742a

Be halde thi Modir sone here 1742b

Ihesu than sayde to Iohn his fere

I pray the thou kepe my modir dere

Marie saH thi Modir be

and thou hir sonne aftir me

Oure lady herde thies wordis swete

and teris of blode scho gane downe lete

aH was hir face by rowne with blode

whene scho by helde Ihesu one the rode

Sayne Iohn hir body vndir stude

To Marie he hauede wiH fuH gude

he kepid Marie body so schene

thay were bothe Maydyns fuH clene

Ihesu spake than fuH Mildely
 [To thase folkes that stude hym by
 he sayde ȝe that by the weye passe
 habydys and by halde now my face

[& loke where³² ony [passioun or pyne³³
 [may ben³⁴ bitterere³⁵ þan³⁶ is³⁷ myne

and lukis ȝif þat any passiowne or pyne
 May ben bitterere thane es myne

¹ I. Be holde thy; F. I wil þat Iohne
 youre.

² I. on rode tre; F. be. ³ Ihesu
 seyde.

⁴ F. thyngus; A. to Iohne word.
⁵ I. Ihesu; A. Now.

⁶ trewe. ⁷ Iohn
 thy.

⁸ I. A. Mary. ⁹ F. þe; A. þes.
¹⁰ F. meke.

¹¹ I. on her brest. ¹² F.
 out she; A. sche gane.

¹³ I. Al her face
 was; A. hyre eyzen wer All.

¹⁴ I. F.
 hyled.

¹⁵ I. lacks v. 1750; A. whe.
¹⁶ F. hir son on; A. vpon þe.

¹⁷ I. whan
 Iohn mary; F. Seyn Iohne ihesu worde; A.
 Ihesus wordys Iohne.

¹⁸ I. v. 1752 laking;
 F. A. To.

¹⁹ F. hade he huf. ²⁰ F. to.

²¹ F. clepe. ²² I. fayre & schene. ²³ I.
 A. for they; F. ffor be cause þei.

²⁴ I.
 both maydenes; F. maydyns; A. both vȝr-
 gyns.

²⁵ Ihesu spake. ²⁶ I. F. ful.

²⁷ I. tho; F. A. þe. ²⁸ I. A. stode;
 F. were.

²⁹ I. v. 1757; Be holdyþ me
 And haue ȝe space; F. A. ȝe.

³⁰ A. þys.
³¹ I. lokyþ on. F. loke in.

³² I.
 lokyþ now if; F. Loke for; A. And loke
 yff.

³³ I. peyne; A. oþȝȝ pyne. ³⁴ F. A.
 Be.

³⁵ I. so harle; F. A. so bitter.
³⁶ as. ³⁷ F. A. be.

*Jesus cries: "All ye tha' pass by, s'op and look on my face, see if any pain 205
may be bitterer than mine.*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Be hald þi son apon¹ rude tre

² Tyll Iohne he sayd tyth[i]nge full newe
[Lo nowe here þi³ modir [ful trew⁴ 1744
[ffor mary⁵ sall þi modir be
And þow hir sone aftyr me
Oure lady herd þire⁶ wordis swete 1747
Teres of blud scho⁷ gan downe⁸ lete
[Hire face was hall hillyd with⁹ blude
[Als scho be hold hym¹⁰ on þe rude
[Saynt Iohn ihesu wordis¹¹ vndyrstude

Tyll Mary [had he¹² wyll [full gude¹³
He [tuke to kepe our lady schene¹⁴
[ffor þai¹⁵ war bothe maydyns [full
clene¹⁶

Ihesu spak [þan full¹⁷ myldely
Vnto¹⁸ þe folk þat went¹⁹ hym by 1756
He [sayd 3he þat wendys²⁰ by þis space²¹
Abidis and behald my face

[And lukys nowe²² whepir any pyne²³
Be²⁴ bittirer þan [now is myne²⁵ 1760

Harleian.

Vnto his moder on þis manere :
"Woman, in þe stede of me 1742a
Bihald to iohn, þi sun es he." 1742b

And to iohn said he tipinges new :
"Man, bihald þi moder trew,
þou be hir sun when I am dede
And scho þi moder¹ in ilka stede."
When mari herd þis doleful tale,
In hert scho had ful² mekill bale,
And so with [syte scho³ vmset
þat water and blude both scho gret ;
Saint iohn þan, als sais þe boke,

Mary vntill his moder toke, 1752
fful mekill luf was þam bitwene,
ffor pai war both maidyns ful clene.

þan spak ihesus ful mildely
Vnto þe puple⁴ þat past him by :
"3e folk þat passes by þe strete,
Lukes vp and se my wondes wete
And whatkin turmentes I here
take, 1758a

And suffers sorows for 3owre sake ; b
Bihaldes if any oper pine⁵
May be likkind⁶ vnto myne,
Or if any oper thing 1760a
Sufferd euer so hard pineing." 1760b
[Also I⁷ say, þar was neuer nane 1760c
With so mekill sorows slane ; 1760d

¹ on. ² Ihesu seid to iohan ti3enges
newe. ³ Iohan bihold mi. ⁴ trewe.
⁵ Marie. ⁶ þe. ⁷ he. ⁸ adoun. ⁹ Alle
was hire face bebed in. ¹⁰ þar a biheld
ihesu. ¹¹ þan ihesu seid Iohan. ¹² he
had. ¹³ god. ¹⁴ nom ure leuedi to kepe

son. ¹⁵ þei. ¹⁶ clen. ¹⁷ fol. ¹⁸ To.
¹⁹ stod. ²⁰ seide. ²¹ weie space.
²² Loketh. ²³ passioun opir pine. ²⁴ Mai
be. ²⁵ mine.
¹ sunn. ² so. ³ site scho was.
⁴ pople. ⁵ pyne. ⁶ likkend. ⁷ Als so.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[þe holi¹ writte seyth [certeyn nay²
non³ peyne [to þis liknid ben⁴ may
nor⁵ non other mysliking⁶
may ben lyk⁷ to þis⁸ pynnyng 1764

Additional.

the haly writt says naye
No pyne to his euynede be maye
Ne none oþir myghtfuH kynge
Moughte suffire my paynes no thyng

It was abouten þe⁹ mydday
as¹⁰ [I 3ow wol tellin¹¹ may
bryht & fayre þe sunne schon
[but it¹² [loste þe brihtnesse¹³ [sone a
non¹⁴ 1768

[ffor gret pyne þat ihesu dide¹⁵ thole
[þe sunne¹⁶ wax myrk¹⁷ as any¹⁸ cole
þe day turnid [vn to¹⁹ þe nyht
[for þe sunne²⁰ [had lost al his²¹ myht²²

It was als I 3ow teHe maye
Righte abowte the Middaye
Bryhte and faire the sone schane
Bot it lossede the lyghte sone onane

Ihesu bygane grete paynes to thole
the sonne wex blake als any cole
the daye torned in to the nyghte
the myrknes reft the sternes þair lyghte

¹ F. holy. ² naye. ³ I. A. No; F. Non odur. ⁴ I. to hys be lyked; F. werse; A. to hys be. ⁵ I. Ne; A. lacks v. 1763-1764. ⁶ I. manyr thyng. ⁷ I. F. lykened. ⁸ I. F. hys. ⁹ I. A. þe hye; F. hye. ¹⁰ A. Also. ¹¹ I. 3ou I tellyn ryghte wele; F. I yow telle; A. 3ow tell I. ¹² A. That. ¹³ I. for lees þe

lyghte; F. lethet; A. fore lefte hys ly3ht. ¹⁴ I. A. A non. ¹⁵ I. whan Ihesu gret payne gan to; F. A. Ihesu began gret pyne to. ¹⁶ I. It; F. He. ¹⁷ I. F. as blacke; A. blake. ¹⁸ A. do þe. ¹⁹ F. A. into. ²⁰ I. F. þe sterrys; A. And þe sterrys. ²¹ I. hadden lost hyr; F. be name hym his; A. left þer. ²² lyghte.

but soon it lost its light and waxed black as a coal : the day turned to night : 207
the stars grew dark.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þe haly wrytte sais all nay
No pyne tyll [it nevenyd be¹ may
No no [othyr erthly² thyng
May be neuenyd to [þat thyng³ 1764

Harleian.

Haly writ sais it was slike,
þat no payne¹ may be to it like,
All oper payn² es bot a play
Till dole þat he sufferd þat day. 1764
On þis wise als he hanged þare, 1719
He said to þam : " me thristes sare." *
And when þai herd him say so þan,
Hastily aue of þam ran * [fol. 83a, col. 1]
And fild a spounge & broght it
peder 1722a
With aysell and with³ gall togeder, b
þai set it vp opon a rede 1723
And till his mowth þai gan it bede ;
" Drink," þai said, " for no thing
spare, 1724a
Efter þis þou sall haue mare." 1724b
Ihesus wist how þai had wroght, 1725
Of þat drink þan wald he noght ;
His meneing was no drink to taste,
Bot to help man saul had he haste ; 1728
þarfore he said with wordes hende :
" þis dede es done and broght till
ende." 1730
Obout þe midday was it þan, 1765
Als þir clerkes declare it can,⁴
þe sun bemes ful bright schane,
Bot hastily it was ouer gane,

It was about mydday⁴
[None als⁵ I 3howe tell may
Bryght and fayr þe sone schayne 1767
Bot [It chaungyd fuH⁶ sone gayne⁷

Ihesus began grett pyne thole⁸
[þe son⁹ wex [þlak als¹⁰ any cole
þe day turnyd into [þe nyght¹¹
þe sternys [was myrke with owten¹²
lyght 1772

Mirk it was⁵ with owten light,
þe day semed als it war night ;

¹ þe le nenned.

² nothir mitht ful.

¹² bi nome þer her.

³ þis pining.

⁴ þe middai.

⁵ Alle so.

⁶ he forles litht.

⁷ anon.

⁸ to þole.

⁹ He.

¹⁰ blaker þan.

¹¹ nitht.

⁵ wex.

¹ payn.

² pain.

³ wit.

⁴ kan.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[Gret wunder¹ [was seyn² also 1773
 þe [gret temple wal³ clef a⁴ two⁵
 [þe stonis barst⁶ [wip þat⁷ hete
 [wol strong it was⁸ þat storm⁹ [to mete¹⁰
 [þe men¹¹ þat [were dede¹² be forð 1777
 a þousand¹³ winter or god was¹⁴ born
 ffor [þat wunder¹⁵ [thei gan¹⁶ [a rise¹⁷ *
 [out of¹⁸ hire grauys [on wunder¹⁹
 wise * [fol. 18a] 1780
 and [þedin forth²⁰ [in to²¹ þe²² cite
 men²³ myhte [wip hem boþe speke &²⁴ se

Additional.

ffuH grete wondir it was to see
 the temple clefe euyne in three
 the stanes braste with þat hete
 ffuH strange it was tha wedire to mete
 the men þat ware dede by forne
 an hundrethe wyntir are god ware borne
 ffor that hete thay gane to ryse
 Owt of thaire graues on wondir wyse *
 and 3ode abowte into the Cete
 that mene myghte with thayme speke
 & See * [fol. 43a, col. 2]

[and alle²⁵ [these dedis were²⁶ done
 [be twix²⁷ [þe mydday²⁸ and none²⁹
 [þe tyme of none³⁰ ihesu [þe gode³¹ 1785
 [þer as³² he hangid [vp on³³ þe rode
 Loude he cride hely hely
 and also lamaꝯabathany 1788
 what these wordis ben to seye³⁴
 I wile³⁵ 3ow telle [or þat I go aweye³⁶
 [God fader³⁷ in trenyte
 whi hast þou forsakin me 1792
 þe iewis [þat stod him³⁸ be side
 þei were schent³⁹ in hire pride

aHe were thies dedis done
 By twix þe Midday & the none
 At the tym of none ihesu þe gude
 Als wa þat he hange one the rode
 lowde he cride hely hely
 and als wa lamaꝯabatany
 what thies wordis are to saye
 I wiH 3ow teH & ga my waye
 ffadir god in Trynyte
 whi haues thou for sakyne me
 the Iewes þat stodyne hym be syde
 was aHe drade at that tyde

¹ I. other wondres. ² MS. *te deleted*
after was; I. *þer* were; F. *þer* was; A. be
 fell. ³ I. *mekyl*; F. *tempuH walle*; A.
 gret tempull. ⁴ I. on; F. A. in. ⁵ A.
inserts *re. 1774a-1774b*: The *elementys* þei
 roffe þat dey / That was grete meruell forto
 sey. ⁶ F. Stones brast; A. The stonys
 þei broke. ⁷ F. *with þe*; A. *fore*. ⁸ I.
 ful stronge was; F. *Wett stronge*; A. *Stronge*
 it was. ⁹ I. *deth*; F. *ston was*. ¹⁰ A.
 so grete. ¹¹ F. *þat men*; A. *Men*. ¹² F.
 ded were; A. *wer dede þer*. ¹³ *hundyr*.
¹⁴ F. *were*. ¹⁵ I. A. *þat hete*; F. *þat*.
¹⁶ F. *can þei*. ¹⁷ I. F. *ryse*; A. *vp ryse*.
¹⁸ I. *Of*. ¹⁹ F. *in þat*; A. *on dyuerse*.

²⁰ I. *they 3ede*; F. *3ede*. ²¹ I. A. *to*.
²² I. F. *þat*. ²³ I. F. *þere men*; A.
 That men. ²⁴ I. *hem Al*; F. *hem*; A. *hem*
 both here &. ²⁵ I. *Alle*; F. A. *Alle were*.
²⁶ F. A. *þese dedis*. ²⁷ I. F. *Be twen*.
²⁸ F. A. *mydday*. ²⁹ I. F. *þe none*.
³⁰ I. *On tyme qwhan*; F. *At þe tyme of*;
 A. *That tyme of dey*. ³¹ F. *gode*; A.
 so gode. ³² I. A. *As*; F. *Also*. ³³ F. *on*.
³⁴ A. *mene*. ³⁵ A. *schall*. ³⁶ I. & no
 thyng lye; F. & go my way; A. *As I wene*.
³⁷ I. F. *Fadyr god*; A. *ffadyr & god*. ³⁸ I. F.
 stoden hym; A. *stode þer*. ³⁹ I. *Alle*
 commbred.

All these things happened between midday and the ninth hour. Jesus cries: 209
"Hely, hely, lamazabathany," which means, "Father, why hast thou forsaken me?"

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[pan was¹ wondir [when it ferid² so
 þe tempill wall [it schoke in³ two
 þe stones [brak with þe⁴ hete
 Strong⁵ it was þat⁶ storme to mete 1776
 þe men þat had bene dede befor⁷ *
 A hundreth þere⁸ or god was born
 ffor þat hete⁹ þai gan [vppe ryse¹⁰
 Out of pair grawes [on wonder¹¹ wyse

And [furth in to¹² þat cite • [fol. 168b] 1781
 þat men myght with þaime speke and se

[ffor all¹³ war þire¹⁴ dedys done
 Betwyx¹⁵ mydday and þe none 1784
 þe¹⁶ tyme of þe none ihesu gude¹⁷
 Als¹⁸ he hang apon¹⁹ þe rude
 [ffull lowde²⁰ he cryed hely hely²¹
 And als²² lamazabathany 1788
 [And what þire²³ wordis be forto²⁴ say
 I will yow tell [if þat I may²⁵
 ffadir and god in trinite
 Whi hafes þou forsaken me 1792
 þe Iewis [þai stude²⁶ hym besyde
 þai wer [all schent²⁷ in þaire pryde

Harleian.

And þat tyme,¹ als god vouches safe,
 þe vaile in þe temple rafe,²
 þe stanes brak³ in diuers stede,
 And bodis rase þat are war dede

And went about on sides sere,
 þat was grete wonder forto here, 1782

Men might þam se and with þam speke, *a*
 And all þis was in signe of wreke; 1782*b*
 þe erth trembled and alto schoke, 1782*c*
 And halows in heuyn forferdnesquake; *d*
 And all þit war þir dedes done
 Bytwix⁴ þe vnderon and none.⁵
 þan ihesu so mild and gude,
 Als he hang opon þe rode,
 Lond he cried, "Ely, Ely;"
 And als, "lamazabathany;"
 þat es to mene on þis manere
 In oure tong, als þe sall here:
 "My⁶ lord, my⁶ god, my⁶ fader fre,
 Whi hastou forsaken me?"
 þe iews þan þat stode biside
 Herd how þat he Ely cryde;

¹ Gret. ² it was al. ³ clef a. ⁴ gode. ¹⁸ Also. ¹⁹ on. ²⁰ Lond. ²¹ hely
⁴ borsten with þat. ⁵ Ful iuele. ⁶ þe. hely. ²² so he dide. ²³ Wat þes. ²⁴ to.
⁷ to for. ⁸ wintir. ⁹ dene. ¹⁰ rise. ²⁵ and go mi weie. ²⁶ stoden. ²⁷ schend.
¹¹ with oute. ¹² yeden to. ¹³ Alle. ¹ time. ² sunder rafe. ³ brac.
¹⁴ þes. ¹⁵ Bi þe time of. ¹⁶ At þe. ¹⁷ þe ⁴ bitwix. ⁵ þe none. ⁶ Mi.
 NORTH. PASSION. p

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

pei wenid he¹ had elepid² hely³
[pat was a³ man [of pat cuntrey⁴ 1796

Additional.

thay wende he haued callede hely
pat was a mane in thaire baylly

pei seyde [if pat⁵ hely take⁶ the⁷ down
wiþ schame⁸ [he schal⁹ come¹⁰ to
toun

thay sayde ȝife hely take þe downe
with sorow saH he come to towne

ȝet seyde ihesu loude¹¹ and stille
fader I haue don þi¹² wille 1800
[ffader I am þorw¹³ þi¹⁴ rede
wiþ [gret wrong¹⁵ don¹⁶ to dede
alle my fomen¹⁷ wel þou knowist
do hem merci¹⁸ if¹⁹ þou owist 1804

Than sayde Ihesu fuH stiH
ffadir I haue done thi wiH
with wrange I am broght to dede
ffadir I wiH do alle thi rede
alle myne famen wele thou knawes
thou do thaym mercy ȝif þou awes

¹ I. vv. 1795-1796 follow v. 1798; wende
pat. ² F. called. ³ I. A. ⁴ I. of
her companye; F. in heit hem by. ⁵ I. A.
if; F. and. ⁶ I. toke. ⁷ I. hym A;
F. A. hym. ⁸ F. sorow. ⁹ F. A.
shalle he. ¹⁰ I. be broughte. ¹¹ A.

meke. ¹² I. al thy. ¹³ I. transposes
vv. 1801-1802; þoroughte; F. Hidur I eame
thorow; A. here I Ame come tnorow. ¹⁴ I.
the wykyd iewes. ¹⁵ wronge I am.
¹⁶ I. broughte; A. pute. ¹⁷ I. folke.
¹⁸ F. away. ¹⁹ I. it.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þai wenyd he had called¹ hely 1795
þat was a man [þat stude þaime by²

þai sayd [tyll hely take³ hym downe
With schame sall þhe⁴ come to towne

þhit sayd ihesu [both loud⁵ and stiH
ffadyr [now hafe I⁶ done youre wyll
ffadyr I come thurgh þi rede 1801
With wrong I am broght to ded⁷
All my [famen wele⁸ þow knawes
[þow do⁹ þaime mercy [of þat¹⁰ pou
haues¹¹ 1804

Harleian.

þai wend þat he had cald ely,
þat was a man of þaire iewry ;
þarfore þai war all euil¹ paid 1796a
And ilkone þus till oþer sayd :² 1796b
" Sen he has efter Ely cald, [fol. 83a, col. 2 c
Lat vs stand still and bihald, 1796d
ffor if he cum to tak him doune
With sorow sall he cum to toune ;

He cals him for sum sertan³ scill, 1798a
Lat se what he will do par till." 1798b
þan said ihesus with wordes still :
" ffader, I haue wroght þi will,
Done I haue efter þi rede,
Sakles here I suffer dede ;⁴
Bot, fader, forgif þam þaire gilt, 1803
þat sakles here my⁵ blode has spilt.

ffor whi þai wate noght what þai do, a
þarfore þai tak no tent parto, 1804b
ffor gif þam if þi willes be 1804c
þe dedes þai haue done to me." 1804d
þan his heuid on his schulder⁶ he laid e
And þus vnto him self he said : 1804f
" ffox has den and fowles has nest 1804g
Whare in þai may tak paire rest, 1804h
And I, þat am goddes⁷ sun so dere 1804i
Obouen all bestes & fowles in fere, j
Place [vnto me⁸ es nane leuid 1637
Whar on I may rest my heuid, 1638
Bot anly on my schulder bane, 1639
Oþer esment haue I nane." 1640
þan spac he till his fader dere 1640a
And said to him on þis manere : 1640b

¹ cliped. ² in her erie. ³ yef hely nime.
⁴ he. ⁵ loud. ⁶ i haue. ⁷ þe deth.
⁸ fon fadir. ⁹ Do. ¹⁰ yef. ¹¹ owest.

¹ euill. ² said. *Videamus si ueniat elias*
ad depon[ndum] cum. ³ sertain. ⁴ ded.
⁵ mi. ⁶ schurder. ⁷ godes. ⁸ vnto.

212 *Father, I give thee my spirit, for it is thine." He bows his head and dies.
His spirit goes straight to hell and breaks down the gates.*

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

ffadir I beteche¹ the my gost
[for it is pin² [as pou wel³ wost 1806
[pan bowid he⁴ his heuid swipe⁵ stille
[& his⁶ gost⁷ passid [out at⁸ his wille

ffadir I gyffe the now my gaste
It es tyme fuH wele pou woste
his heuede bowede downe fuH stiH
the goste passede aftir his wiH

[and pe⁹ wey it¹⁰ ȝede¹¹ [doun in to¹²
helle

myhte¹³ [noman him per in¹⁴ dwelle
helle¹⁵ gatis he [brak so¹⁶ strong 1811
aȝen¹⁷ him [were sperde¹⁸ wyth wr]ong

[pei were [of hym¹⁹ sore²⁰ Aferde²¹]
if²² p[ey myghte they wold haue fledde
pey [ne myghte²³ no wey fien
here herytage was²⁴ pere to ben 1816
Sathanas he [bonde ful²⁵ fast
wyth [stronge bondys²⁶ pat wolden²⁷
laste

for²⁸ he schulde²⁹ be³⁰ bounden Ay
Tyl³¹ it were³² domys daye 1820
he vnbonde³³ Adam & Eue [fol. 37a]

And other mo that were hym leue

than take he pe waye tiH heHe

thethyne wolde he no lengare dueHe
heHe ȝatis he brake pat ware strange
agaynes hym pay ware sperid with
wrange

thay ware of hym swa for drede
ȝif pay myghte pay wold hafe fledde¹
Bot pay myghte in none wyese fle
thaire heritage was per to be
Sathanas he band fuH faste
with bandis strange pat wold laste

thare he saHe be bowndyne aye*
TiH pat it be domes daye * [fol. 48b, col. 1]
and he vnbande adame & Eue

and opir ma pat was hym leue

¹ I. be take; F. A. take. ² I. In thyn hope; A. ffore it is tyme. ³ wele pou.
⁴ I. he leyd; F. A. He bowed. ⁵ I. down ful; A. done wele. ⁶ I. pe; F. A. His.
⁷ A. spryte. ⁸ I. at; F. A. after. ⁹ I. F. pe; A. Aftyr pe. ¹⁰ I. A. he. ¹¹ toke.
¹² I. euen to; F. anon to; A. to. ¹³ F. per myzt. ¹⁴ I. hym no man lengere; F. no thyng per in; A. no thyng make hym hene. ¹⁵ A. The. ¹⁶ I. brake vp so; F. brake; A. broke pat wer. ¹⁷ I. pat A

geynst. ¹⁸ F. were sette; A. pei wer schyte. MS. lacks bottom of fol. 18a, reading supplied from I. ¹⁹ A. The deuylls off hym wer.
²⁰ F. so sore. ²¹ F. adradde; A. drede.
²² F. That if. ²³ F. myzt be: A. lacks vv. 1815-1816. ²⁴ F. is. ²⁵ F. is bonde; A. bonde. ²⁶ A. chanyys of Irene. ²⁷ F. ȝet. ²⁸ A. fore soth. ²⁹ shalle. ³⁰ A. lye.
³¹ A. To pat. ³² be. ³³ A. toke wyth hym.
¹ flodd deleted before fledde.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

ffadyr I betechie þe [my nawen¹ gast
ffor it is þine and þat þou wast 1806
[He gast þan passyd² swythe styll
[Hys fadyr he tuke³ after his wyll

þe way he⁴ nome vntill⁵ hell

Myght he⁶ nothyng [langer dwell⁷ 1810
[And hell zhates⁸ he brak [full strong⁹
Agayn hym war þai sett¹⁰ wyth wrong

þai wer with¹¹ hym so þare¹² adredde
If þai myght þai wald hafe fled
[Bot þai¹³ myght o[n]¹⁴ no wyse flee¹⁵
þair heritage was¹⁶ þar to be 1816
[And sathanas¹⁷ he band [full fast¹⁸
With strong bandys þat wald¹⁹ last

[He sayd he suld²⁰ be bundyn ay
Vntill²¹ it come to domysday 1820
[And lesyd full sone bothe²² Adam and
eue
And othyr mo þat war hym lewe

Harleian.

“ffader mine, þat all may mend,
I gif my gaste in to þi hend.”
þan lowted he doune his heuid still
And 3ald þe gaste als was his will.
Centurio þan stode biside 1808a
And tuke ful gude tent in þat tide 1808b
How þat crist had gifen þe gaste 1808c
And on þis wise he said in haste, 1808d
Vere filius dei erat iste 1808e
“Suthly,” he sais, “with owten mis f
“Werray¹ god sun of heuyn was þis, g
By signes þat he er sene on raw, 1808h
þat he was god sum may we know.” i
When crist was ded þus als I tell,

His godhed hastily went to hell,
And sune² he brac þe 3ates strang,
Ogaines him war þai sperd with wrang ;

þe fendes war so sare adred,
If þai might, þai wald³ haue fled,
Bot ferrer may þai neuer fle,
þaire heritage es þare to be ; [fol. 83b, col. 1]
Satanas he fested fast
With bandes þat sall⁴ euer last,

And so he sall be bunden ay
Vntill þat it be domes day ;
With him he toke adam & eue

And ofer þat war to him leue,

¹ mi.	² He bowed his heuid.	³ His	¹⁸ faste.	¹⁹ mitht.	²⁰ Fer he schal.
⁴ anon he.	⁵ to.	⁶ him.	²¹ Til.	²² He vnbound.	
⁷ dwelle.	⁸ Helle gate.	⁹ stronge.			
¹⁰ stekin.	¹¹ of.	¹² sore.	¹ verray.	² sone.	³ wold.
¹⁴ in.	¹⁵ cleime.	¹⁶ is.		⁴ sal.	
		¹⁷ Sathanas.			

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

A non he ledde¹ hem out of helle 1823 als swythe he ledd þame owt of heHe
how many [he lefte *per* Inne² I can how many *þer* were kane I noghte teHe
not telle

he ledde hem forth³ to paradyse he ledd þame in to paradyse
where⁴ [Ioye & blysse eu^{yr}more⁵ is thare Ioye & blysse eu^{yr} more es

⁶ Ihesu Alle the deuely he ou^{yr} cam Ihesu the deuyH thus ou^{ir} come
Blyssyd be þe tyme þat he becam Blysched be þe tyme þat he was borne
man] mone

Beside þe rode stod⁷ a man [fol. 18b] Be syde the rode stude a mane
his riht name [I 3ow tellin⁸ can this ryghte name teHe I kane

I schal 3ow tellin for⁹ me liste I saH 3ow teHe & 3e wiH lyste
of ihesu [mekil good¹⁰ he wiste 1832 Off Ihesu mekiH gud he wyste
a gret cri [he gan to¹¹ make¹² a grete crye did he make
whan¹³ he saw ihesus¹⁴ woundis¹⁵ whene he saughe Ihesu wondis slake
slake¹⁶

[ful loude vn to¹⁷ þe iewis [þan seyde To þe Iewes he said his a vyce
he¹⁸

¹ F. hade. ² F. *þer* were; A. *þei* were. ³ in. ⁴ F. A. *þer*. ⁵ F. blisse & ioy was & euer. ⁶ F. A. *lack* vv. 1827-1823. ⁷ I. A. *þere* stol. ⁸ I. F. tellyn I; A. telle 3ou I. ⁹ I. if þat; F. whan; A. *lacks* vv. 1831-1832. ¹⁰ I. god mekil. ¹¹ I. than he; F. he began to; A. he gane. ¹² I. makyd. ¹³ I. than. ¹⁴ the. ¹⁵ I. wounde; A. wordys. ¹⁶ I. nakyd. ¹⁷ I. F. to; A. *lacks* vv. 1835-1836. ¹⁸ I. F. he seyde I wys.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Onone he led paime outt of hell
How many þar war I can noght tell 1824

¹ Abraham and moyses þe patriarches
ilkone 1824a

Saynt Ione þe baptist and manyone b

He led paime sone² to paradyse*

þare [ioy and blys³ eyur more isse
* [fol. 169a]

⁴ He ouircome all he fand befor
Blyssyd he þat⁵ tyme þat he [was
born⁶ 1828

Besyde þe rude [þare stude⁷ a man
Hys ryght name [I 3howe tell⁸ can

I sall⁹ 3ow tell [wyl 3he¹⁰ me lyst
Of ihesu mykill gude he wylt 1832
A [full grete¹¹ cry he [þan makyd¹²
When he [sawe ihesu wondis nakyd¹³

¹⁴ He sayd vnto þe Iewis I wys

Iohn þe baptist, moyses¹ als wa, 1822a

Abraham, and oþer ma, 1822b

þat he had boght with paines fell,

All he led þam out of hell

And put þam in to paradis,

Whare ioy es euer² and endles blis,

And gaf þam ioy for euer mare 1826a

In þe welth whare þai war³ are. 1826b

þus þat tre þat gan vs greue 1826c

Thurgh þe first mysdede⁴ of Eue, 1826d

Of þat⁵ same oure bote bygan⁶ 1826e

Now when it bare bath god & man; f

Herd 3e haue how þe rode tre 1826g

Was cumen first of kirkels thre, 1826h

And of þat ilk tre war þai tane 1826i

fforwhilk⁷ man saul with sin was slane, j

And seþin it bare oure sauowre,

Vnto wham be euer honowre.

þus whils þe saul vnto hell 3ode, 1828a

þe body hinged opon þe rode; 1828b

Centurio, als I said are,

To speke him gude walde⁸ he noght
spare,

He said of crist ay⁹ als he knew,

¹ vv. 1824a-1824b lacking. ² in. ³ blisse
and ioie. ⁴ Ihesu þe fend is hous ouercom.

⁵ þe. ⁶ becom man. ⁷ stod.

⁸ telle i. ⁹ wolle. ¹⁰ wil. ¹¹ gret.

¹² bigon to make. ¹³ þe wondes sei aslake.

¹⁴ To þe ienes he seid his auis.

¹ moises. ² euir. ³ ware. ⁴ misdede.

⁵ þe. ⁶ bigan. ⁷ whik. ⁸ wald. ⁹ ai.

216 *He cries: "Jesus was a righteous man." Centurion was that man's name; the Jews put him in prison, where he suffered passion.*

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[þis is goddis sone¹ [þat hangiþ on
tre² 1836

Ihesu was a mane ryght wys

Centurio³ was [þis mannys⁴ name
for his wordis⁵ [he had⁶ [mekil blame⁷

Centuryone was þat manes name
ffor his wordes he hauede schame

[þe iewis⁸ puttin⁹ him in [strong
prisoun¹⁰ 1839

Thay did hym swyþe in a presoun

[þer in he¹¹ suffrid [mekil passioun¹²

thare he suffirde grete passyoun

That¹³ selue¹⁴ day [long after¹⁵ none
whan þe¹⁶ day was [ner hand¹⁷ gone¹⁸
[Of aramathie¹⁹ þat²⁰ cuntre 1843
com²¹ [a riche²² man [ful good & fre²³

that same daye abowte the none
whane þe daye was halfe gone
Off aramathy¹ of þat lande
thare come a mane of goddis sande

¹ I. þat Ihesu; F. Ihesu he seid. ² I. F. was A man ryȝth wyse. ³ A. Centyr þat. ⁴ I. F. þe mannes. A. hys. ⁵ I. worde; F. owne werke; A. cry. ⁶ A. þe lues gone. ⁷ schame. ⁸ F. They; A. transposes vv. 1839-1840; There fore þei. ⁹ I. A. dyde. ¹⁰ I. A. preson; F. A stronge prison. ¹¹ I. And; F. Ther he; A. v.

1840: he seyð þys is godys sone. ¹² F. passioun. ¹³ A. The. ¹⁴ other. ¹⁵ I. A boutte þe; F. A. Aboutte. ¹⁶ A. þat. ¹⁷ I. F. halfe; A. All. ¹⁸ A. done. ¹⁹ A. vv. 1843-1844 transposed; That duellyd In. ²⁰ F. of þat. ²¹ þer cam. ²² F. A. A. ²³ I. of fee; F. A. of riche fee. ¹ arath deleted before aramathy.

Cumb. Gg. 5. 31.

Ihesus he is¹ a man ryght wysse 1836

Centurion was [pat manys² name
[And for pis³ worde he [tholed gret⁴
schame

þare in he [tholed grete⁵ passion

þai dyd hym [tyll a⁶ strong preson 1840

Harleian.

þat he was prophet gude and trew.

þe iews had þarat despite,
Vnto presun þai toke him tyte,¹

In hard paynes þai him ponist,

ffor þat he carped gude of crist.

þus when þai war hinged swa, 1840a

Ihesus and þe theues twa, 1840b

Heghest of þam hinged was he, 1840c

So pat all men suld him se. 1840d

When þai had made all þaire hething, e
Hame þai went and lete him hing. f

[I]oseph² peciit corpus ihesu
Mari his moder with drery mode g

Dwellid euer vnder þe rode, 1840h

And oper þat war with hir in fere, i

Sorowand euer with simple chere; j

þe trowth þan left in hir anely 1840k

þat cristen saules er saued by, 1840l

ffor þat he suld rise trowed nane* 1840m

When he was ded bot scho allane, 1840n

Scho trowed it euer in hert & wilh o

Als he bifore had tald hir till; 1840p

And had scho noght bene trew in
thoght, * [fol. 83b, col. 2] 1840q

With dole scho had to ded bene broght. r

So efter help þare gan þai hone

Vntill it was efter þe none;

þan come þare vnto þat cete

A riche man of golod³ and fe

þe⁷ tothyr day a bout [þe none⁸

When þe day was halfe done

Of [abarmathi þat ilke⁹ contre

Come¹⁰ a riche man [ihesu to se¹¹ 1844

¹ seid was.

² his.

³ For his.

barnage of þe.

¹⁰ þer com.

¹¹ of fe.

⁴ had. ⁵ rr. 1839-1840 *transposed*; soffred.

⁶ in.

⁷ þat.

⁸ non.

⁹ þe

¹ tite.

² Ioseph.

³ gold.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

Ioseph was his name [wol ryf¹
he loud ihesu [in al² his lyf³

Ioseph was his name ryghte
he luffed god with aH his myghte

Sone⁴ a non he tok⁵ his⁶ gate
[til pat⁷ he com to sire pilate 1848
[Pilate he seyde⁸ [I pray the⁹
ihesus bodi [pat pou¹⁰ [graunte me¹¹
Suffre me to takin [him doun¹² ¶ 1851
[and beryen¹³ it¹⁴ [sum wher in pe¹⁵ toun

Sone onane he take the gate
TiH he come tiH sir Pilate
Pilate he sayde I praye the
Ihesu Body pat pou grante me 1850

Pilate¹⁶ seyde¹⁷ I¹⁸ graunte [it the¹⁹
[But first I wile witen²⁰ if²¹ he ded be

1859
than spake Pilate with Ioseph fuH stiH
and he grantede hym aH his wiH 1860
firste he said are I gyff hym to the 1853
I wiH luke pat he dede be

¹ I. ryghte; F. A. rife. ² I. wyth al; A. Als. ³ I. myghte; vv. 1846a-1846b inserted: he wolde Ihesus bodye craue / And beryen it sum where in A graue. ⁴ A. fforth. ⁵ F. name; A. wente. ⁶ I. F. the. ⁷ I. F. Tyl; A. To. ⁸ A. he seyde syr pylat. ⁹ I. graunt pou me. ¹⁰ I. I; F. A. pou. ¹¹ I. pray the. ¹² I. doun. ¹³ I. F. To berye; A. v. 1852: Or pat I

hens gone. ¹⁴ I. that body; F. pe body. ¹⁵ I. sum where in; F. in sum. ¹⁶ I. vv. 1853-1854 transposed; And; A. Syre pylat. ¹⁷ I. sythen. ¹⁸ I. I wyl. ¹⁹ I. hym the; F. A. pe. ²⁰ I. fyrst wyl I lokyn; F. But I wiH wete; A. we wyl wyte fyrst. ²¹ I. F. pat.

"Pilate," he says, "I pray thee give me Jesus' body." Pilate answers: "I 219
grant it to thee; but first I must know if he is dead."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

Ioseph was hys name [full ryfe¹
He lufed ihesu in all hys lyfe

Sone onone he tuke² þe gate
Tyll he come to [pilates ȝhate³ 1848
Pilate he sayd I pray it þe
Ihesu body þou [graunt it⁴ me

þat lord was of aramathy 1844a
And in þat cuntre had maistri, 1844b
Ioseph was þat mans name,
fful mighty was he haldem¹ at hame,
Ihesu lufed he wonder wele 1846a
ffor fait þat he in him gan fele; 1846b
And hastily when he herd tell 1846c
Of all þir ferlis² how þai fell, 1846d
And how ihesu was done to dede³ 1846e
Wran[g]wisly⁴ with wikked rede, 1846f
Vnto him might he do nomare 1846g
Bot þat þe body⁵ biried ware; 1846h
And þarfore fast he toke þe gate
Vnto he come to sir pilate.
"Sir," he said, "now pray I þe,
Ihesu body grante þou me;
Suffer me to tak it doune
1852 And bere it sone vnto sum toun."⁶
þan pilate⁷ asked sir cayphas 1852a
And anna what þaire consail⁸ was; 1852b
þai said: "sir, ȝe sall vnderstand 1852c
Oure sabot day es nere cumand, 1852d
And hingand sall na bodise be 1852e
In tyme⁹ of þis solempnite; 1852f
þarfore we rede ȝe gif þam leue 1852g
To tak him [doune it¹⁰ noght
greue." 1852h
þus þai all assented ware, 1852i
þan pilate¹¹ said to ioseph þare: 1852j
"Ihesu body grant I þe,
Bot I will wit þat he ded be."

[He sayd we sall⁵ luke yf he dede be

⁶ And if he be ded take hym þe

¹ rif.
⁴ graunte.
lacking.

² nom.
⁵ First wol i.

³ sire pilate.
⁶ v. 1854

¹ halden. ² ferlies. ³ ded. ⁴ wrangwisly
with. ⁵ bodi. ⁶ toun. ⁷ pilat. ⁸ counsail.
⁹ tim. ¹⁰ doun it may. ¹¹ pelate.

220 *Pilate sends knights with Joseph. "If he is dead, take him down and let Joseph have him." They all go to the cross.*

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

he clepid¹ [to him² knyhtis [ful
hende³ 1855
[wip ioseph he seyde 3e schul⁴ wende

Pilate sayde to knyghtis hende
with Ioseph forthe now saH 3e wende

thedir⁵ [as hangip⁶ ihesu
to⁷ lokin⁸ if⁹ he [be ded¹⁰ now¹¹
if he be ded take him doun stille 1859
lete¹² ioseph [of him han¹³ his¹⁴ wille
[Thaⁿ þe¹⁵ knyhtis [gan forth¹⁶ gon
[to þe¹⁷ rod [they [tokyn doun¹⁸ A non]

TiH þat stede thare als hanges Ihesu
and lukes 3ife he dede be nowe
the knyghtis by gane forthe to gane *
To þe rode þay come onane * [fol. 48b, col. 2]

[fyrst cam¹⁹ the iewes²⁰ tho²¹ 1863
[And hys lendys they broken on²² two

fyrste thay come the thefes to
Bathe thaire hippes þay brake in two

Sythen they stode²³ in the²⁴ place
[And lokyd²⁵ Ihesu in þe face
[wele they wyst²⁶ Ihesu was dede
To brekyn hys lendys²⁷ [was it not²⁸
nede 1868

Sythene thay stodene in the place
and loked Ihesu in the face
whene þay saughe Ihesu was dede
To breke his lendis was it na nede¹

Besyde þe rode stode A knyghte
þat longe [had for born²⁹ hys syghte
longes was þe³⁰ knyghtes name

Besyde the rode stud a knyghte
that lange haued for gane his syghte
longeus was þe knyghtis name

¹ A. callyd. ² I. forth hys; F. his; A. forth. ³ hende. ⁴ I. And bad they schulde wyth iosep; F. He seid with Iesop they schulde; A. wyth Ioseph forto. ⁵ A. Go. ⁶ I. F. there 3e henge; A. he seyde vnto. ⁷ I. for to; A. And. ⁸ A. loke. ⁹ F. for; A. þat. ¹⁰ I. lyue. ¹¹ A. Inow. ¹² I. A. And late. ¹³ I. A. haue. ¹⁴ I. Al hys. ¹⁵ þe. ¹⁶ I. gonn for to; F. thidur can; A. þei gane forth. ¹⁷ I. þe. ¹⁸ MS. vv. 1862-1878

lacking, bottom of page torn away; vv. supplied from I.; F. A. came. ¹⁹ þei came. ²⁰ F. theues. ²¹ too. ²² F. They broke her hippes both; A. Boþe þer theys wer broke in. ²³ F. fel downe. ²⁴ A. þat. ²⁵ F. Be held; A. And be held. ²⁶ F. Wel þei saw; A. The sey well þat. ²⁷ F. lymnes; A. bonys. ²⁸ it was no. ²⁹ F. be fore had lost; A. hade fore gone. ³⁰ þat.

¹ rede deleted before nede.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

ffurth¹ he [callyd his men vnhenyd²

Knichtes cald he him vnto,

[And bad pai suld³ with ioseph wenyd⁴

And bad pai suld with ioseph go

Vnto þe mount of caluery¹ 1856*a*

To wit þe soth all weterly, 1856*b*

phider [whar pai⁵ hangid ihesu 1857

If he þat hangid in þat stede,

To luke if he [war ded⁶ nowe

þe fals prophet, war fully ded ;

If he [ded be take⁷ hym downe still

“And if he be ded on þat hill,

Lat Iosep [hafe of hym⁸ hys wyf 1860

Lat ioseph² wirk with him his will.”

þe knyghtes [furth gan pai⁹ gane

þe knyghtes went with ioseph þan *

Vnto¹⁰ þe rude pai come onone

And so did mani ane oper man,

And when pai come to caluery,³ 1862*a*

þare fand pai oper bydand⁴ him by, *b*

His moder murnand with dreri chere *c*

And oper of his frendes in fere. 1862*d*

[þai come fyrst¹¹ to [þase Iewis¹² two

Vnt[o]⁵ þe theues first come þai ;

[Of bothe¹³ pai brak [þe schankys in¹⁴

If þai war ded forto assay,⁶ 1864

two

1864

Sithyn [stude pai¹⁵ in þat¹⁶ place

Sum with staues and sum with stanes *a*

And¹⁷ lukyd ihesu in þe face

Sunder brac þai þaire the banes. 1864*b*

Wele pai saw ihesu was dede

þan had mary mekill wo 1864*c*

To breke his [schankys it was¹⁸ no

þat þai suld do with ihesu so ; 1864*d*

nede

1868

Beside [stude a ald¹⁹ knyght

Bot when pai come vnto ihesu,

þat long had for gane hys syght

By his countenance wele þai k[n]ew⁷

[And longius²⁰ was his [ryght name²¹

þat he was ded with outen drede,

To brek his banes it was no⁸ nede.

* [fol. 84*a*, col. 1]

Bot þare omang þam was a knight,

Longeus for suth he heght,⁹

And if¹⁰ he war stif and strang,

¹ One.

² clipped forth; anon amon.

³ þat.

⁴ schold gon.

⁵ þar.

⁶ ded

he.

⁷ be ded nim.

⁸ of him hab.

⁹ connen for to.

¹⁰ To.

¹¹ Furst þei

comen.

¹² þe þefes.

¹³ Bothe.

¹⁴ her

hippes en.

¹⁵ þei stoden.

¹⁶ þe.

¹⁷ A.

stod a.

¹⁸ bones was it.

²⁰ Longeus.

¹⁹ þe rode

²¹ name.

¹ caluari.

² iosep.

³ caluery.

⁴ bidand.

⁵ vnto.

⁶ assay.

⁷ knew.

⁸ na.

⁹ hight.

¹⁰ all if.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

he was both blynde And lame¹ 1872

pey [sett it² to Ihesus Syde 1875
[þey seyden put vp³ *qwhat* so be tyde

longeus putte⁴ þe launce⁵ hym fro
To Ihesus herte it gan go]

þe blood [a non began⁶ out [to springe^{7*}
[and þan þe⁸ watir [after to⁹ wringe
[fro þe deuil we¹⁰ were wip¹¹ his blod
bouht * [fol. 19a] 1880a
[& wip¹² watir wasschin fro [helle he
þouht¹³ 1880b

Additional.

ffor he was bothe blynde and lame
the Iewes did hym vndir þe rode to
stande

a spere pay take hym in his hande
thay sett it vnto Ihesu syde
and bad hym putt what swa be tyde

longeus putt the spere hym fra
To Ihesus herte it gune ga

the blode by gane owt to sprynge
and þe watir owte to thrynge
ffra deuyhs we ware *with* his blode
boghthe
and *with* þe watir waschede fra euyh
thoghte

longius [ful stille stod¹⁴ þan¹⁵
vnto¹⁶ his fingris þe blod ran¹⁷
[& wip¹⁸ þat¹⁹ blod he wipid his face
[and of²⁰ his sihte [he had fayr²¹
grace 1884

longeus wist neuir how it by gane
Bot by his fyngers þe blode downe rane
with that blode he wypede his face
he hauede his syghte thorow goddis
grace

¹ *vv.* 1873-1874 inserted: They bade (A. made) hym vnder ihesu stande / [A lawnce they toke hym (A. And pute a spere) in his hande.
² A. leyde þe spere. ³ Put vp þei seid.
⁴ F. put vp. ⁵ A. spere. ⁶ I. F. began; A. gane Anone. ⁷ A. spryng. ⁸ I. A. And the; F. The. ⁹ I. oute to; F. after-ward to; A. Anone oute. ¹⁰ I. lacks *vv.* 1880a-1880b; F. þe sowles þat; A. ffro synne

we. ¹¹ F. þat. ¹² F. *With*; A. *v.* 1880b: And fro hell þan we wer brought. ¹³ F. yueh thougt. ¹⁴ I. gan styll *þer*; F. stille to stande; A. stode welle styll. ¹⁵ I. stonde; F. began. ¹⁶ I. *v.* 1882: þe blode ran down to hys honde; F. To; A. By. ¹⁷ F. out ran. ¹⁸ wyth. ¹⁹ I. F. the. ²⁰ I. F. Of; A. Than of. ²¹ I. A. he had; F. þan ha le he.

That blood bought us from hell and the water washed us from evil thoughts. 223
Longinus wipes his face with the blood on his hand and by God's grace receives his sight.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[ffor he¹ was bothe blynd and lame 1872
 þe Iewis dyd hym [be fore ihesu
 stand²

[A spere pai putt³ in his hand
 And⁴ sett [it vnto⁵ ihesu syde 1875
 Put vppe pai sayd what so⁶ betyde

Longius putt þe spere⁷ hym fro [fol. 169b]
 Vnto⁸ ihesu hert [gun it sone⁹ go

þe blude [be gan onone outt¹⁰ spryng
 And þe water out¹¹ wryng 1880

¹² Longius styll began to stand
¹³ þe blude ran downe to his hand
 With þat¹⁴ blude he wpyd his face
 [And of¹⁵ hys sight [sone had he¹⁶
 grace 1884

Harleian.

Blind he was and had bene lang ;
 Vnder þe cros pai gert him stand,

And gaf him a scharp spere in hand,
 þe poynt¹ pai set to ihesu side,
 And bad him put fra him þat tide ;
 þe knight, þat wist neuer what he
 wrought, 1876a

Putted fast and spared noght,
 þe scharp spere sune glide he gert
 Vnder þe pap to ihesu hert, 1878a
 Both water & blude biliue out ran ;
 Of þat ilk bale oure bute bigan,
 þe water wesche all oure wa oway, 1880a

þe blude vs boght to blis for ay. 1880b

Bot mari, when scho saw þat sight, 1880c
 ffor sorow lost² both maine³ and might,
 Doune vnto þe erth scho drafe, 1880e
 Both hide and hare for rewth scho rafe,
 Bot iohn hir cosin mild of mowth, 1880g
 Comfort hir all þat he cowth ; 1880h
 þus all his frendes in bale ware braste, i
 Bot hir muring⁴ was euer maste.⁵ 1880j
 Als longeus stode, þat nobil man,
 þe blude vntill his fingers ran,
 þan till his eghen he towched right,
 And hastily so he had his sight ;

And when he wist how he had
 wrought, 1884a
 In his hert sare him for thoght, 1884b

¹ He. ² vndirstonde. ³ And put
 a launce. ⁴ þei. ⁵ to. ⁶ wol. ⁷ launce.
⁸ To. ⁹ gon hit ; MS. gunt. ¹⁰ anon bi
 gon to. ¹¹ anon hout. ¹² Stille to stonde

longeus bigon. ¹³ To is fingres þe blod
 doum ron. ¹⁴ þe. ¹⁵ Of. ¹⁶ he hauid.
¹ point. ² lolst. ³ main. ⁴ murnig.
⁵ þe maste.

224 *He is sore afraid Jesus will punish him for his deed. He falls on his knees and begs for mercy.*

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[wol sore¹ he [him gan² to drede
of him³ forto⁴ han [his mede⁵
on [his knes⁶ [he be gan to⁷ falle 1887
of⁸ ihesu [merci he dide pan⁹ calle¹⁰

[Than þe knihtis¹¹ bad ioseph¹² take
þe bodi there 1893
and [berin it whedir¹³ his wil were

Ioseph [tok doun¹⁴ þe bodi a non¹⁵
& [þouhte forto beryen it¹⁶ in¹⁷ ston

Additional.

ffuht sare he gane hym þane to drede
that he haued done pat Ilke dede
One knese he by gane to fahte
and to Ihesu to crye and cahte 1888

Pilate tuke Ioseph the body thare
To bere it whare his wiht ware

Ioseph tuke þe body þare anone
and bare it in tyht¹ a thrughe of stone

¹ I. for sorowe; A. vv. 1885-1886 *acking*.

² I be gan; F. ouzt hym. ³ I. F. Ihesu.

⁴ I. to; F. he wend to. ⁵ I. mede; F.

hahte mede. ⁶ I. F. knees. ⁷ F. some

he can; A. he gane doune. ⁸ I. And

to; F. On; A. And of. ⁹ I. to cryen

And; F. he began to; A. mersy. ¹⁰ I.

inserts vv. 1889-1892: Ihesu he seyde I prey

the / þat I haue don for zeue it me / I wyst

noughte what I dede I wysse / As mote I

com to thy blysse; A. *inserts vv. 1891-*

1892: he sey I wyst not what I dede / Bot

As opyr hade me bede. ¹¹ I. þe iewe; F.

They; A. lacks vv. 1893-1894. ¹² F. hym.

¹³ I. beryen where; F. bery hit where.

¹⁴ I. F. toke. ¹⁵ F. doune. ¹⁶ I. A. leyde

it; F. bare. ¹⁷ I. in a ful fayre; F. to a

trow; ot; A. in A feyre.

¹ vnt deleted after tyht.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Sore¹ began [he hym² drede
Off ihesu forto hafe hys mede
On knees pai³ began to fall
And to ihesu cry and call 1888

pai⁴ bad hym take þe body þare 1893

And [bere it þar he wald it whare⁵

Iosep take þe body onone
And bare it to a through⁵ stone 1896

Harleian.

He hopid ihesus¹ suld tak vengeance²
sone

ffor þe dede þat he had done;
þarfore on knese doune³ gan he fall,*
And to crist gan he mercy call,
And loued god of all his grace 1888a
þat so was puplist in þat place. 1888b
þe body⁴ pai toke ioseph vntill

And bad him wirk þar with his
will. * [fol. 84v, col. 2]

De cruce deponitur hora vespertina

Ioseph þan gat help ful gude
And toke cors⁵ down of þe rode,
þe nailes out of his hend pai drogh 1896a
And fra his fete with mekill
wogh; 1896b
pai clensed þan his wondes⁶ wete 1896c
And dried þe holes in hend and fete; d
pai toke þe cors þan þam bitwene 1896e
And lapped it in clathes elene, 1896f
Obout þai band a sudary, 1896g
Als custum was in þe iury; ⁷ 1896h
þan in a graue þe cors þai laid 1896i
þat ioseph had þarfore puruaid; 1896j
Cornen was it in a stane, 1896k
þar in [by fore⁸ had liggen nane. 1896l
þan mari his moder was ful fayne, m
ffor scho hopid he suld rise ogyne, n
And in þat trowth was oper nane 1896o
Stedfastly bot scho allane. 1896p

¹ Ful sor. ² him to. ³ he. ¹ god. ² vngance. ³ down. ⁴ bodi.
⁴ He. ⁵ pedre wandre he wold hit ber. ⁵ þe cors. ⁶ woundes. ⁷ iuri. ⁸ bifore.
⁶ worþi.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Nicodemus {also a man wol¹ good
to ihesu [he com wip² mylde mood

he brouhte wip him [a spicerie³ 1899
to⁴ strowin⁵ [þer as⁶ [ihesu schuld lye⁷
[& an⁸ oynement his⁹ bodi¹⁰ to smere
þat no wermys¹¹ schuld it¹² dere

pei tok [a non pe¹³ bodi schene¹⁴
& leyde¹⁵ it in sendel¹⁶ clene 1904
Ioseph [wip him þat sendel¹⁷ brouhte
[he had it for his siluer¹⁸ bouhte

pei¹⁹ leyden²⁰ his²¹ bodi in a²² graue
[of him þei wiste²³ [wel hire mede to²⁴
haue 1908

[pe spices²⁵ gode²⁶ of²⁷ greet²⁸ odour²⁹
pei leyde [al aboute³⁰ [him for sauour³¹
[abouen ihesu³² þei leyde a ston faste
[þat was³³ not lyht [doun to³⁴ caste

[& whan³⁵ pe bodi was [leyd in reste³⁶
pei 3edlin³⁷ þer³⁸ fro & dide hire beste

[Bv^t setthe³⁹ a3en pe thrid day 1915
BI schal⁴⁰ 3ow tellin [as I wel⁴¹
may 1916
of a kontek⁴² and of a stryfe

Additional.

Nichodemus was a mane fuH gude
he come to Ihesu with mylde mode

he broghte with hym a spicerie
To strewen þer als Ihesu solde lye
and ane Oynement his body to smere
that na wormes solde it dere [fol. 49a, col. 1]

he take fuH swythe the body schene
and wande hym in a Cendale grene¹
Ioseph with hym þat Cendale broughte
ffor with his Moneye he hauede it
boghte

thay layde his body in a graue
Off hym thay wiste thaire mede to haue

with spyces gude of grete odoure
abowte þay layde with grete honoure
abowne hym þay layde a stane faste
was it noghte lyghte downe to caste

whane the body was layde in reste
thay wente thaire wayes & did thaire
beste

Sythen a gayne the thirde daye
SI kane 3ow teH and wele I maye

Of a conteke and of a stryfe

¹ I. he was A spcer; F. a man ful; A. A man well. ² A. wyth. ³ I. gode spyce; F. A. spycery. ⁴ I. for to; A. And. ⁵ A. strewyd. ⁶ I. where; F. þer; A. on þe. ⁷ A. body sothly. ⁸ F. An. ⁹ A. þe. ¹⁰ F. fete. ¹¹ F. man. ¹² I. F. hym; A. do hym. ¹³ I. the; A. hys. ¹⁴ I. so schene. ¹⁵ F. A. wonde. ¹⁶ A. A sendell. ¹⁷ F. hade it thidur; A. þe sendell wyth hym. ¹⁸ I. A. he had it wyth hys syluere; F. With his siluer he hit. ¹⁹ A. he. ²⁰ I. dyde. ²¹ F. þe; A. þe þe.

²² F. A. þe. ²³ A. he wold of ihesu. ²⁴ I. gode mercy; F. her mede to; A. mersy. ²⁵ I. F. Spycys. ²⁶ I. swete. ²⁷ I. A. wyth. ²⁸ I. gode; A. suete. ²⁹ F. valew. ³⁰ A. bowte. ³¹ F. hym in þat threwe; A. oure sauoure. ³² I. A. Abouen hym; F. On þe graue. ³³ F. Was hit. ³⁴ I. doun for to; F. away to; A. on hym to. ³⁵ whan. ³⁶ I. leyde to reste; F. in keste; A. in reste. ³⁷ I. A. uent. ³⁸ I. hym. ³⁹ Sythen. ⁴⁰ can. ⁴¹ & wyl I. ⁴² F. trowbuth; A. consyll. ¹ clene deleted before grene.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Nichodemus was [a man full¹ gude
[He come to ihesu² with [ful myld³
mode

A broght with hym a spisory
To strew [þar ihesu crist⁴ suld ly 1900
[And a⁵ oynement his body to smere
þat no wormes [suld it⁶ dere

þai take⁷ onone his⁸ body schene 1903
[And faldyd⁹ it [in to¹⁰ Cendill elene
Iosep [with hym a Cendill¹¹ broght
[At he had¹² with his siluer boght 1906

And¹³ did þis¹⁴ body [sone in a¹⁵ grafe
[þai wyst of hym þaire¹⁶ mede to hafe

[þat spice¹⁷ gude of grete¹⁸ odoure
þai layd about hym fo[r] sanoure 1910
Abowne¹⁹ þai layd a stone [full fast²⁰
Was it noght lyght [tyll downe²¹ cast

When þat²² body was layd in rest
þai 3hode þar fro and dyd þair best

Sithen a gayne þe thyrd day
[Als I 3howe nowe tell²³ may 1916

Of a contak and of a stryfe

Harleian.

Nichodeme was a man gude,
He helpid ioseph with mild mode,

And with him broght he spicery
To strew in þe graue whare crist suld ly,
And with anc vnement nobill of force
Enoynted he all cristes cors,
So þat þe cors might lig still 1902a
And þat no worme¹ suld touche partill ; b
And when it was dight albidene,
þai lapped it in sendell elene
þat ioseph had him seluen boght
And þeder with him he had it broght,

And so þai laid him in þe graue,
þai hopid wele þaire mede to haue ;

A heuy stane [þai toke² in hy
And couerd þe graue ful kunandly,
þai made it both ful fast and fit,³ 1912a
ffor no man suld it pepin flit, 1912b
When it was made [all to⁴ þaire pay,
þai lete it be and went þaire way.

Sune on þe morn þe iews kene

¹ macoun. ² To ihesu he com. ³ milde.
⁴ wer ihesu. ⁵ An. ⁶ ne schold him.
⁷ nomen. ⁸ þe. ⁹ A leiden. ¹⁰ in. ¹¹ a
sandal with him. ¹² He had it. ¹³ þei.
¹⁴ is. ¹⁵ in is. ¹⁶ Of him þei wist god.

¹⁷ þe specis. ¹⁸ swet. ¹⁹ Aboue ihesu.
²⁰ fast. ²¹ a doun to. ²² þe. ²³ I wol
you telle and welle i.

wormes. ² þai. ³ fyt. ⁴ al till.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

þat was a mong þe iewis [ful ryf¹
 [no man myhte² þat³ stryf⁴ stille
 [til þei⁵ wisten pilatis wille 1920

Additional.

that was amange þe Iewes fuH ryffe
 Na thyng myghte þat conteke felle
 TiH þay wiste pilatis wiH

[sone a non⁶ þei tokin hire⁷ gate
 til⁸ þei come to [sire pilate⁹
¹⁰ þan to him spak þe iewis kene 1922a
 mekil schame was hem be twene 1922b

anone þay take fuH righte þaire gate
 TiH þay come to sir Pilate

[Sire pilat¹¹ vnderstond¹² now¹³
 [of ping þat¹⁴ [we wile tellin 3ow¹⁵ 1924
 [þat ihesu¹⁶ seyde in his lyue
 [a ping þat¹⁷ [doþ vs alle¹⁸ [to stryue¹⁹
 he seyde to his disciplis alle 1927
 [Greet wunder²⁰ [it is if it so²¹ be falle

Sir Pilate þay sayde vndir stand nowe
 Of a thyng we warne 3owe
 he this Ihesu sayde in his lyue
 Of a thyng þat makes vs aHe to stryue
 he saide tiH his discypilHs aHe
 Grete wondir it ware & it so solde faHe

¹ ryfe. ² I. *þer* myghte no thyng; A. No thyng seyde. ³ F. *þeir*; A. *þe*. ⁴ I. *cuntak*; A. *knihtys*. ⁵ A. *Tyll þat they*. ⁶ A. *non*. ⁷ I. *þe* ryghte; F. *þe*; A. *þer*. ⁸ A. *To*. ⁹ F. *pilate*. ¹⁰ *vr*. 1922a–1922b *lacking*. ¹¹ F. *Sir*; A. *They* seyde *pylate*. ¹² I. *vn*de stode; A. *be* thynke *þe*. ¹³ I. *noughte*. ¹⁴ I. *Of þat thyng*; F. *Off*

thyngus þat; A. *Of A thyng*. ¹⁵ I. *he* was vn be boughte; A. *we* werne 3ow. ¹⁶ F. *A. Ihesus*. ¹⁷ I. *Of thyng* that; F. *Thyngus þat*; A. *That*. ¹⁸ I. *may* vs alle; F. *made* vs; A. *made* vs *All*. ¹⁹ I. *A gryfe*; A. *for* to stryue. ²⁰ I. *A gret wondyr*; F. *A. A wonder thyng*. ²¹ I. *þat xal*; F. *shulde*; A. *if* it.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þat was amang þe Iewis ryfe¹
² Nothyng þat contak myght fell
Vnto³ þai wylt [syr pilate⁴ wiH 1920

[And fast þan furth⁵ þai [tuke þe⁶ gate
To þai come vnto⁷ syr pilate

Syr pilate vnderstand [vs nowe⁸
[ffor of⁹ A thing we warne þowe 1924
[þat ihesus¹⁰ sayd in hys lyfe
A thyng¹¹ þat makys¹² vs to¹³ stryfe
He sayd till his disciples all
[Full grete¹⁴ wondir [it sall¹⁵ befall 1928

Harleian.

Toke a kounsail þam [by twene,¹

ffor it was tald² in þaire presens 1920a
How ihesus was grauen with grete
reu[er]ence,³ [col. 84b, col. 1] 1920b
And þarfore had þai grete enuy 1920c
Vnto ioseph of aramatthy; 1920d
þai gert seke him in þat sesoune, 1920e
And sone þai set him in presoune, 1920f
And said no siluersuld him saue, 1920g
ffor he had so laid crist in graue; ⁴ 1920h
þe presoun was all wroght of stane i
And light of windows was þare nane j
Ne dores on þe hows was none 1920k
Bot ane whare at he in was done, 1920l
And þat þai sperd⁷ with lokkes grete, m
ffor no man suld him þeþin gete; 1920n
And seþin þaire seles þai set also 1920o
þat no sustenance suld cum him to. p
And when þai had þir dedes done,
Vnto sir pilate went þai sone,
Alsamyn⁶ for a certain scill 1922a
And on þis wise þai tald⁷ him till: 1922b
*S*educto*r ille dicit & cetera* 1922c
"Sir," þai said, "we vnderstand,
þis lurdan whils he was lifand
Said whare he went by ilka way
þat [he] suld rise on þe thrid day,
So tald he his disciples all
Of ferlise þat suld efter fall;
He said: 'luke þat þe trow ilkane, 1928a
When þe iews here has me slane, 1928b

¹ ful rif. ² Mitht non of hem þe contek
stille. ³ Til. ⁴ of pilat is. ⁵ Anon.
⁶ nomen her. ⁷ to. ⁸ þow. ⁹ Of.
¹⁰ Ihesu. ¹¹ word. ¹² maked.

¹³ alle to. ¹⁴ Gret. ¹⁵ yef it.
¹ bitwene. ² talde. ³ reuerence.
⁴ craue. ⁵ sperd. ⁶ all samyn. ⁷ talde.

230 *He said he would rise again the third day; bid men guard the grave, for his disciples might steal the body and say that he is risen.*

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

He seyde to hem [pat 1 wel¹ may² *
[arisen fro deth³ þe thrid day * [fol. 196]
ffor þis þing we warne⁴ the⁵ alle
do⁶ [þi men⁷ be forn the⁸ calle 1932
& [bidde hem⁹ [for to wakin¹⁰ þe¹¹ ston
til¹² þe thrid day be [al gon¹³
pat his disciplis wip tresoun¹⁴
[make not a mong hem¹⁵ [in hire¹⁶
resoun¹⁷ 1936

[ffor to¹² stelin his bodi be¹⁸ nyhte
[& berin¹⁹ it þer²⁰ hem²¹ þinkip lihte²²

[ffor þan²³ [myhte þei²⁴ tellin & seye
þat he were risen & [gon his weye²⁵

[ffor þan²⁶ were þis²⁷ laste dede 1941
mor [þan þe firste²⁸ [for to²⁹ drede
Pilate answerid [as a man³⁰
I goth [& kepip³¹ it³² if³³ 3e can

vpon³⁴ lond [and vp on³⁵ lyf³⁶
vp on³⁷ catel³⁸ [& vp on³⁹ wyf 1946
whan⁴⁰ þei were [pus chargid⁴¹ thore⁴²

¹ I. wyth outhen; F. I shalle &; A. v. 1929: That he schuld dyse & breke þe ley.
² I. nay. ³ I. þat he xal reysen; F. Rise fro deth; A. And ryse A. 3ene.
⁴ F. rede; A. drede. ⁵ I. 3ou; A. vs.
⁶ I. þat 3e don; F. þou do; A. There fore do. ⁷ I. A. men. ⁸ I. A. 3ou.
⁹ I. hem; F. A. late hem. ¹⁰ wake. ¹¹ F. A. þat. ¹² A. To.
¹³ I. F. gon; A. A gone. ¹⁴ I. A. no reson; F. reson. ¹⁵ I. Amonge hem make; F. A. Make amonge hem. ¹⁶ I. no manyr of; F. A. no. ¹⁷ tresoun. ¹⁸ I. on; A. Awey be. ¹⁹ I. To beren; A. And bery.

Additional.

he sayde to þam and I maye
I saH ryse vp the thirde daye
and for this thyng we warne þe aHe
tho do thi mene by fore the caHe
and make þame for to wake the stane
TiH the thirde daye be gane
pat his discypils with na resone
Na make amanges þame ne tresone

ffor to stelyne his body one nyghte
and beryne it thare þame thynkes
lyghte * [fol. 49a, col. 2]

than moughte þay teHe forthe & saye
that he was resyne & ganne his waye

and thane ware the laste dede *
Mare þan þe firste for to drede
Pilate ansuerde als a mane
I Gase & kepis hym Ilkane

appone landez & appone lyfe
and appone cateHe & appone wyfe
whene þat þay ware thus charged thare

²⁰ I. F. where. ²¹ I. they; F. hym.
²² I. ry3th. ²³ þan. ²⁴ F. wolde he.
²⁵ A. wente Awey. ²⁶ F. A. þan. ²⁷ I. þe; F. this his. ²⁸ F. for awe þan.
²⁹ F. for; A. to. ³⁰ A. sone Anone.
³¹ kepyth. ³² I. A. hym. ³³ F. as;
A. wele as. ³⁴ I. vp peyne of; F. Vp.
³⁵ I. vp peyne of; F. and vp; A. And.
³⁶ F. fen. ³⁷ I. vp peyne of; F. v.
1946: þat he not awey shaH bene; A. And
vpone. ³⁸ A. shyld. ³⁹ I. vp
peyne of; A. &. ⁴⁰ F. þan ⁴¹ I. A.
chargyd so. ⁴² sore.

And this last is much to be dreaded." Pilate replies: "*Go and guard him 231 yourselves, on peril of your lives."*

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

He sayd to þaime [with outt any nay¹
I sall [vppe ryse apon² þe thyrd day *
ffor þis³ thyng I⁴ warn þowe all 1931
[þat 3he⁵ do 3houre⁶ men furth⁷ call
And do þaime wake þe [throgh stone⁸
[Ay to⁹ þe thyrd day be gone
þat hys disciples in¹⁰ no sesowne¹¹
[Make amang þaime¹² no scheson¹³

* [fol. 170 a.]

ffor to stele his body be nyght
¹⁴ And do it þare þai wald it dyght

þan myght [þai bothe¹⁵ tell and say
þat he¹⁶ war rysyn and [went a way¹⁷

ffor þan war his last dede 1941
[Wele more¹⁸ þan [his first¹⁹ drede
[Sir pilate²⁰ answerd als a man
Gase and [kepis als²¹ ye can 1944

[Bothe of katell and of²² lyfe
[And apon land and als on²³ wyfe
Whan þai [þus charged fully war²⁴

Harleian.

Thurgh my might wele I may
Rise fra ded on þe thrid day.
And þarfore, sir, now rede we all
þat 3e 3owre knightes byfor¹ 3ow call
And ger þan wake þe graue stane
Till thre dayes be cumen and gane;
ffor his desciples will be bowne²
Vs to wait ay with tresoun,

þe body ful faine wald þai stele 1936a
Oway fra vs it forto fele; 1936b
And if þai ordain men of might
To stele þe body oway by³ night

And bere it þepin out of þe graue 1938a
Whider so þai will it haue, 1938b
On ilka side þan will þai say
þat he es resin and went his way, 1940
And þan þe folk sall⁴ trow ful right a
þat he es resin thurgh his awin might; b
And so, sir, war þe latter dede
Wele more þan þe first to drede."
Sir⁵ pilate said: "þat wald noght seme; *
3e haue 3ape men him forto zeme,
Ordans 3e omang 3ow þan 1944a
To kepe him als wele als 3e can, 1944b
O payn⁶ of lif⁷ þat 3e noght let,
And all 3owre gudes to be forfet."

* [fol. S4b, col. 2]

¹ and i may. ² rise. ³ pilke.
⁴ we. ⁵ þou. ⁶ þi. ⁷ bi
for you. ⁸ stone. ⁹ Til.
¹⁰ with. ¹¹ reisoun. ¹² Amonge hem
make. ¹³ treisoun. ¹⁴ A bere it wer
hem þinkit; litht. ¹⁵ he. ¹⁶ ihesu.
¹⁷ gon is weie. ¹⁸ Mor. ¹⁹ þe furste

for to. ²⁰ Pilat. ²¹ loket him if.
²² Apon lond and apon. ²³ Apon katel
apou. ²⁴ were þus chargid þere.

¹ bifor. ² boune. ³ bi. ⁴ sal.
⁵ Syr. ⁶ pain. ⁷ life.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[o word¹ [durste þei² spekin more³
þei chosen [hem. iiij. knyhtis⁴ gode 1949
a mong [hem alle⁵ [per as þei⁶ stode
[& mad hem ben armyd⁷ swipe weel

bope in⁸ yren & in⁸ steel 1952
[þe knyhtis⁹ began¹⁰ [a non to¹¹
wende
[to cristis graue¹² fayr & hende

Than seyde on¹³ herken to me
vs¹⁴ be houip [ful war¹⁵ to be 1956
On [be houip¹⁶ [at his¹⁷ heuid [to
wake¹⁸

anoþer [at his¹⁷ feet [good keping to
make¹⁹

[& sette²⁰ [on at eyther²¹ syde
for ony²² þing þat may²³ be tide 1960
[and if²⁴ þer²⁵ be ony man so strong
þat [wile come vs .iiij.²⁶ among

[& bringe wip him²⁷ men of prys
to stelin²⁸ ihesu [þer as²⁹ he lys 1964
alle þei schul heuedid be
but³⁰ þei [swipe a wey³¹ fle

Additional.

a worde ne dorste þay speke na mare
þay chose þame foure knyghttis gude
amanges þe Iewes thare þay stude
þay did þame arme swythe wele

Bothe in Iryne and In stele
þe knyghtis gane anone to wende

To the throwghe faire & hende

than sayde an herkyns to me
þow by houes sleghe to be
ane by houes at his hede to wake

and ane opir tiH his fete to take

Sythyne ane opir one euir ylke a syde
what for thynges þat willene be tyde
þif it be any mane swa strange
þat wiH vs fowre come amange

and bryng with hym mene of pryse
To take Ihesu thare he lyse
aHe þay saH heueddede be
Bot 3ife thay sone fra vs flee

¹ A. wordys. ² F. þan durst he; A. þei durst. ³ no more. ⁴ I. fowre knyghtes; A. foure bryght. ⁵ the Iewes. ⁶ I. þat þere; F. A. þer þei. ⁷ I. A. þey deden hem Arme; F. They armed hem. ⁸ I. wyth. ⁹ I. þe knyghte; A. They. ¹⁰ I. be; F. A. con. ¹¹ F. Anon; A. forth to. ¹² I. To þat sepulchre; F. To þe trow3; A. The stone to kepe. ¹³ I. A knyghte; F. the ton; A. lacks rv. 1955-1968. ¹⁴ F. We. ¹⁵ I. al slye;

F. slyee. ¹⁶ I. transposes rv. 1957-1958; F. most. ¹⁷ I. þe. ¹⁸ F. wake. ¹⁹ I. for to take; F. take. ²⁰ I. F. Sythen. ²¹ I. on And on on enery; F. A nodur at his. ²² I. F. what. ²³ F. wil. ²⁴ I. F. if. ²⁵ F. hit. ²⁶ I. wyl vs fowre comyn; F. come vs founre. ²⁷ I. þough he brynge. ²⁸ I. take. ²⁹ I. F. there. ³⁰ I. But if. ³¹ I. sone fro vs; F. sonner fro vs.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

A worde durst¹ þai speke [no mare²
þai [chesed þan³ foure knyghtes gude
Amang þe Iewis þar þai stude
þai dyd þaime [arme þaime⁴ swythe
wele 1951

[And take þaim wapyn of gude⁵ stele
þe knyghtes [onone gan furthe⁶ wend

[Vnto þat throgh⁷ fayre and heynd

[Sone sayd⁸ ane herkyns to me
Vs behouys sleghe to⁹ be 1956
Ane [of vs¹⁰ at his hewyd wake

Another at his fete to take

Sithen on¹¹ euyr ilka syde
[ffor what¹² thyng so may¹³ betide
If it be any man so strang 1961
þat wyll come vs foure among

And bryng with hym men of pryse
Tyll stele ihesu þare he lyse 1964
[ffor all þai sall¹⁴ hedyd be
Bot if þai [titt fro vs¹⁵ fle

Harleian.

þan þai ordand knyghtes foure,
þe wightes[t]¹ men þat þai wist oure,
And þai gert arme þam ful wele

In armurs of gude iren and stele,
And to þe graue þai gert þam wende

At ȝeme it till² þe thrid³ daies ende.
And when þai þusgat charged ware, *a*
ffurth þai went with outen mare ; 1954*b*
When þai come þare, with wordes wise *c*
Ilkaman said his a vise ; 1954*d*
Ane of þam said : " herkins⁴ to me,
Bisy now bihoues vs be
And wisely rede I þat we wit

On ilka side how we sall sit ;

Ane of vs at þe heuid sal⁵ wake,
An noper to þe fete tent sal take,
And ane [sal sitt⁶ at aȝer side,
To tent what auenture will bitide :
If þai cum hider euer ilkane 1962*a*
þat wont war with him to gane, 1962*b*
Hardyly,⁷ I haue no dowt, 1962*c*
Ane of vs suld ding all þat rowt ; 1962*d*
And if þai bring with þam in fere
A hundreth men whils we er here,
Hastily sall þai heuided be
Omang vs foure, bot if þai fle."

¹ ne dorst. ² more. ³ cloþeden.
⁴ armie. ⁵ Both with iren and with.
⁶ comen anon. ⁷ To þat graue. ⁸ þan
seid þat. ⁹ forto. ¹⁰ bihouit. ¹¹ on on.

¹² Wat fir. ¹³ wol. ¹⁴ Alle schoi
þei. ¹⁵ conen þe betir.
¹ wightest. ² til. ³ thre. ⁴ herknis.
⁵ sall. ⁶ sall sit. ⁷ hardily.

234 *They watch the grave till daybreak, but then they cannot help falling asleep.
The third day Jesus puts aside the stone and rises from the tomb.*

Camb. Dd. I. 1.

Additional.

pus [pei be gan¹ [for to² manace
& [drow out³ hire swerdis [in pat⁴
place 1968
[ful wel pei⁵ wakid⁶ al pat⁷ nyht
[til pat⁸ it sprang pe⁹ day lyht
[a geyn pe¹⁰ day¹¹ pei felle a¹² slepe
[pei had¹³ no pouste¹⁴ [per fro hem¹⁵ to
kepe 1972

[Ihesu crist¹⁶ in¹⁷ tounbe¹⁸ lay
[vp he aros¹⁹ [on pe²⁰ thrid day
pe ouer²¹ ston he putte [him be
side²²

[wolde he there no lengere²³ a bide 1976

²⁴ vn to Galile he wold wende
[for to speke²⁵ [wip summe of his
frende²⁶

²⁷ there was mari magdalene [fol. 20 a]

[and othere mo²⁸ [as I wene²⁹ 1980
ihesu³⁰ bad³¹ [pat che schuld go³²
[to his disciplis³³ [pat were ful wo³⁴
[per for take pe wey sone a non 1982a
for to my frendis pou schalt gon³⁵ 1982b
to petir and to myne³⁶ apostelis alle
[where so³⁷ pei ben in boure or halle³⁸

¹ F. began pei. ² I. F. to. ³ I. F.
drowen. ⁴ I. in pe. ⁵ I. F.
wel they; A. They. ⁶ A. kepyd pat
stone. ⁷ F. A. pe. ⁸ Tyl. ⁹ F. on.
¹⁰ I. In pe; F. On pe; A. when it was.
¹¹ I. dawunnyng; A. nyght. ¹² on. ¹³ F.
Hade pei. ¹⁴ I. A. power. ¹⁵ hym.
¹⁶ A. Ihesu. ¹⁷ I. pat in. ¹⁸ I. sepulere;
F. towmbe as he; A. pe systyrne. ¹⁹ I.
Fro deth he roos; F. He rose fro deth; A.
And rose. ²⁰ I. F. pe; A. vpone pe. ²¹ F.
gret. ²² be syden. ²³ I. F. he wolde no
lengyr pere; A. No lengyr he wold per Ine.
²⁴ he toke pe wey to galelye. ²⁵ I. pere
many A man; F. per moo men; A. There
men. ²⁶ I. F. myghte hym see; A. my3t

thus thane thay by gane to manace
and drewe thaire swerdis in the place

wel pey woke aH the nyghte
Tiff it sprange pe dayes lyghte
agaynes pe day pay fellyne one slepe
haued thay na pouste Ihesu to kepe

Ihesu crist in fertre laye
Ivp he rase the thirde daye
the ouir stane he putt by syde

Ne wolde he thare no langare habyde

he tuk pe waye to galele
pat men myght with hym speke and see

thare he hym schewede faire and schene*

ffirste to Marie Magdalene • [fol. 49b, col. 1]
Ihesu spake to that womane
and bade scho schulde to petir gane

To Petir and to the appostihis aHe
whare pay ware in bowre or in haulte

hym here & se; A. *inserts vv.* 1978a-1978d:
To Ioseph of ramaty he schewyd hym sone /
There he was put in prysone / The secunde to
hys modyr dore / And bade hyre be of gode
chere. ²⁷ I. he schewed hem pere fayre
& schene; F. Ther he schewed hym fayre &
schene; A. The thyrd he schewyd schene.
²⁸ I. And pryncypalye fyrst; F. ffurst; A.
On. ²⁹ to mary magdalen. ³⁰ A. There
he. ³¹ spake to. ³² MS. che *inserted*;
I. F. pat woman; A. hyre Anone.
³³ I. And bad here; F. He bade she schulde;
A. And bade sche schuld. ³⁴ I. F. to petyr
gon; A. hys erand gone. ³⁵ *rr.* 1982a-1982b
lacking; MS. to *inserted*. ³⁶ I. F. pe; A. *lacks*
vv. 1983-1984. ³⁷ I. wehpyr. ³⁸ I. in halle.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þus [began þai sone for to¹ manas
And² droghe þair swerdys in þat³ place

Wele þai wakyd al þat nyght 1969
Tyll it sprang [þe day full bryght⁴
At⁵ þe day þai fell on⁶ Slepe
Had þai na pouste hym to kepe 1972

Ihesus [þat in throught þare⁷ lay
ffro ded he rase þe thyrd day
[He putt þe ouyr stone⁸ besyde

[ffor wald he pore⁹ no langir byde¹⁰

He tuke þe way [furth to¹¹ galile 1977
þare myght men with hym speke & se

And¹² he hym schewyd [bothe fayre¹³
and schene [fol. 170b]
ffyrst tyll Mary Magdalene 1980
[And ihesus¹⁴ spak tyll þat woman
[And bad¹⁵ scho suld to Petir gane

Tyll Petir and [his disciples¹⁶ aH
¹⁷In what place so þai in befaH 1984

Harleian.

þus þai bosted in þaire sow¹
And ilkone gan his swerd out draw ;

When þai had waked al þat night
Manaceand with all þaire might,
Ogaynis² þe day þai fel³ on slepe,
No power had þai þam to kepe.

And ihesus als he said biforn
Rase on þe thrid day at morn,
Langer he wald noght þare habide,

þe oue[r]⁴ stane he put biside ;
þe knyghtes wele of him had sight, 1976a
Bot forto moue had þai no might. 1976b
He toke þe way to galile,
þare his disciples might him se ;

And als he went þe way bitwene,⁵

He met with mari magdalene,⁶
And to hir said he : “ wend pou sall *
Vnto my⁷ disciples all, * [fol. 85a, col. 1

¹ þei bigon to. ² þei. ³ þe. ⁴ dai litht.
⁵ In. ⁶ a. ⁷ crist in erþe.
⁸ þe ouir ston he put. ⁹ He nold
¹⁰ þer abide. ¹¹ to. ¹² þer.
¹³ faire. ¹⁴ Ihesu. ¹⁵ þat. ¹⁶ to þe

posteles.
halle.

¹⁷ Wother a ben in boure or

¹ saw. ² Ogains. ³ fell. ⁴ ouer. ⁵ bitwne
⁶ maudelene. ⁷ mi. ⁸ sai. ⁹ bifore.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

[and to ¹ marye my ² moder dere 1985
& to [seynt iohne ³ hire trewe fere
and [seye to hem ⁴ [sone a non ⁵
þat I am risen [out of ⁶ my ⁷ ston 1988
and þat [I am in ⁸ Galile
lyuyng wip ⁹ greet solempnyte ¹⁰
[That woman þan ¹¹ be gan to ¹² gon
and ¹³ dide his [bidding sone ¹⁴ a non 1992
sche seyde vnto ¹⁵ iohn ¹⁶ & to marie ¹⁷
¹⁸ & to his disciplis þat were sorye
[þat ihesu was ¹⁹ resin out of his ²⁰ ston
[and in to ²¹ Galile [sche saw him ²² gon
ffor sothe I 3ow tellin may 1997
I spak wip him þis same day

and to Marie my Modir dere
and to Iohn hir trewe fere
and saye to þame sone onane
þat I ame resyne owte of þe stane
And he gase in galele
lorde with gret dingnyte ¹
Marie gane forthe for to gane
and 3ode to thaym sone onane
Scho sayde to Iohn & to Marie
and tiht his discypyls þat ware sarye
þat Ihesu was resyne owt of the stane
In galele I saughe hym gane
ffor sothe I 3ow tellyne maye
I spake with hym þis Ilke daye

[And whan ²³ his disciplis þis ²⁴ herde
wip mekil ioye þan ²⁵ þei ferde ²⁶ 2000

þan his discypyls thies wordis herde
with mekiht Ioye aht þay ferde

L Estenip now to ²⁷ my spelling
LI wile 3ow tellin anoper þing

L ystenys now a littiht thyng
LI wiht 3ow teht of my spellynge

¹ A. To. ² A. hys. ³ F. A. iohne.
⁴ A. tell þe Apostylls. ⁵ I. Alle Anon;
F. be on & on; A. euyrychone. ⁶ F. fric.
⁷ I. F. þe. ⁸ I. þou me sawe in; F. I 3ede
in to; A. lacks rr. 1989-1990. ⁹ I. A man
of. ¹⁰ I. powste; F. dignite. ¹¹ I. þan
sche; F. þe woman; A. Mary. ¹² I. for to;
F. A. forth to. ¹³ F. Sche. ¹⁴ I. A.
comaundement. ¹⁵ I. A. to; F. lacks rr.
1993-1996. ¹⁶ A. petyr. ¹⁷ I. mary

gode. ¹⁸ I. þat Ihesu þat deyde on þe rode;
A. wordys of gret certasy. ¹⁹ I. fro deth he
is. ²⁰ A. þe. ²¹ I. In. ²² I. I sawe
hym; A. he was. ²³ I. þan; F. A.
When. ²⁴ I. A. þese wordys; F. þis
worde. ²⁵ alle. ²⁶ I. inserts rr. 2000a-
2000b: So gret ioye A monge hem was / They
seyden Alle deo gratias. ²⁷ F. in; A. lacks
rr. 2000-2078.

¹ solempnyte deleted before dingnyte.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[And als¹ to mary hys² modyr dere
And till saynt Iohn hyr trew fere
Say³ to þaime [nowe sone⁴ onone
þat I am rysen [out of⁵ þe stone 1988
And now⁶ I ga [furth to⁷ galilee
⁸ A man als þow nowe here may se
þe woman [was full sone furth⁹ gone
[To do¹⁰ his bedyng sone onone¹¹ 1992

ffor sothe I þowe [it tell wele may¹² 1997
[ffor I¹³ spak with hym pis¹⁴ day

When his disciples [þise wordis¹⁵ herd
With mykyll ioy all þare¹⁶ ferd 2000

Lystens now¹⁷ tyll my spellyng
I wyll þow tell a lytell thyng

Harleian.

And warn [mari my¹ moder dere
And als saint iohn þat es hir fere,
Peter, [and andrew,² and oper ma,
And bid þam smertly þat þai ga
In to þe land of galile,
ffor þare suthly þai sal³ me se."
þe woman þan was wonder glad
And did biliue als he hir bad;
Vntill his mode[r]⁴ scho went in hy,
And his disciples þat war sary,
Scho comforth⁵ þam wele in þat stede
And⁶ how crist was resen fra dede:
"Mi lord," scho said, "and þowres in
fere

Es resen I wate with owten were.
I saw my⁷ self his wondes⁸ wete 1998a
And him quik walkand on his fete; 1998b
He bad þow wende to galile, 1998c
ffor þare he said þe suld him se." 1998d
And sune when þai þis vnderstode,
ffull⁹ mekill mirth was in þaire mode;
To galile fast gan þai gang, 2000a
fful mekill mirth was þam omang 2000b
And with mekill ioy þai ferd 2000c
ffor þir tipinges þai had herd, 2000d
Sepin¹⁰ war þai comfort wele in fere, e
Als men efter ward may here 2000f
Of al¹¹ þe ferlis als þai fell.
Bot of þe knightes now will I tell

¹ And. ² mi. ³ And sei. ⁴ son.
⁵ of. ⁶ þat. ⁷ in. ⁸ Linend
in grete dignete. ⁹ forth: con þo. ¹⁰ And
did. ¹¹ rr. 1993-1996 inserted: He
seid to iohan and to marie / And to his
disciples þat werin sorie / þat ihesu was risen

of is stone / In galilee i schawe him gon.
¹² telle mai. ¹³ I. ¹⁴ þis ilke. ¹⁵ þis
word. ¹⁶ þei. ¹⁷ anon.
¹ mari my. ² andrew. ³ sall.
⁴ moder. ⁵ comforth. ⁶ And sail. ⁷ mi.
⁸ woundes. ⁹ ful. ¹⁰ seþen. ¹¹ all.

238 *The guards at the grave sleep all the morning; at length they start up and think to find Jesus in the tomb. But they see nothing there except his clothes.*

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[of hem¹ þat had ihesu [in hire²
keping 2003

[þei sleptin³ [faste in þe⁴ morwenyng
whan þe [morwe tyme⁵ was [al gon⁶
þei stertin of⁷ slepe⁸ euerichon
þei lokid [a bouthe hem wol⁹ stille
&¹⁰ wenden haue¹¹ foundin [al at hire¹²
wille 2008

whan¹³ þei seyen þe ouer¹⁴ ston
was put besiden & he forth¹⁵ gon
þei beheld þe ston wip Inne
[þei saw¹⁶ nouht but clopis [þer Inne¹⁷

Additional.

thay that haue ihesu in kepyng

thay slepede aHe the Mornynge
and whene þe Mo[r]nyng was gane
pay stirtene of slepe euerylkan
thay lukede abowte þame fuH styHe
thay wende haue fowne ihesu at þaire
wiH

whane pay saughe þe ouir stane
was downe putt and he forthe gane
thay be helde þe stane with Ine
thay ne saugh noghte bot clathis þer Ine

& an aungil [wol fayr¹⁸ and briht 2013
[þei saw come¹⁹ fro heuene lyht
þe aungil [descendid vn to²⁰ þe²¹ ston
&²² restid [him there²³ [sone a non²⁴ 2016
þe knyhtis [were of him²⁵ [for dred²⁶
þei²⁷ felle²⁸ down [wip armys spred²⁹
Non of hem koude [non oper³⁰ red
but [felin down³¹ as þei were ded 2020

and ane angeHe faire and bryghte
that was comene fra heuene lyghte
the angeHe descendide to the stane
and ristede hym sone onane

One of hem aros³² at þe laste
& [clepid vp³³ his felawis faste
and³⁴ seyde [þan to his³⁵ felawis

ane of þayme rase at the laste
and callede his felawes ferly faste
he sayde thane to his felawes [fol. 49b, col. 2]

¹ I. F. they. ² I. F. in. ³ I. F. Sleptyn. ⁴ I. Al the; F. tille tille on þe. ⁵ I. F. mornynge. ⁶ F. gon. ⁷ I. oute of; F. fro. ⁸ F. slepyng. ⁹ I. hem A bowte ful; F. Abowte hem. ¹⁰ F. They. ¹¹ I. F. to haue. ¹² I. ihesu at; F. þe body at. ¹³ I. what. ¹⁴ F. gret. ¹⁵ F. was. ¹⁶ I. Fonde the; F. þei fonde. ¹⁷ F. thynne.

¹⁸ I. F. fayre. ¹⁹ I. þat was comen; F. Come. ²⁰ I. sette hym on; F. came downe to. ²¹ I. that. ²² F. He. ²³ F. þer. ²⁴ I. vpon. ²⁵ I. of hym þey were. ²⁶ F. dradde. ²⁷ F. þat þei. ²⁸ I. lay. ²⁹ I. as they were dede. ³⁰ F. oper; I. lacks vv. 2019-2020. ³¹ F. lye stith. ³² I. F. roos. ³³ I. F. clepyd. ³⁴ I. F. he. ³⁵ I. to Alle hys; F. ryse vp.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

þai¹ þat had ihesu [in kepyng² 2003

[Slepe all nyght vnto³ þe mornynge
 [And when⁴ þe mornynge was all gane
 þai stirt [sone vppe⁵ enyril Kane
 [And lukyd þai abut⁶ full styll
 þai wenyd hafe fundyn hym [at þair
 will⁷ 2008

[And when⁴ þai saw þe owyr stane
 Was downe puttyd⁸ and he furth⁹ gane
 þai be held þe stane [fast with¹⁰ in
 þai saw noght bot clathes pare in 2012

And a avngell fayre and bryght
 þat¹¹ was comyn fro heuyn lyght
 þe avngell descendid in¹² þe stone
 And¹³ restyd hym sone on one 2016
 þase¹⁴ knyghtys war so sore adred
 [At þai¹⁵ lay styll¹⁶ als þai war ded

[Ane of þayme rayse¹⁷ at þe last 2021
 And [callyd appon¹⁸ hys felawys fast
 [Sone he¹¹ sayd tyll his felawes

Harleian.

þat had ihesu in þaire kepeing ;

þai slepid vnto þe mornynge,
 When crist was resin & þepin gane,
 þan þai wakend euer ilkane
 And in þaire hertes þai dred sum dele,
 Bot ȝit þai wend all¹ had bene wele ;

Bot when þai toke entent þat tide
 And saw þe stane was put bisyde,
 And when þai luked in to þe graue,
 He was noght þare þat þai suhd haue,
 Al was tome and he was gane 2012a
 þan þai war ful will of wane ; 2012b
 Noght bot þe clathes fand þai þare 2012c
 þat about him wonden ware, 2012d
 ffild þai war of dole bidene 2012e
 And ilkone gan till² oþer mene. 2012f
 Sune þai saw ane³ angell bryght, [fol. 85a,
 Descendand down fra heuyn lyght col. 2]
 And rested on þe graue stane
 Omang þam, als þai made þaire mane,
 In whit clething all¹ was he cled ;
 þan þe knyghtes war ful adred,
 þai might noght stand þare in þat stede
 Bot down þai fell als⁴ þai war dede.⁵
 And so when þai had liggen lang 2020a
 With mekill muring þam omang, 2020b
 Ane of þam rase at þe last
 And cald opon his felows fast :
 " Rises vp, felows," sone he said,

¹ He. ² to kepind. ³ þei slepiden
 to. ⁴ Wan. ⁵ vp of slep. ⁶ þei
 lokeden abouten hem. ⁷ ful stille.
⁸ pult. ⁹ was forth. ¹⁰ with.

¹¹ He. ¹² to. ¹³ A. ¹⁴ þe.
¹⁵ þei. ¹⁶ down. ¹⁷ Of ham ros one.
¹⁸ he cliped. ¹ al. ² til. ³ an. ⁴ alls. ⁵ ded.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

Additional.

we han pleyd vnseli¹ plawis 2024
 Allas [pat we leyde² vs to slepe
 [& pat³ we [toke no⁴ bettere⁵ kepe⁶
 pe bodi is resin and gon his gate^{*}
 what may we seyn to [sire pilate⁷ 2028
 allas pat euere [were we⁸ born * [fol. 206]
 oure heritage we han lorn⁹
¹⁰ weleaway and welawo
 what eylid vs to slepin so 2032

we hafe playede vnsely plawes
 Allas what aylede vs to slepe
 pat we ne moughte hym noghte kepe
 the body es resyne and gane his gate
 what maye we saye to sir pilate
 allas pat euir ware we borne
 Oure herytage es aHe for lorne
 waylaway and waylawa
 whate Eylede vs to slepe swa

[now dar we no merci¹¹ craue
 [for we¹² [ben worthi¹³ non¹⁴ to haue
 ffor pis ping we schul ben ded
 allas [what is¹⁵ oure beste red 2036
 if 3e wile don after me
 [out of pis lond we schul¹⁶ fle

Ne thare we neuir aftir mercy craue
 ffor we ne wene nane for to haue
 ffor this thyng we saH be dede
 allas what saH be oure rede
 3ife 3e wiH done aftir me
 anone we saH of lande flee

[Anoþer knyght seyde¹⁷ be¹⁸ stille
 pis dede is don wip¹⁹ goddis wille 2040
 pis dede wile we not for hele
 [per cam²⁰ no man him to stele
 [wip strengþe²¹ he [hap hounen²² vp þe ston
 [whedir so²³ he wile²⁴ he is gon 2044
 he hap schewid [ful gret²⁵ myht
 if [pat it were declarid²⁶ [a riht²⁷
 we wile seyn pat²⁸ we han seen
 [for we wile not of londe²⁹ fleen 2048

ane opir knyghte sayde be now styH
 this dede es done thurgh goddis wiH
 this dede wiH we noghte for hele
 Come here na mane hym to stele
 with force haues he takyne vp þe stane
 and whedir he walde he es gane
 he haues seruede aftir grete myghte
 3ife he were seruyde aryghte
 we wiH saye als we hafe sene
 Ne wiH we noghte of lande fleene

¹ I. sory. ² I. F. qwhat eylyt.
³ I. F. pat. ⁴ I. F. myghte noughte.
⁵ I. Ihesu; F. hym. ⁶ I. F. kepyn.
⁷ F. pilate. ⁸ I. F. we were. ⁹ I. F.
 for lorne. ¹⁰ F. Alas now pat we are
 woo. ¹¹ I. no mercy we thar noughte;
 F. Now dar we no more. ¹² F. We. ¹³ I.
 ne owen. ¹⁴ F. no more. ¹⁵ I. qwhat.
¹⁶ I. Alle we schul the londe; F. Anon we
 shalle of þis londe. ¹⁷ I. Than seyde an

other knyghte; F. Anodur knygt bade. ¹⁸ I.
 be now. ¹⁹ I. thorough; F. be. ²⁰ I.
 Cam þere. ²¹ I. for soth; F. With mygt.
²² I. dyde here; F. has. ²³ I. And
 whydyr. ²⁴ I. wolde. ²⁵ I.
 mekyl; F. here gret. ²⁶ I. he
 hade schewed it; F. hit were prouyd. ²⁷ I.
 wyth ryth. ²⁸ I. F. as. ²⁹ I. oute
 of londe we wyl not; F. We wil not of þis
 londe.

Another says: "This is God's doing. No one came to steal him, but he rose 241 of his own might. We will say what we have seen and not run away."

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

We haf playd [full sely¹ playes 2024
 Allas what ayled vs forto² slepe
 [And at³ we myght⁴ hym noght kepe
 þe body hys rysen and gane hys gate
 What may we say till syr pilate 2028
 Allas þat euir [whar we here⁵ borne
 Our heritage [is nowe here⁶ for lorne
⁷ Allas allas and walaway
 What ayled vs [slepe þus pis day⁸ 2032

[ffor thar vs aftir⁹ no mercy crafe
 ffor [wele I wote we mun none¹⁰ hafe
 [Bot for¹¹ þis dede¹² we mun¹³ be dede*
 Allas what [is now¹⁴ oure best rede
 If ȝhe will do [all aftir¹⁵ me 2037
 On one we sall of [þis land¹⁶ fle

* [fol. 171a

Anothir [sayd be þow nowe¹⁷ still
 þis dede is done with goddys wyll 2040
 [It is noght nowe for to¹⁸ hele
 Come [here noman¹⁹ hym [for to²⁰ stele
 Wit force he has heuyd vppe þe stane
 [Whithyr som²¹ he will he is gane 2044
 He has schewed [full grett²² myght
 If it whar [nowe discryed²³ ryght
 We will say als we hafe sene
 [ffor will²⁴ we noght of land flene 2048

Harleian.

"We haue made a ful [sary brayd,¹
 Allas what ailed vs forto slepe,
 þat we might noght þarfra vs kepe?
 Ihesus es resin and gane his gate,
 What sall we say to sir pilate?"
 Anoper said: "allas for wa,
 What ailed vs to slepe swa?
 Ban we may þat we war born,
 [Al oure² laudes now haue we lorn,
 And also haue³ lorn oure liues 2032a
 And heritage fro childer & wiues." b
 Anoper said: "what es ȝowre rede?
 þare⁴ es no bute bot we be dede.⁵
 Mercy thar vs neuer crane,
 ffor we hope nane forto haue."
 Anoper said: "so mot I the,
 þar es no better bute bot fle,
 ffor if we bide & þis be knawin; 2038a
 Hastily [we be⁶ hanged and drawen b
 And þarfore⁷ go we heþin oure gate c
 Or tipandes eum to sir pilate." 2038 d
 þan spak a knight of nobill will:
 "ffelows, stintes and haldes ȝow still;
 þis dede we will noght hide ne hele,
 ffor here come no man him to stele,

So sal⁸ we to sir⁹ pilate say."
 Sum oper answerd and sayd:¹⁰ "nay."

¹ vn seli. ² to. ³ þat. ⁴ ne mitht.
⁵ we werne. ⁶ vs is. ⁷ Weilawei and
 wolawo. ⁸ to slepe þo. ⁹ Ne dare we.
¹⁰ we wene non to. ¹¹ For. ¹² þing.
¹³ schollen. ¹⁴ his. ¹⁵ aftir. ¹⁶ londe.
¹⁷ þing he seid be ye. ¹⁸ þis ded nelle we

NORTH. PASSION.

noth for. ¹⁹ no man her. ²⁰ to. ²¹ And
 wider. ²² gret. ²³ descried. ²⁴ Wille.

¹ sari braid. ² all our. ³ haue we.
⁴ þar. ⁵ ded. ⁶ be we. ⁷ þarfor.
⁸ sall. ⁹ syr. ¹⁰ said.

Harleian.

On þis manere¹ þe knightes striues, 1*
fful ferd þai war to lose þaire liues;
Bot on þis wise als þai stude þare
Meneand of þis ferly fare, 4*
Gude herting hastily had þai,
And how it was here sal² I say.
De liberacione ioseph a carcere
When þaire sabot day was done*
þe iews assembled all ful sune, 8*
ffor ioseph of aramathy, * [fol. 85b, col. 1]
To luke what dede³ þat he suld dy;
In þaire preson done he was,

Harleian.

And all þai said he suld noght pas, 12*
Bot hanged be with owten hone
ffor þe dede þat he had done,
ffor he laid ihesus in his graue,
þai said no thing his life suld saue: 16*
"He sall⁴ be laid fer on þe felde
þare wilde bestes his banes may⁵ welde."
Vnto þe preson tite þai went
And said ilkone he suld be schent; 20*
þai opind þe lokes⁶ les and mare,
Bot ioseph þan fand þai noght þare,
Al⁷ fand þai still als þai had stoken

¹ maner.

² sall.

³ ded.

⁴ sal.

⁵ mai.

⁶ lokkes.

⁷ all.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[A non þan¹ þei tok hire² gate
til þei come to [Sire pilate³
⁴ and seide pilate wilt þou here
[at vs myht þou greet wunder⁵ lere 2052
Ihesu þat we wakid þis⁶ nyht
he is a man of mekil⁷ myht
[resin he is⁸ and fro vs gon
[and an⁹ aungil kepip¹⁰ þe¹¹ ston 2056
In his graue fond¹² we [riht nouht¹³
but riche cloþis [and wel¹⁴ wrouht¹⁵

2060

Additional.

and anone thay tuke þaire gate
TiH thay come to sir Pilate
Sir Pilate þay said wilt þou nowe
S here
Of vs may þou grete wondir lere
Ihesu þat we waked þis nyghte
he es a mane of mekiH myghte
Resyne he es and fra vs gane
ane angeHe kepis þe graue & þe stane
In his graue ne saughe we noghte
Bot riche clathes fuH wele wroghte
None opir thyng ne saughe we
Bot als we hafe talde the

¹ I. Anon; F. Sone anon. ² I. Alle
hyr; F. þe. ³ F. pilate. ⁴ I. Syr
pylate wylt þou here þei seyde; F. Sir pilate
wil þou here. ⁵ I. At vs gret wondyr
mayst þou F. A wonder thyng þou maist.
⁶ I. F. to. ⁷ F. gret. ⁸ I. he is resyn.

⁹ I. F. An. ¹⁰ F. keppid. ¹¹ I. hys graue;
F. þe graue. ¹² I. fynde; F. sawe. ¹³ F.
nouzt. ¹⁴ F. were wel. ¹⁵ I. F. vv. 2059-
2060 inserted: [Other thyng non (F. No
noþer thyng) sawe we / But [ryth as (F. þat)
we tellyn (F. haue tolde) the.

is a man of great power, for he has risen and gone from us. An angel 243
keeps the grave, and we found nought therein but rich clothes.

Harleian.

And now per lokkes ne seles broken.¹ 24*
Crist when he was resin fra dede²
Come eyn to³ þat same stede,
And vp he toke þe hows all hale
And broght him þepin with owten⁴
bale 28*
And set him in his awin cete,
Aramathy,⁵ where he suld be.
þe iews wist no thing of þis,
þai war all awonderd I wis, 32*
And ilkone gan till oþer say :
“ How might he euer win hepin oway

Harleian.

þus out of oure awin kepeing ?
Sertes þis es a selcuth thing 36*
And als it es a foule despite
þat he on þis wise suld ga quite.”
Omang þam þus was grete debate
And how it was no thing þai wate. 40*
þe knightes þan þat wakeand ware,
Herd of all þis ferly fare,
How ioseph was in presun fast,
And how þat he oway was past ; 44*
fful faine þai war þan of pat fare
And hardier þan þai war are, 46*

¹ brokin.

² ded.

³ vnto.

⁴ outen.

⁵ [Aram]athi.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[Aftyr þis¹ þai tuke² þair gate
Vnto³ þai come to syr pilate
[þai sayd syr⁴ pilate wyll þou here

At⁵ vs [þou may⁶ grete wondir lere
Ihesus þat we wakyd þis⁷ nyght 2053
He is [a man⁸ of [full grete⁹ myght
[ffor rysen¹⁰ he is [and fro vs¹¹ gane
A avngell kepis¹² his grafe stane 2056
[ffor in¹³ his grafe saw¹⁴ we nocht
Bot riche clothes [and wele¹⁵ wrought
No nothir thyng þare¹⁶ saw we 2059
Bot þis¹⁷ þat we hafe tald [here þe¹⁸

Harleian.

And furth þai went with eger mode
Vnto þe iews þare þai stode,
þai said þe suth and nocht for soke :

“ þe body þat ȝe vs bitoke
Es resin out of þe monument,
And at his will he es furth went ;
þe mekill stane þat on him lay,
Ane angell putted it oway
And þaropon him self he set, [fol. 85b, col. 2]
All men on liue might him nocht let ;
þat angell said men suld him se
In þe land of galile,¹
We say ȝow men sal se him þare 1*
Whik lifand als he was are.”
þan þe iews grete wonder thocht
And said : “ trayturs, so es it nocht, 4*
How suld he lif ? lurdans ȝe ly,

¹ Anon. ² nomen. ³ Til. ⁴ MS.
has sayd in margin ; Sire. ⁵ And of.
⁶ mithtow. ⁷ to. ⁸ man. ⁹ gret.
¹⁰ Risen. ¹¹ fro vs he is. ¹² loketh.

¹³ In. ¹⁴ ne sachȝ. ¹⁵ welle. ¹⁶ ne.
¹⁷ þat þing. ¹⁸ þe.
¹ Galyle.

Harleian.

With bitter bale þat sall 3e by,
 If 3e hane laten his postels hane
 þe cors oway out of þe graue, 8*
 fful wele sall 3e hane 3owre mede,
 Hanged and drawin for 3owre dede."
 þe knightes þan answeerd in ¹ hy
 And karpid to all þat cumpany, 12*
 þai said : "for suth he rase vp right
 Anely thurgh his awin might ;
 fful wonder werkes he has 3ow wrought
 Oft tymes, all if 3e trowed him noght ;
 How suld 3e trow vntill oure saw 17*
 When 3e wald noght his wonders knaw ?

¹ sone in.

² iosep.

³ þe.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[com þer¹ no man him to stele
 ne² his bodi a wey [for to ³ bere
 Pilate seyde sey ⁴ not so
 [if þat 3e wile wel ⁵ do 2064

Sey⁶ he was stole 3ow fro
 ouer al wher [þat 3e⁷ go 2066

Harleian.

We tell 3ow suthly here bi mowth
 We kepid him als wele als we kowth, 20*
 And by him self ful wele we wate
 Resen he es and gan his gate ;
 And als we wate wele zisterday
 How 3e kepid ioseph ² vnder kay 24*
 And had 3e ³ kaies ilkane to 3ow,
 3it es he went and 3e ne wate how ;
 And þarfore, al þis strif to stere,
 þis profer we vnto 3ow here, 28*
 Deliuers ioseph vntill vs
 And we sall liuer 3ow ihesus."
 þe iews þan thoght grete despite

Additional.

Come þare na thyng hym to stele
 Ne his body a weye to ffele [fol. 50a, col. 1]
 Pilate sayde sweris noghte so
 3ife 3e wenne wele to doo

Says he was 3ow stollene fra
 ouir alle whare 3e commene or ga

[þat he⁸ was stolin fro 3ow to nyht
 wib [men þat were of mekil ⁹ myht¹⁰

with grete force and with gret myght
 þat he was stollene fra 3ow to nyht

¹ I. F. þer cam. ² F. Nor. ³ I. F.
 to. ⁴ I. Sey 3e. ⁵ I. It is not best for
 3ou to ; F. Lefe we were wele to. ⁶ I. F.
 Sey þat. ⁷ F. 3e cum or. ⁸ I. transposes

rv. 2067-2068 ; he. ⁹ I. gret maystrye
 & gret ; F. gret fors and with. ¹⁰ I.
 fyghte.

Harleian.

And to þe knightes fast gan þai flite 32*
 And said : " by him þat au þis day,
 Lurdans, 3e ly, all þat 3e say ;
 And wit 3e wele it, [þat if ¹ we will,
 We may bring ioseph 3ow vntill, 36*
 And þarfore 3elde ² vs ihesus now
 And we sall 3elde ioseph to 3ow."
 þe knightes said : " we will warand
 þat ioseph es in his awind ³ land 40*
 And also warand will we
 þat ihesus gase in galile."⁴
 When þe iews herd all þis tale
 Omang þam bred ful mekil ⁵ bale. 44*

Harleian.

þai said : " bot if þir wordes fall,*
 Oure folk sal turn to ihesu all,
 ffor kounsail þat we wend war hid,
 Now es it in þe cuntre kid ;⁶ * [fol. 86a, col. 1]
 We wend none⁷ oþer men had wist 49*
 On what wise we iosep mist,
 Now wate þe knightes als wele als we
 On what maner may þis be, 52*
 And þe folk here þusgate ⁸ say,
 Halely saltay leue oure lay ;
 þarfore lat ordaine vs omell
 þir sawes sone how we may fell." 56*

¹ þat. ² 3elde. ³ awin. ⁴ galyle. ⁵ mekill. ⁶ kyd. ⁷ nane. ⁸ þusgat.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Ne come [þare no ¹ thyng hym to stelen
 Ne hys body a way to beryn
 Pilate sayd [say 3he ² noght so
 If ³ 3he wene wele [for to ⁴ do 2064

Sayse þat he was takyn ⁵ 3ow fro
 Ouyr all [whare so þat 3he ⁶ go

⁷ At he was takyn 3howe fro þis nyght
 With grete force and mykyll ⁸ myght

Harleian.

Sir pilate anna and cayphas,
 þat maisters in þe iewry was,
 Cald þe knightes þam vnto
 And said : " if 3e wene wele to do,
 Vntill oure saws assent 3ow sone, 2064a
 And all ¹ forgifen þat 3ehaue done; 2064b
 And luke 3e say whare so 3e ga
 þat þe cors es stollen 3ow fra."
 A sum of tresore þan toke ² þai 2066a
 And to þe knightes þai it pay, 2066b
 And when þai haue petresore tane, 2066c
 þai charged þam bi ³ ane and ane : 2066d
 " Luke þat 3e say vnto al men 2066e
 On þis wise, als we 3ow ken, 2066f
 þat armed men with mekil might
 Come vnto þe graue on ³ night,
 Sudanly als 3e slepeand lay 2068a
 And stale þe cors fra 3ow away ; 2068b
 So forto say it es no ⁴ schame, 2068c
 þan may 3e be with owten blame ; 2068d

¹ no. ² ne seitht. ³ MS. it. ⁷ r. 2067 lacking. ⁸ gret.
⁴ to. ⁵ stolen. ⁶ þer yie comin and. ¹ al. ² to. ³ by. ⁴ na.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

[& 3e¹ schul² for 3oure seruyse³ haue
als⁴ mekil⁵ as 3e wile craue

Additional.

3e saH for 3oure seruese haue
als mekiH als 3e willene craue

For⁶ [pis word⁷ [pe knyhtis were⁸
fawe 2071

[ferst pei wende⁹ to haue ben slawe
pei sworn be¹⁰ hire god mahoun
pei schuld¹¹ not¹² tellin in feld ne¹³ toun
pat ihesu was [resin þorw¹⁴ his myht
[but pat¹⁵ þer¹⁶ com for him to filht¹⁷
[Manye armyd¹⁸ men¹⁹ come ful stille
and tok [his bodi²⁰ a 3ens oure²¹ wille
²² of þis wile I no mor dwelle * 2078a
but of preyere I wile spelle 2078b

PReye we alle on goddis name 2078c
to ihesu crist alle in same 2078d

Ihesu²³ crist heuene²⁴ king * [fol. 21a]
of whom is mad pis²⁵ talking²⁶ 2080
graunte²⁷ vs [his harde²⁸ pynyng²⁹
³⁰ so to han in oure menyng

[a 3ens þe deuil³¹ [oure warant³² [to be³³
[whan pat³⁴ [we schul³⁵ hens³⁶ fle³⁷
³⁸ & þat he may oure soulis dihte 2085
[ageyn þe feend³⁹ [for to fihte⁴⁰
þat we may [to his blisse wende⁴¹
[pat lastip ay⁴² [wip outen ende⁴³ 2088

ffor this wordes þay weryne fayne

ffor firste þay wend to haf bene slayne
thay swore by þaire god Mahowne
þay ne sold it teHe in felde ne in towne
pat Ihesu was resyne thorow his myghte
Bot þat men come for hym to fyghte
þat many armed mene come fuH stille
and tuke his body agaynes oure wiH

Now Ihesu Crist oure heuens kynge *
Off whayme es mad this prechyng
Send vs thi strange pynyng
To hald it stabilly in oure menyng
agayne þe deuylH oure warant it be
whene we saH tiH heuene flee
and late vs oure saulis swa dyghte
agayne þe deuHe for to fyghte
þat we may to Ioye wende * [fol. 50a, col. 2]
þat euir saH laste with owttynne ende

¹ I. F. 3e. ² I. schul than. ³ wakyng.
⁴ F. Also. ⁵ I. meche gode. ⁶ I. Of.
⁷ I. F. these wordys. ⁸ F. were þe knyhtes.
⁹ I. they wend fyrst; F. ffor criste þei wende.
¹⁰ I. talle by. ¹¹ F. ne schulde. ¹² I. so;
F. it. ¹³ I. &; F. nor. ¹⁴ I. not resyn be.
¹⁵ F. But. ¹⁶ I. F. men. ¹⁷ I. syghte.
¹⁸ I. Armed; F. That Armyd. ¹⁹ I. they
were &. ²⁰ I. Ihesu; F. hym þer. ²¹ I. hys.
²² *vv.* 2078a-2078d *lucking*. ²³ I. F. Now
Ihesu. ²⁴ A. þat is heuen. ²⁵ A. All
þys. ²⁶ I. prechyng; F. A. spellyng.
²⁷ I. A. 3ene; F. leue. ²⁸ I. grace to
thenke on þese; F. so in strong; A. grace
of hys. ²⁹ I. peynys stronge; A. peyne.
³⁰ I. And euir to haue hem in oure mynde

Amonge; F. To haue in erth a gode leuyng; A. In oure thougt to haue *serveyne*. ³¹ A. That it may. ³² I. & hys; F. schelde.
³³ I. powste; A. be. ³⁴ I. þat; F. Whan;
A. A3en. ³⁵ I. we may; A. þe fend. ³⁶ I. alle wey; F. of þis londe; A. & hys. ³⁷ MS. *te deleted before fle*; A. poste. ³⁸ I. And sende vs grace to oure lyfys ende; F. And lende us so oure life to dijt; A. *lacks vv.* 2085-2086. ³⁹ I. wele to feyghten. ⁴⁰ I. ageyn þe fende. ⁴¹ I. com to þat blysse; F. A. to þat joy wende. ⁴² I. where Ioy & merth; F. þat neuer more; A. That euir schall last. ⁴³ I. euirmore is; F. shalle haue ende.

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

[þan sall 3he¹ for 3oure servyse hafe
Als mykill mede² als 3he will crafe

Harleian.

And tresore¹ to 3ow we giff,
And help to haue ay whils 3e lif.”
þe knightes granted euer ilka dele 2070a
And ilk man trowed þaire wordes wele, b
And aiper party held þam paid ;

2072 þus in paire trowth pai war bitraid.

þai swore be þair god Mahowne
þai³ suld [neuir tell⁴ in feld no towne⁵
þat Ihesus was rysen with his myght
Bot at⁶ men come for hym to fyght 2076
ffor⁷ armyd men [þare come⁸ full still
And stale⁹ hys body agayn our wyll
¹⁰So ihesu put will in pilat thoght 2078a
þat skathe of hym had pai noght 2078b
Bot þus þai skapyd and had grete mede c
Of pilate for pair fals dede 2078d
[Nowe ihesu¹¹ crist heuyns kyng
Of whome is made þis prechyng
Lene vs [nowe hys payne tholyng¹²
[Euyr tyll¹³ hafe in oure menyng¹⁴
Agayns þe fend¹⁵ oure warand be [fol.171b]
[when þat¹⁶ whe sall hethyn fle 2084
And len vs so oure sawles¹⁷ dight
[And agayne¹⁸ þe [fend so¹⁹ to fyght
þat we may²⁰ to þat ioy wenyd 2087
þat euir [sall last²¹ with outend end

¹ Yie schullen. ² god. ³ þat hii ne. strong pining. ¹³ To. ¹⁴ miming.
⁴ telle. ⁵ in toun. ⁶ for. ⁷ þat. ¹⁵ deuil. ¹⁶ Wan. ¹⁷ lif to. ¹⁸ Agein.
⁸ comen. ⁹ token. ¹⁰ rr. 2078a- ¹⁹ deuil. ²⁰ mot. ²¹ leste3.
2078d lacking. ¹¹ Ihesu. ¹² þis ¹ þis tresore.

Camb. Dd. 1. 1.

pat is to pe ¹ blisse of heuene
Amen ² for his ³ namys ⁴ seuene ⁵ 2090

Additional.

that es pe heghe blysse of heuene
amene for his names seuene 2090
and aHe pat hase herde this passioun a
SaH haue a thowsande ³eris to pardone b
amen amene par charite 2090c
and louynge to god þerfore gyfe we 2090d

¹ I. þe hey.
³ I. thy holy.

² I. Be it so lorde.
⁴ A. Ioyes. ⁵ A.

inserts *vr.* 2090a-2090b: And þat it myȝht
so be / Amen Amen fore charyte.

Camb. Ii. 4. 9.

And þat we mowe aH oure synnys cast
Awaye 1*
And to haue schyrfte And houseH be
for oure endyng day
Alle þat haue harde nowe pis passyoun
wyth perfyzte herte & gode deuocoun 4*
pey schul haue for here herynge
gret mede of god & hys blyssyng

Camb. Ii. 4. 9.

And alle þat seyn lowde or styлле
A pater noster wyth hertly wylle 8*
And Aues fyue in þe honoure
Of oure lady þat gloriose flowre
That sche pray on to hyr sone
To hys blysse þat we may com 12*
wyth owten ende þere Inne to be
Amen seyth Alle for charyte 14*

shall have Christ's blessing and a hundred days of pardon. And Jesus grant 249
that we may so mend our ways that we may bide in bliss without end. Amen.]

Camb. Gg. 5. 31.

Harleian.

[ffor þat¹ is to þe blys of heuyn 2089
Amen for 3houre² names seuyn

¹ þat.

² his.

Harleian.

Now haue 3e here all haly herd 1*
How þat þe iews with ihesu ferd,
And how he boght vs with his blude
With mekil¹ rewth opon þe rode, 4*
And how he mended oure faders mis,
And broght þam vnto endles blis.
He len vs lord here whils we lend,
In his wayes² so forto wend 8*
þat we may help forto fulfill
þe blis þat he has boght vs till;
And all þat with deuocioune [fol. 86a, col. 2]
Will here þis precius³ passioune, 12*
And als all þa þat will it rede,
Haue pai sall vnto⁴ paire mede

Harleian.

Cristes blisced benysoune⁵
And a hundreth daies⁶ of pardowne, 16*
þat was gifen⁷ with gude entent
Of þe gude pape Innocent
fforto haue vnto paire medes
All þat þis lessoun heres or redes. 20*
Now Ihesu for þi moder mylde,
Als þow wald chese to be hir childe,
þou len vs so to leue oure sin⁸
And mend oure mis both more &
myn, 24*
þat we may, when we hepin wende,
Byde⁹ in blis with owten ende. Amen.

¹ mekill.

² waise.

³ precious.

⁵ benysoune.

⁶ daïs.

⁷ gyfen.

⁴ vntill.

⁸ syn.

⁹ bide.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED,
BRUNSWICK STREET, STAMFORD STREET, S.E.,
AND HUNGAY, SUFFOLK.

Early English Text Society.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

AND BY HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: PROF. I. GOLLANCZ, Litt.D.; KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C.

Assistant Director: JOHN MUNRO, Esq.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

Hon. Secs. { North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTEDGE, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass.
for America: { South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., Ph.D.

PROF. NAPIER, Ph.D.

REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A.

ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.

PROF. W. P. KER, LL.D.

PROF. J. SCHICK, Ph.D.

SIR SIDNEY L. LEE, Litt.D.

ROBERT STEELE, Esq.

HENRY LITTLEHALES, Esq.

SIR GEORGE F. WARNER.

SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, Litt.D.

DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

Bankers:

THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITHS BANK, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY was started by the late DR. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-eight years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £30,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspeare, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, cross 'Union of London and Smiths Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26, and 33. Dr. Otto Glanning has undertaken *Seinte Marherete*; and *Hali Meidenhad* is in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not notised by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes.

A gratifying gift is to be made to the Society. The American owner of the unique MS. of the Works of John Metham—whose Romance of Amoryus and Cleopas was sketched by Dr. Furnivall in his new edition of *Political, Religious and Love Poems*, No. 15 in the Society's Original Series—has promised to give the Society an edition of his MS. prepared by Dr. Hardin Craig of Princeton, and it will be issued next year as No. 132 of the Original Series. The giver hopes that his example may be followed by other folk, as the support hitherto given to the Society is so far below that which it deserves.

The Original Series Texts for 1910 were No. 139, *John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c.*, edited by D'Arcy Power, M.D., englished about 1425 from the Latin of about 1380 A.D.; No. 140, *Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham*, A.D. 1451, edited by John Munro.

The Original Series Texts for 1911 were, No. 141, *Erth upon Erth*, all the known texts, edited by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A.; No. 142, *The English Register of Godstow Nunnery*, Part III, containing Forewords, Grammar Notes and Indexes, edited by Dr. Andrew Clark; and No. 143, *The Wars of Alexander*, edited from the Thornton MS. by J. S. Westlake, M.A. (still at press).

The Original Series Texts for 1912 were, No. 144, *The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford*, Part II, containing Forewords, Grammar, Notes and Indexes, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark, and No. 145, *The Northern Passion*, Part I, containing the four parallel texts of the poem, with variants from other manuscripts, edited by Miss Frances A. Foster.

Mr. John Munro has at press a revised and enlarged edition of Original Series, No. 26, the shorter pieces from the Thornton Manuscript, originally edited by the Rev. G. G. Perry, and this will be sent out to all subscribers to the Original Series for 1913. A revised edition of Dr. MacCracken's *Minor Poems of Lydgate*, Part I, will be issued to subscribers of 1910.

The Texts for future years will be chosen from Part III of *The Brut*; Part III of the *Alphabet of Tales*, edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks; Part II of Mr. A. O. Belfour's *Twelfth Century Homilies*; and Part IV of Miss Dormer Harris's *Coventry Lect Book*. Later Texts will be Part III of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, with a Glossary of Wm. of Wadington's French words in his *Manuel des Pechiez*, and comments on them, by Mr. Dickson Brown; Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Professor Gollancz; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthausen's *Vices and Virtues*; Part II of *Jacob's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kölbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chartier's *Quadrilogue*, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford No. 85, by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins; and the *Early Verse and Prose* in the Harleian MS. 2253, re-edited by Miss Hilda Murray. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough having given the Society a copy of the *Leofric Canonical Rule*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the englished *Capitula* of Bp. Theodulf: it is now at press.

The Extra Series Texts for 1910 were No. CVI, *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part III, containing Books IV and V, completing the text, edited by Hy. Bergen, Ph.D.; and No. CVII, *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, Part I, *Religious Poems*, with the Lydgate Canon, edited by H. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.

The Extra Series Texts for 1911 were, No. CVIII, *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, Part I, the text, edited from the MSS. by Dr. A. Erdmann; and No. CIX, *Partonope*, Part I, edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Böttker.

The Extra Series Texts for 1912 were, No. CX, *Caxton's Mirror of the World*, edited with reproductions of all the woodcuts, by Dr. O. H. Prior, M.A., and No. CXI, *Caxton's History of Jason*, Part I, the text, edited by Mr. John Munro (both at press).

Future Extra Series Texts will be Lydgate's *Minor Poems*, Part II, *Secular Poems*, ed. by Dr. H. N. MacCracken; *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part IV, edited by Dr. Hy. Bergen; *De Medicina*, re-edited by Prof. Delcourt; *Lovelich's Romance of Merlin*, re-edited by Prof. E. A. Koek, Part II; Miss Eleanor Plummer's re-edition of *Sir Gower and Sir Percyvelle*; Miss K. B. Locock's re-edition of Hylton's *Ladder of Perfection*; Miss Warren's two-text

edition of *The Dince of Dnath* from the Ellesmere and other MS.; *The Owl and Nightingale*, two parallel Texts, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes; Dr. Erbe's re-edition of *Mirk's Festial*, Part II; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Professor Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c.; about 1360; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London*, from the unique MS. about 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombrynge*, with other of the earliest english Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A.

Later Texts for the Extra Series will include *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction, &c., by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographie* (MS. 1551 A.D.; black-letter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguillville's *Pilgrimage of the Soule*, in English prose, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are asked to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finished all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguillville's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promised to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn all his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguillville prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies.

Guillaume de Deguillville, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pèlerinage de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.¹ Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,² a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Laud Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.³ A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Laud MS. 740 was somewhat condensed and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library;⁴ "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herrtage's edition of the *Gesta Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,⁵ Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguillville's first verse *Pèlerinage* into a prose *Pèlerinage de la vie humaine*.⁶ By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentioned, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englishing in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguillville's *Pèlerinage de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was englished in verse by Lydgate in 1426, and, thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, John Stowe, a complete text of Lydgate's poem has been edited for the Society by Dr. Furnivall. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399,⁷ and Additional 22,937⁸ and 25,594⁹) are all of the First Version.

¹ He was born about 1295. See Abbé GOUJER's *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 73-4.—P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

² The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

³ These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

⁴ Another MS. is in the Pepys Library.

⁵ According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

⁶ These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.

⁷ 15th cent., containing only the *Vie humaine*.

⁸ 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.

⁹ 14th cent., containing the *Vie humaine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Âme*: both incomplete.

Besides his first *Pèlerinage de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguilleville wrote a second, "de l'ame separee du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Iesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Soule* (with poems, by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,¹ at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of additions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translator, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier englisher's interesting Epilogue in the Egerton MS. This prose englishing of the *Soule* has been copied and will be edited for the Society by Mr. Hans Koestner. Of the *Pilgrimage of Jesus*, no englishing is known.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Laud set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Laud 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's englishing of *Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediæval Cyclopædia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's prose,² Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfric's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kölbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancren Riwe*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmel. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society, which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zupitza and Kölbing, the living Haunskecht. Einenkel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Wülfing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erdmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof. Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Hulme, Bryce, Craig, Drs. Bergen, MacCracken, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has cald forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

ORIGINAL SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

- | | | |
|---|---------|------|
| 1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 16s. | 1864 |
| 2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. | 4s. | " |
| 3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. | 4s. | " |
| 4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 10s. | " |
| 5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. | 4s. | 1865 |
| 6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. | 8s. | " |
| 7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. | 8s. | " |
| 8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. | 7s. | " |
| 9. Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. | 10s. | " |
| 10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. | 2s. 6d. | " |
| 11. Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. | 3s. | " |

¹ Ab. 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damnd souls, fires, angels, &c.

² Of these, Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfric Society, are still in stock.

Of the Vercelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s. 1865
13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne: re-edited by Dr. Otto Glauing. [Out of print. 1866
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blanchefleur, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. 5s. "
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d. "
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. "
17. Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1s. "
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [At Press. "
19. Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. 6d. "
20. Richard Rolle de Hampole, English Prose Treatises of, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1s. [At Press. "
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s. "
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d. "
24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s. 1867
25. The Stations of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clens Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. "
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2s. [At Press. "
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12s. "
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
29. Old English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7s. "
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2s. "
31. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4s. 1868
32. Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Nourture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyngs, Curtaaye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitstis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12s. "
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [Reprinting. "
34. Old English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s. "
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2s. "
36. Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12s. 1869
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s. "
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. 6d. "
39. Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I. 10s. 6d. "
40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. 21s. 1870
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s. "
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2s. "
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3s. "
44. The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathe, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5s. 1871
45. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10s. "
46. Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. "
47. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3s. "
48. The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. "
49. An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10s. 1872
50. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II. 10s. "
51. The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2s. "
52. Palladius on Husbandrie, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10s. "
53. Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s. 1873
54. The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeles (by William, the author of the Vision) and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18s. "
55. Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. 3s. "
56. The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10s. 6d. 1874
57. The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d. "
58. The Bickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8s. "
59. The "Cursor Mundi" in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 15s. 1875
60. Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2s. 6d. "
61. The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceeldoune, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10s. 6d. "
62. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 15s. 1876
63. The Bickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7s. "
64. Francis Thynne's Embleames and Epigrams, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. "
65. Be Domes Dæge (Bede's De Die Judicii), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2s. "
66. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10s. 1877
67. Notes on Piere Plowman, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21s. "
68. The "Cursor Mundi," in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part V. 25s. 1878
69. Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s. "
70. Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4s. "
71. The Lay Folks Mass-Book, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25s. 1879

72. Palladius on Husbandry, english (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A.	15s.	1879
73. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	Part III. 10s.	1880
74. English Works of Wyclif, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq.	20s.	"
75. Catholicon Anglieum, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley.	20s.	1881
76. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A.	Part I. 10s.	"
77. Beowulf, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.	25s.	1882
78. The Fifty Earliest English Wills, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.	7s.	"
79. King Alfred's Orosius, from Lord Tollermeche's 9th century MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	13s.	1883
79b. Extra Volume. Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary, ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	15s.	"
80. The Early-English Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Eikenkel.	12s.	1884
81. Piers Plowman: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A.	18s.	"
82. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D.	Part II. 12s.	1885
83. The Oldest English Texts, Charters, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A.	20s.	"
84. Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,' No. 12, by W. A. Clouston.	1s.	1886
85. The Three Kings of Cologne. 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	17s.	"
86. Prose Lives of Women Saints, ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann.	12s.	"
87. Early English Verse Lives of Saints (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	20s.	1887
88. Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburghe (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	10s.	"
89. Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen.	Part I. 8s.	1888
90. Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman.	12s.	"
91. Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin.	10s.	"
92. Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A.	Pt. I. 12s.	1889
93. Defensor's Liber Scintillarum, edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A.	12s.	"
94. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7, Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D.	15s.	1890
95. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller.	Part I, § 1. 18s.	"
96. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller.	Pt. I, § 2. 15s.	1891
97. The Earliest English Prose Psalter, edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.	Part I. 15s.	"
98. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.	20s.	1892
99. Cursor Mundi. Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.	10s.	"
100. Capgrave's Life of St. Katherine, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall.	20s.	1893
101. Cursor Mundi. Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe.	10s.	"
102. Lanfranc's Chirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.	Part I. 20s.	1894
103. The Legend of the Cross, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.	7s. 6d.	"
104. The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A.	Part I, § 1. 20s.	1895
105. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales.	Part I. 10s.	"
106. R. Misy'n's Fire of Love and Mending of Life (Hampole), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.	15s.	1896
107. The English Conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I, ed. Dr. Furnivall.	15s.	"
108. Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights, &c. Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall.	15s.	1897
109. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales.	Part II. 10s.	"
110. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller.	Part II, § 1. 15s.	1898
111. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller.	Part II, § 2. 15s.	"
112. Merlin, Part IV: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.	15s.	1899
113. Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch &c. &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton.	15s.	"
114. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D.	10s.	1900
115. Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis.	Part I. 10s.	"
116. An Old-English Martyrology, re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld.	10s.	"
117. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.	Part II. 15s.	1901
118. The Lay Folks' Catechism, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A.	5s.	"
119. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall.	Pt. I. 10s.	"
120. The Rule of St. Benet, in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary, ed. Dr. E. A. Kock.	15s.	1902
121. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing.	Part I. 15s.	"
122. The Laud MS. Troy-Book, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing.	Part II. 20s.	1903
123. Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall.	Pt. II. 10s.	"
124. Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102 &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail.	Part I. 10s.	1904
125. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales.	Part I. 10s.	"
126. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks.	Part I. 10s.	"
127. An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks.	Part II. 10s.	1905
128. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales.	Part II. 10s.	"
129. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark.	Pt. I. 10s.	"
130. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark.	Pt. II. 15s.	1906
131. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie.	Part I. 10s.	"
132. John Metham's Works, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Hardin Craig.	[At Press.]	"
133. The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark.	Part I. 15s.	1907
134. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris.	Part I. 15s.	"
135. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris.	Part II. 15s.	1908
135b. Extra Issue. Prof. Manly's Piers Plowman & its Sequence, urging the fivefold authorship of the <i>Fision</i> .		"
136. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie.	Part II. 15s.	"

137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, ed. by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15s. 1909
 138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 15s. "
 139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15s. 1910
 139 *b, c, d, e, Extra Issue.* The Piers Plowman Controversy: *b.* Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; *c.* Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; *d.* Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; *e.* Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article; *f.* Dr. Henry Bradley's Rejoinder to Mr. R. W. Chambers (issued separately). 10s. "
 140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10s. "
 141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s. 1911
 142. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s. "
 143. The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [*At Press.*] 10s. "
 144. The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. 10s. 1912
 145. The Northern Passion, ed. by Miss F. A. Foster. Part I, the four parallel texts. 15s. "
 146. The Coventry Leet Book, ed. Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes, etc. Part IV. [*At Press.*] 1913
 147. The Northern Passion, ed. Miss F. A. Foster, Introduction, French Text, Variants and Fragments, Glossary. Part II. [*At Press.*] "

EXTRA SERIES. (One guinea each year.)

The Publications for 1867-1910 (one guinea each year) are:—

- I. William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13s. 1867
 II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s. "
 III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s. 1868
 IV. Havelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. "
 V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s. "
 VI. Chevelere Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s. "
 VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s. 1869
 VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13s. "
 IX. Awdeley's Fraternitey of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 5s. "
 X. Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18s. 1870
 XI. Barbour's Bruce, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12s. "
 XII. England in Henry VIII's Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8s.) 1871
 XIII. A Supplicacyon of the Beggers, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. "
 XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s. "
 XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s. 1872
 XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s. "
 XVII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s. "
 XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s. 1873
 XIX. Oure Ladyes Myroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24s. "
 XX. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8s. 1874
 XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s. "
 XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderick Mors (ab. 1542): and The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Cite of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9s. "
 XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s. "
 XXIV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10s. 1875
 XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s. "
 XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s. 1876
 XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s. "
 XXVIII. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s. 1877
 XXIX. Barbour's Bruce. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s. "
 XXX. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15s. 1878
 XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
 XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time." Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Hertridge. 8s. "
 XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (englisht ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A. 15s. 1879
 XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Hertridge. 15s. "
 XXXV. Charlemagne Romances:—2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell, &c., ed. S. J. Hertridge. 12s. 1880
 XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances:—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Hertridge. 16s. "
 XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances:—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Hertridge. 15s. 1881
 XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances:—5. The Sowdone of Babylone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s. "
 XXXIX. Charlemagne Romances:—6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &c., ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A. 15s. 1882
 XL. Charlemagne Romances:—7. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15s. "

- XLI. Charlemagne Romances:—8. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II. 15s. 1883
 XLII. Guy of Warwick: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15s. "
 XLIII. Charlemagne Romances:—9. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. III. 15s. 1884
 XLIV. Charlemagne Romances:—10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I. 15s. "
 XLV. Charlemagne Romances:—11. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II. 20s. 1885
 XLVI. Sir Bevis of Hamton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10s. "
 XLVII. The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20s. 1886
 XLVIII. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10s. "
 XLIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1887
 L. Charlemagne Romances:—12. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5s. "
 LI. Torrent of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10s. "
 LII. Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578 (ed. J., 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10s. 1888
 LIII. Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15s. "
 LIV. Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5s. "
 LV. Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5s. 1889
 LVI. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects. 25s. "
 LVII. Caxton's Eneydos, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 13s. 1890
 LVIII. Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kellner, 17s. "
 LIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1891
 LX. Lydgate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick. 15s. "
 LXI. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, I., from the Philipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15s. 1892
 LXII. The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I. 15s. "
 LXIII. Thomas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi, englished ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram. 15s. 1893
 LXIV. Caxton's Godfrey of Bolyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15s. "
 LXV. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III. 15s. 1894
 LXVI. Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philisoffres. ab. 1445—50, ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15s. "
 LXVII. The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10s. 1895
 LXVIII. Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I, the Text, ed. A. K. Donald. 20s. "
 LXIX. Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15s. 1896
 LXX. The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. "
 LXXI. The Towneley Plays, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15s. 1897
 LXXII. Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. "
 LXXIII. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [At Press. "
 LXXIV. Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 20s. 1898
 LXXV. Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10s. "
 LXXVI. George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 15s. 1899
 LXXVII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10s. "
 LXXVIII. The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 5s. "
 LXXIX. Caxton's Dialogues, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10s. 1900
 LXXX. Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. Dr. Otto Glanung. 5s. "
 LXXXI. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15s. "
 LXXXII. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15s. 1901
 LXXXIII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s. "
 LXXXIV. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 5s. "
 LXXXV. Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10s. 1902
 LXXXVI. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Kourath. Part I. 10s. "
 LXXXVII. Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A. 10s. "
 LXXXVIII. Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 15s. 1903
 LXXXIX. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15s. "
 XC. English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. 5s. "
 XCI. The Maero Plays, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 10s. 1904
 XCII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, Part III., ed. Miss Loecek. 10s. "
 XCIII. Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part I. 10s. "
 XCIV. Respublica, a Play on Social England, A.D. 1553, ed. L. A. Magnus, LL.B. 12s. 1905
 XCV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Pt. V.: The Legend of the Holy Grail, by Dorothy Kempe. 6s. "
 XCVI. Mirk's Festial, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part I. 12s. "
 XCVII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part I, Books I and II. 15s. 1906
 XCVIII. Skelton's Magnyfycence, edited by Dr. R. L. Ramsay, with an Introduction. 7s. 6d. "
 CX. The Romance of Emaré, re-edited from the MS. by Miss Edith Rickert, Ph.D. 7s. 6d. "
 CXI. The Harrowing of Hell, and The Gospel of Nicodemus, re-ed. by Prof. Ulmke, M.A., Ph.D. 15s. 1907
 CXII. Songs, Carols, &c., from Richard Hill's Balliol MS., edited by Dr. Roman Dyboski. 15s. "
 CXIII. Promptorium Parvulorum, the 1st English-Latin Dictionary, ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A. 21s. 1908
 CXIV. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part II, Book III. 10s. "
 CXV. The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15s. 190
 CXVI. The Tale of Beryn, with the Pardoner and Tapster, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone. 15s. "
 CXVII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15s. 1910
 CXVIII. Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I, Religious Poems. 15s. [At Press. "
 CXIX. Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Pt. I, The Text. 15s. 1911
 CIX. Partonope, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Böttker. The Texts. 15s. "
 CX. Caxton's Mirrour of the World, with all the woodcuts, ed. by O. H. Prior, M.A., Litt.D. 15s. [At Press. 1912
 CXI. Caxton's History of Jason, the Text, Part I, ed. by John Munro. 15s. [At Press. "

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Early English Text Society's last Announcements, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

- The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.
 The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.
 Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, M.A.
 Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.
 All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.
 The englisht *Disciplina Clericalis*, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
 The Statutes of Black Roger, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
 The Anglo-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.
 Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
 Byrhtferth's Handbooc, ed. by Prof. G. Hempl.
 Early English Confessionals, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.
 The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales, ed. G. A. Beacock, B.A.
 Ailred's Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.
 A Lapidary, from Lord Tollemache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.
 Gilbert Banastre's Poems, and other Boccaccio englishings, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
 Lanfranc's *Cirurgie*, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.
 William of Nassington's *Mirror of Life*, from Jn. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.
 Early Canterbury Wills, edited by William Cowper, B.A., and J. Meadows Cowper.
 Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph.D.
 Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.
 Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Scire Mori, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Mrs. L. Grindon, LL.A., and Mrs. R. Taylor.
 Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by F. W. Clarke, M.A.
 Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländer.
 Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
 The Diary of Prior Moore of Worcester, A.D. 1518-35, from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.
 The Pore Caitif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.
 Trevisa's englisht *Vegetius on the Art of War*, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.
 Poems attributed to Richard Maydenstone, from MS. Rawl. A 389, edited by Dr. W. Heuser.
 Knighthood and Battle, a verse-*Vegetius* from a Pembroke Coll. MS., Cambr., ed. Dr. R. Dybowski.
 Othea and Hector, 3 texts—2 from MSS., 1 from Wyer's print, edited by Hy. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.
 Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.
 Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI. and last. Edited by the Rev. Wm. Bayne, M.A. [At Press.
 Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales Esq. [Copied.

EXTRA SERIES.

- Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his Life and Letters, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [At Press.
 Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.
 De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner.
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy by George Jeans, edited by F. J. & Percy Funnivall.
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Funnivall. Part II.
 A Compilation of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, A.D. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.
 William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.
 Trevisa's Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
 Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.
 The Romance of Boctus and Sidrac, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 The Romance of Clariodus, and Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.
 Robert of Brunne's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph. D.
 Maundeville's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c. (Editor wanted.)
 Avowynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
 Guy of Warwick, Copland's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
 Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Wülfing.
 The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Education, Northwich School, Harl. 2099, &c., ed. G. Collar, B.A.
 Caxton's Dictes and Sayengis of Philosophers, 1477, with Lord Tollemache's MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq.
 Lydgate's Life of our Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.
 Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.
 Richard Coeur de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.
 The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.

EXTRA SERIES (*continued*).

The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Brühl.
 The Gospel of Nicodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.
 Mulcaster's Positions 1581, and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klaehr, Dresden.
 Walton's verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Dr. H. C. Schümmer.
 Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.
 Rolland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.
 Burgh's Cato, re-edited from all the MSS. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
 Wynkyn de Worde's English and French Phrase-book, etc., edited by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
 Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehales.
 The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Matthews.
 Walter Hilton's Ladder of Perfection, re-edited from the MSS. by Miss K. B. Locock.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hist. MSS. Com.).
 Maumetrie, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
 The Romance of Troy. Harl. 525, Addit. Br. Mus.
 Biblical MS., Corpus Cambr. 434 (ab. 1375).
 Hampole's unprinted Works.
 be Clowde of Unknowyng, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959.
 Bibl. Rez. 17 C 26, &c. Univ. Coll. Oxf. 14.
 A Lanterne of Light, from Harl. MS. 2324.
 Soule-hele, from the Vernon MS.
 Boethius de Consol.; Pilgrim, 1426, &c. &c.
 Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gamme, &c.
 Skelton's englisshing of Diodorus Siculus.
 Boethius, in prose, MS. Anct. F. 3. 5, Bodley.
 Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydenstoon, Brampton, &c. (Rawlinson, A. 359, Douce 232, &c.).
 Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.
 Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.
 T. Breus's Passion of Christ, 1422. Harl. 2338.
 Jn. Crephill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.
 Memoriae Credencium, &c., Harl. 2398.
 Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS.
 Early Norwich Wills.
 Book for Recluses, Harl. 2372.
 Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2343, 2330, &c.
 H. Selby's Northern Ethical Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.
 Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.
 Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.
 Lyrical Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.
 Prose Life of St. Audry, A.D. 1595, Corp. Oxf. 120.
 English Miscellanies from MSS., Corp. Oxford.
 Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.
 Disce Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 39; Bodl. Laud 99.
 Mirror of the blessed liyf of Ihesu Crist. MSS. of Sir Hy. Ingilby, Bart., Lord Aldenham, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 123, &c.
 Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2269.
 Maundevely's Legend of Gwydo, Queen's, Oxf. 385.
 Book of Warrants of Edw. VI., &c., New Coll. Oxf. 328.
 Adam Loutfut's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.
 Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, Harl. 6355.
 John Watton's englisht Speculum Christiani, Corpus, Oxf. 155, Laud G. 12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.
 Verse and Prose in Harl. MS. 4012.
 Nicholas of Hereford's English Bible.
 The Prickyng of Love, Harl. 2254, Vernon, &c.
 More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House.

EXTRA SERIES.

Erle of Tolous. Ypotis.
 Sir Eglamour. Alexander.
 Orfeo (Digby, 86).
 Dialogues between the Soul and Body.
 Barlaam and Josaphat.
 Amis and Amiloun.
 Sir Generides, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
 The Troy-Book fragments once called Barbour's, in the Cambr. Univ. Library and Douce MSS.
 Poems of Charles, Duke of Orleans.
 Carols and Songs.
 Songs and Ballads. Ashmole MS. 48.
 Octavian.
 Libeaus Desconus.
 Ywain and Gawain. Sir Isumbras.
 Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 357.
 Other Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Harl. 2333, &c.
 Horæ. Penitential Psalms, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxf. 207.
 St. Brandan's Confession, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 210.
 Scotch Heraldry Tracts, copy of Caxton's Book of Chivalry, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxford 161.
 Stevyn Scrope's Doctryne and Wysedome of the Auncyent Philosophers, A.D. 1450, Harl. 2266.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 ls. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 ls. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, cross 'Union of London and Smiths Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Foreign Subscriptions can be paid, and the Society's Texts delivered, through Asher & Co., 17, Behrenstrasse, Berlin.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) were:—

141. *Earth upon Earth*, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10s.
142. *The English Register of Godstow Nunnery*, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. 10s.
143. *The Wars of Alexander the Great*, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [*At Press.*] 10s.

The Publications for 1912 (one guinea) are:—

144. *The English Register of Osney Abbey*, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. 10s.
145. *The Northern Passion*, four parallel texts and the French original, edited from the MSS. by Frances A. Foster. The Parallel Texts, Part I. 15s.

The Publications for 1913 will be:—

146. *The Coventry Leet-Book*, ed. from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes &c., Part IV. [*At Press.*]
147. *The Northern Passion*, the French Text, Variants and Fragments, &c., ed. Miss F. A. Foster. Part II. [*At Press.*]

[Together with an enlarged Reprint of No. 26, originally edited by the Rev. G. G. Perry, *Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse.* (*At Press.*)]

The Publications for 1914 will be chosen from:—

- An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part III.
Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail. Part III.
The Brut, or *The Chronicles of England*, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part III. Notes, &c.
The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernst Wülfing. Part III.
The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the *Capitula of Bp. Theodulf*, ed. Prof. Napier, Ph.D. [*At Press*]
Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original. Part III.
The Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, edited by Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Prof. Kaluza, Ph.D. [*At Press.*]
Alain Chartier's Quadrilogue, englished, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins, M.A.
Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part II.
Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Prof. Dr. F. Holthausen, Part II. [*At Press.*]
The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-ed. from the unique MS. by Prof. Gollancz, Litt.D. Part II. [*At Press*]
North-English Metrical Homilies, from Ashmole MS. 42 &c., ed. G. H. Gerould, D. Litt.
Vegetius on the Art of War, edited from the MSS. by L. C. Wharton, M.A.
Shirley's Book of Gode Maners, edited from the unique MS. by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
Verse and Prose from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-ed. by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A., of the Royal Holloway College.
Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Bishops' Registers, &c., ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark.
A Stanzaic Exposition of the Feasts of the Church and the Life of Christ based on the *Legenda Aurea*, ed. from the MSS., Harl. 3909, Harl. 2250, and Addit. 38666, by Miss F. A. Foster.
The Earliest English Apocalypse with a Commentary, edited by Dr. Anna C. Paues.
Dives and Pauper, ed. from the MSS. by Mr. Richardson, M.A.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1911 (one guinea) were:—

- CVIII. *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I, The Text. 15s.
- CIX. *Partonope*, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Böttker. The Texts. 15s.

The Publications for 1912 (one guinea) are:—

- CX. *Caxton's Mirror of the World*, with all the Woodcuts, edited by O. H. Prior, M.A. 15s.
- CXI. *Caxton's History of Jason*, edited by John Munro. Part I, the Text. [*At Press.*]

The Publications for 1913 will be chosen from:—

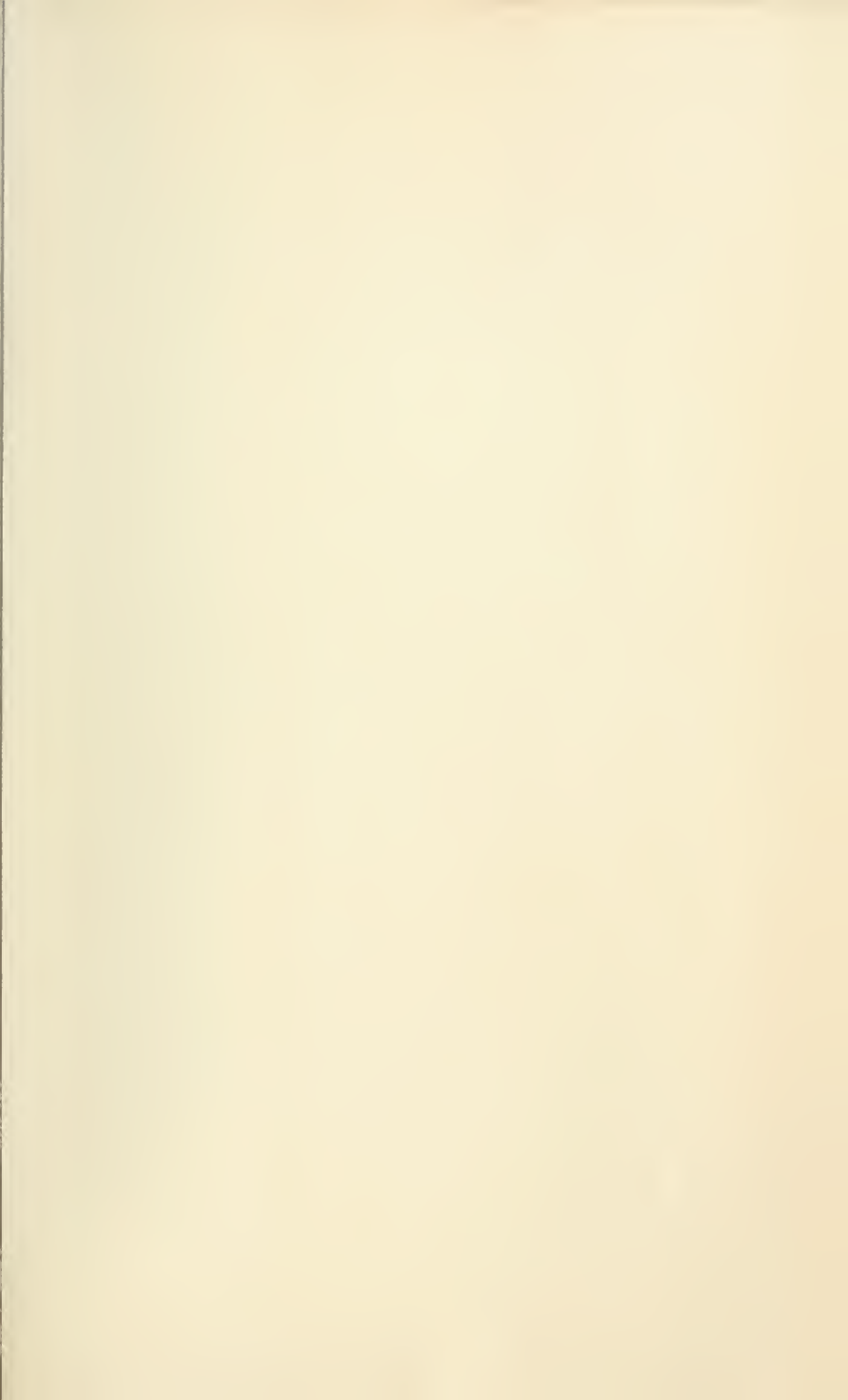
- Lydgate's Minor Poems*, ed. Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, *Secular Poems.* [*At Press*]
Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part II. [*At Press.*]
De Medicina, a 12th-century Englishing, re-edited by Prof. Joseph Delcourt. [*At Press.*]
Lydgate's Troy Book, ed. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part IV, Introduction, Notes, &c. [*At Press.*]
Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren.
Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c.
The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sykes, Esq. [*At Press.*]
The Court of Sapience, once thought Lydgate's, edited by Dr. Jaeger.
Mirk's Festival, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part II.
William of Shoreham's Poems, re-edited by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II.
Winner and Waster, &c., two Alliterative Poems, re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, Litt.D.
Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [*At Press.*]
Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [*At Press.*]
The Craft of Nombrynge, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A.
The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [*Set.*]
The Chester Plays, Part II., re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [*At Press.*]
Lichfield Gilds, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall; Introduction by Prof. E. C. K. Gonner. [*Text done.*]
John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text, 1569, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
John Hart's Methode to teach Reading, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French collation, Introduction, &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.
The Ancren Riwle, edited from its five MSS., by the late Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Dr. Thümmler.
Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Part VI.
The Awnturs of Arthur, 2 Texts from the 3 MSS., edited by Wilhelm Wolff.
Caxton's Book of the Order of Chivalry, edited by Miss Alice H. Davies.
Early English Fabliaux, edited by Prof. George H. McKnight, Ph.D.
Ragman Roll, *The Chaunce of the Dyse*, *Ballads*, *Complaints*, and other Pieces, from MS. Fairfax 16, edited by Prof. Edith Morley.
Piers Plowman, the A Text, re-edited from the MSS. by R. W. Chambers, M.A., Litt.D. [*At Press.*]
Caxton's Prologues, ed. by Henry Wheatley, Litt.D.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRUBNER & CO., LTD.,

BROADWAY HOUSE, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

AND HUMPHREY MILFORD, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 17, BEHRENSTRASSE.

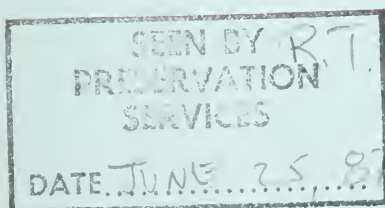


PR Early English Text
1119 Society
A2 [Publications]
no.145 Original series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH



TIE

